0093515

MEMORIAL

BIOGRAPHIES

OF

THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

TOWNE MEMORIAL FUND

VOLUME V

1862—1864

14 Feb 1992
X 4187-102
3280 1697577

BOSTON
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
18 SOMERSET STREET
1894

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS
1029

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF UTAH.

Copyright, 1894,
By the New-England Historic Genealogical Society.

University Press:
John Wilson and Son, Cambridge, Mass.

MEMORIALS AND AUTHORS

PAGE

INTRODUCTION. 9

Rev. JOHN WHEELER, D.D. By Rev. Ezra Hoyt Byington, D.D. 11

Rev. GEORGE WASHINGTON BETHUNE, D.D. By Rev. Elias Nason, A.M. 29

Mr. ALEXANDER AUGUSTUS SMETS. By Hon. Charles Colcock Jones, Jr., LL.D. 42

Mr. GEORGE EDDY HENSHAW. By Rev. Clarence Eddy, A.B. 45

Mr. JOHN FREDERIC DUNNING. By William B. Trask, A.M. 57

Mr. ISRAEL KEECH TEFFT. By Hon. Charles Colcock Jones, Jr., LL.D. 60

Mr. TWO STICKNEY. By Mr. Matthew A. Stickney 63

Mr. LLOYD GLOVER. By Mr. Hermon C. Goodwin 70

Mr. JARVIS MALATIAH HATCH. By Mr. Hiram F. Hatch 75

Hon. EDWARD AUGUSTUS NEWTON. By Miss Elizabeth S. Newton 88

Hon. SAMUEL BRECK. By Rev. Charles Breck, D.D. 101

Rev. STILLMAN PRATT, A.B. By Mr. Stillman B. Pratt. 115

Mr. PISHEY THOMPSON. By Frank Harrison Hill, A.B., Barrister at Law, Lincoln's Inn. 123

Mr. EPHRAIM GROVES WARE. By William B. Trask, A.M. 136

Hon. JAMES MADISON PORTER. By Charles Henry Hart, LL.B. 138

PAGE

Rev. EDWARD ROBINSON, D.D., LL.D. By Miss Mary Augusta Robinson 146

Rev. RICHARD PIKE, A.M. By Hon. Joseph Williamson, A.M. 162

Mr. WILLIAM SHAW RUSSELL. By Mr. Bradford Kingman 168

Hon. WILLIAM FOSTER. By Mr. Francis Apthorp Foster 173

GEORGE LONG DUYCKINCK, A.M. By William Allen Butler, LL.D. 182

Rev. CONVERS FRANCIS, D.D. By Rev. Thomas Hill, D.D., LL.D. 191

Hon. WILLIAM DARLINGTON, M.D., LL.D. By Hon. John Smith Futhey 202

Mr. CHARLES TURELL. By John Ward Dean, A.M. 221

Hon. NOAH MARTIN, M.D. By Miss Elizabeth A. Martin 230

DANIEL HENSHAW, A.M. By Henry Williams, A.B. 237

SAMUEL PRESCOTT HILDRETH, M.D. By Hon. John Eaton, Ph.D., LL.D. 254

BERIAH BOTFIELD, M.A., F.R.S. By John Ward Dean, A.M. 264

Hon. LUTHER BRADISH, LL.D. By Frank E. Bradish, A.B. 268

Mr. THOMAS SIMES DENNETT. By William B. Trask, A.M. 277

Rt. Hon. JOHN SINGLETON COPLEY, D.C.L., F.R.S., BARON LYNDHURST. By Richard S. Charnock, Ph.D., F.S.A. 279

Mr. JOSEPH HOCKEY. By Hon. Joseph Williamson, A.M. 289

Hon. HENRY WYLES CUSHMAN. By Rev. John Farwell Moors, D.D. 291

CHARLES HARLEY CLEAVELAND, M.D. By Mr. Edmund J. Cleveland 302

Mr. CHARLES MOSES ENDICOTT. By Mr. Eben Putnam 306

PAGE

Rev. HENRY STEELE CLARKE, D.D. By Rev. Matthew Newkirk, D.D. 313

ANDREW HENSHAW WARD, A.M. By Mr. Clarence S. Ward 323

Sir LOUIS HYPOLITE LAFONTAINE, Bart. By John Reade, F.R.S.C. 329

Mr. EBENEZER MERIAM. By Almon Danforth Hodges, Jr., A.M. 352

Mr. WILLIAM JACKSON DAVIS. By Mr. Henry B. Dawson 355

GIDEON FRENCH THAYER, A.M. By Thomas Cushing, A.M. 362

Mr. JOHN BARSTOW. By Rev. Alexis Caswell, D.D., LL.D. 376

M. ALEXANDRE VATTEMARE. By William E. Foster, A.M. 391

Mr. WILLIAM DAVIS TICKNOR. By Howard M. Ticknor, A.M. 396

Rev. BENJAMIN HUNTOON, A.M. By Rev. Henry F. Jenks, A.M. 404

THOMAS CHADBOURNE, M.D. By Hon. Samuel C. Eastman, A.M., LL.B. 420

Mr. CHARLES EDWARD GRISWOLD. By John Gardner White, A.M. 426

Mr. JOHN NEWTON TURNER. By John Emory Hoar, A.M. 434

Hon. JOSEPH COERTEN HORNBLOWER, LL.D. By Mr. William Nelson 443

Hon. WILLIAM MARTIN WILSON. By William B. Trask, A.M. 470

INDEX. 473

Committee on Memorials.

ALMON D. HODGES, JR., A.M.
J. GARDNER WHITE, A.M.
GARDNER A. CHURCHILL.
CHARLES P. GREENOUGH, LL.B.
CHARLES D. ELLIOT.

Committee on Publications.

ALBERT H. HOYT, A.M.
FRANK E. BRADISH, A.B.
JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M.
WILLARD S. ALLEN, A.M.
GEORGE B. KNAPP, A.M.

INTRODUCTION

This, the fifth volume of "Memorial Biographies" of deceased members of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, is published, as were the preceding volumes, at the charge of the Towne Memorial Fund. A sketch of the life of Mr. William Blanchard Towne, the generous donor of the Fund and a zealous friend of the Society, will be found in the Introduction to the first volume of the series.

In the four volumes already published are included one hundred and sixty-two memoirs; this volume contains forty-nine, or a total of two hundred and eleven, — thus bringing the publication down to include biographies of all the members of the Society, save one, who died previous to June, 1864.

As only the income of the existing Fund can be used, and as the income accumulates slowly, it is greatly to be desired that the Fund be enlarged, or that an additional Fund be created, in order that the publication may be carried forward more rapidly.

The Society is indebted to each of the contributors, whether at home or abroad, who has so kindly and so ably assisted in the preparation of this volume. It is no

exaggeration to say that, taken as a whole, this series of memoirs is not surpassed by any other equal number for thoroughness and accuracy, or for permanent value to students of American Biography.

This volume has been edited by Mr. John Ward Dean and Mr. Albert Harrison Hoyt.

MEMORIAL BIOGRAPHIES

JOHN WHEELER

John Wheeler, President of the University of Vermont, was born in Grafton, Vt., March 11, 1798, and died in Burlington, Vt., April 16, 1862, a few days after he had completed his sixty-fourth year. His youth was spent in Orford, N. H., to which town the family removed when he was about seven years old. He was the oldest son of John Brooks and Hannah (Hills) Wheeler, both of them natives of New Hampshire. His father was an enterprising and successful merchant, of wide acquaintance among the business men in northern New England. He trained his sons to habits of business as a preparation for whatever course of life they might follow.

The oldest son was prepared for college at the Academy in New Ipswich, N. H., and entered Dartmouth College in 1812, when he was only fourteen years of age. He was among the youngest men in his class, and perhaps on that account he was the more deeply influenced by his classmates, and by the events in his college life. "The College was passing," says President Samuel G. Brown, "through the most critical period in its history, struggling against great odds to maintain that principle of law which, affirmed, would assure to every similar institution in the land an independent position. To whatever we may ascribe it, whether to the unusual stimulus drawn from the living questions of the day, which, like a subtle electric atmosphere, seemed to pervade every mind; —

whether to some happy combination of conditions which brought together here in sympathy many minds of finer mould; — certain it is that the College has seldom seen gathered within its walls a body of enthusiastic scholars of more earnest purpose, of higher aims, or of more admirable achievement, than during the years that marked the opening and progress of that struggle." *

Among the classmates of Mr. Wheeler were Joseph Torrey, afterward his associate for many years as a Professor at the University, remarkable among the leading scholars of the time for the extent and accuracy of his knowledge and the clearness of his thinking; and Charles B. Haddock, so well known as an accomplished scholar and a teacher for many years in his Alma Mater. In the next class were James Marsh, the predecessor of Mr. Wheeler in the Presidency of the University, who had the rare felicity of giving to that institution the impress of his pure and philosophic spirit, — an impress which it retains after forty years, — and Carlton Chase, for twenty-six years a Bishop of the Episcopal Church. A little later we find the names of Rufus Choate, the accomplished lawyer, statesman, and orator; George Bush, the distinguished Oriental scholar; and George P. Marsh, who has recently finished his career, leaving a reputation which is hardly excelled by that of any American scholar.

It has been said by Professor Torrey that the departments of instruction were never better filled than they were at precisely that time; and the whole was under the direction of that wise and excellent man, President Francis Brown, whose premature death, in the full vigor of his power, inflicted on the College the severest loss it was ever called to sustain. The course of study was limited as compared with the present curriculum, and the students had abundant time for independent reading and discussion. "Much of our leisure time," says one of them,

* Discourse commemorative of George P. Marsh.

"was spent in reading whatever could illustrate the philosophy of mind, the philosophy of the fine arts, and that part of philosophy which treats of virtue and of happiness individual or national, and in discussing these and kindred topics among ourselves, both in literary societies and in ordinary conversation." *

A still deeper influence in moulding the character of the students at Dartmouth was the religious influence of the College. In the spring of 1815, when Mr. Wheeler was a member of the Junior Class, there was a revival of religion at Hanover, which influenced very deeply the whole body of students. On the 6th of August of the same year, a large number of them were received to the Church, among whom we find the names of the three who were to be so closely associated in future years, — Wheeler, Torrey, and Marsh. This religious change awakened the mind of Mr. Wheeler to intense activity and gave a new direction to his studies. He rose rapidly in his comparative standing as a scholar. He was also brought into closer connection with his friends Mr. Torrey and Mr. Marsh, and the three together decided to enter the Christian ministry.

Mr. Wheeler was graduated from College in 1816, holding a respectable place in the list of honors of his class. The same year he entered the Theological Seminary at Andover. He had among his classmates, besides Mr. Torrey, Worthington Smith, his successor at the University, Francis Wayland, and Orville Dewey. The Seminary, under the charge of Professors Woods, Stuart, and Porter, was noted at that time, not only for the enthusiasm of its students in theological studies, but for its deep religious spirit and its missionary zeal. Here Mr. Wheeler spent three years, graduating in 1819, at the age of twenty-one.

He entered without delay upon the work of preaching. His physician advised him to spend the next winter

* Dr. Joseph Tracy's Discourse commemorative of President Wheeler.

in a Southern climate, and he went on horseback to Charleston, S. C., reaching there in November. He was sent by a missionary society to Edgefield Court-House. There and at Cambridge he established public worship on alternate Sabbaths. As the result of his labors during the next six months, a religious interest was excited, some were led to begin a religious life, and a church was formed. After gaining the confidence of the people, he established a religious service for the slaves on Sabbath afternoons, which was well attended. It was a new thing then in that region, but the example was extensively followed. This direct connection with the colored people led him to study their condition and their wants in the careful and independent way that was natural to him. In future years he kept himself informed concerning them by correspondence with friends in the Southern States; and it became one of the leading objects of his life to direct public opinion toward the best methods of doing them good.

He returned to New England in May of the next year, and was soon invited to preach in Windsor, Vt. After spending a few months there, he attended a course of medical lectures at Dartmouth College, and then went to Andover, entering his name at the Seminary as a resident licentiate. In the spring and early summer of 1821 he was preaching in Longmeadow, Mass., where he made a strong impression upon the people, as well by his manly spirit and bearing as by his gifts as a preacher. He is still remembered by the elderly people residing there.

Mr. Wheeler was now prepared to enter upon more permanent work. While at Longmeadow he received an invitation to return to Windsor, Vt., and to become the pastor of the Old South Church in that place. The invitation was accepted. He was ordained and installed as pastor on November 1, 1821, and began a ministry which lasted twelve years, covering a period in some respects

the most important in his life. Although only twenty-three years old at the time of his ordination, he was unusually mature in his views of life and duty. His personal appearance was commanding, his manners were easy and graceful, his style was fresh and strong, and he possessed those gifts of speech which secure the attention of the people. His congregation, though not numerous at the beginning, was an important one, for Windsor was a centre of business and of political influence and culture. It would be hard to find at this time an inland town with so many families of high culture and intelligence as Mr. Wheeler found in Windsor.

A few months after his settlement he married Miss Sarah A. W. Hopkins, a native of Hadley, Mass. The parsonage was just outside the village, on the banks of the Connecticut, in full view of Ascutney Mountain. There, in the midst of natural scenery that can hardly be excelled anywhere, he passed the years of his early manhood, giving his best strength to preaching and parochial work, and to study. He readily secured the confidence and good will of his parishioners. His knowledge of men, his unfailing tact, and his generous charity enabled him to harmonize differences among his people, and to increase very much the number of his congregation, and the influence of religion in the community. He found his church not quite in favor among the people of the town, because it was regarded as the representative of a dry and narrow orthodoxy, with little sympathy for the actual wants of men. His broad and generous nature enabled him to present the old truths in such a way as to disarm prejudice, and to bring his church into such relations with the people that its influence was very much increased.

The writer of this notice used to hear pleasant anecdotes of his life among his parishioners, — of his visits to the sick and the bereaved, and to the poor, — and also of the lectures which he gave in the schoolhouses in distant

neighborhoods of the town. He commended himself to his people as a genuine man of broad sympathies and abundant resources. His knowledge of common affairs was unusual. The business men of the town came to respect his judgment in practical matters, and to put him forward as a leader in public enterprises. There were few men in town who knew so well as he the good points of a horse, for example. He gained the confidence of young men, and drew them into close relations with himself, so as to be able to lead them from ways of evil to good habits and elevated views of life. He seldom failed in an effort of this kind. Some were encouraged to secure a liberal education, and many were led to a religious life.

Mr. Wheeler soon took a high rank as a preacher, and his services were often called for as a speaker at ordinations, anniversaries, and other occasions of special importance. For many years he was the most influential man in his profession in the State, and the one most widely known. His popularity as a preacher was due partly to the natural gifts he possessed, and still more to his methods of preaching. No one who has seen him in the pulpit will ever forget his tall, commanding form, his benignant aspect, his clear and impressive utterance, and his earnestness in speaking on the highest themes.

His conception of the true method of preaching is set forth in an address which he delivered before the Porter Rhetorical Society at Andover in 1834. He claimed that the preacher should take it for granted that every man has a conscience, which is the witness for God in favor of truth and duty; and that his leading purpose should be to commend the truth "to every man's conscience in the sight of God." He discriminated this method from a mode of preaching which addresses the intellect chiefly, — proving the truth, setting forth new and peculiar opinions, presenting the truth as an object of contemplation, — or

presenting it in a dogmatic way. He said that "the law towards which we should be constantly approaching is found in our own bosoms, as the light comes in that lighteth every man that cometh into the world. Let us keep fast to that which we find adapted to awaken, to invigorate, to give energy and life to our own consciences, and we shall be successful ministers of the New Testament. This was the method of the Apostle Paul, who was content to deliver his message, and appeal to the moral feelings of men, — to their sense of obligation to obey and follow such a Redeemer as he presented to them. In such a way as that, our Lord himself taught with authority, and not as the scribes, for he was not accustomed to *prove* the truth, but to *declare* it, in simple and living forms, and to appeal directly to that sense of obligation which every man has, to do his duty to God and to men." "Jesus Christ," said Mr. Wheeler, "is the great topic of preaching in the New Testament. And well He might be, for in Him all the rays of divine beauty meet. The moment He was pointed out, Jews and Gentiles saw that which commended itself to their consciences, — that which, like a mirror, flashed back upon them every feature which conscience approves."

In connection with these views of the best method of preaching, we should place Mr. Wheeler's views of the religious life, as he set them forth in an elaborate article published in 1830. "Religion has too long been studied," he said, "as a system to be explained, and conformed to reigning opinions on intellectual philosophy, rather than as something to be believed, — to be believed not as a chain of arguments, of which about as much may be said on the one side as the other, but believed as in itself furnishing the sustenance of the soul, — that from which its daily life comes, and in which it consists." * Religion is not a

* Introduction to the Life of Isabella Campbell. New York. Published by Jonathan Leavitt.

speculation addressed to the understanding, but a life, and that life is begun and sustained in faith. The evidence of that life springs mainly from the definiteness and strength of our faith. Religion seeks to give the soul not only a life, but a permanent life. Our hopes should not depend on any experiences we find within ourselves. No sailor would think of casting an anchor within the ship to hold it secure. We depend upon Christ entirely for the spiritual life within us, and we are to look away from ourselves to Christ. The man of faith depends upon Him entirely for grace and salvation.

With these views of religion, Mr. Wheeler stood before his congregation as a man with a message, which has a witness to its truth in the moral instincts of men, and which is sufficient to meet their deepest spiritual wants. So his manner was that of a man commissioned to offer the richest possible blessing to men, and assured that their consciences and their hearts would respond to the offer. This method of preaching is much nearer that of the best preachers of our own time than to the practice of Evangelical ministers sixty years ago.

One who heard him preach at a somewhat later period says of him, "He was fond of searching natural principles, following them out in their operation in the human mind and in society." Another says, "I can recall his very look and gesture as he stood in the pulpit, and I sat in the gallery among the students. It seemed to me that when Dr. Wheeler turned from his notes, as he often did, and spoke for a few moments extemporaneously, he showed his greatest power, although there was an elegance, dignity, and attractiveness in his delivery at all times." Another says, "He gave great prominence in preaching to the doctrine of salvation by faith, and he seemed to feel almost isolated among the ministers of that day in his apprehension of this."

Of the fruits of his ministry in Windsor there is abun-

dant evidence. His congregation increased steadily, and the church was built up in faith and spiritual power. There were a number of seasons of revival, and the number of communicants was steadily increasing during his pastorate. His influence was widely felt among the ministers of the State, and many of the younger pastors adopted his methods of preaching. He had much to do in organizing the churches of the county for aiding the smaller congregations in securing pastors. He had an important part in establishing the Vermont Chronicle, and after its removal to Windsor, in 1828, he was one of its most useful contributors. He preached before the Vermont Colonization Society at its annual meeting in 1825, and before the Vermont Domestic Missionary Society in 1826, and he did more than most others to help forward the work in which those societies were engaged.

In 1828 Mr. Wheeler sailed for Europe, and spent a year and a half abroad, visiting England, Scotland, France, Italy, and parts of Germany and Switzerland. His journal shows how carefully and intelligently he studied the men and the institutions of the Old World. He has left very full records of his conversations with two men in whom he was especially interested, the Rev. Edward Irving and Samuel T. Coleridge. Of Mr. Irving he writes as follows: —

"July 20, 1829. Breakfasted to-day with Mr. Irving. I entered his small study. He was with his family, reading the Scriptures for family worship. He merely motioned me to a seat, and went on reading. He finished with 'May God bless the Word to us,' and we knelt in prayer. His prayer was most solemn, devotional, appropriate to each one present, and not too long. We rose, — he spoke to me, — and I was surprised to find standing by me, not only a tall, black-haired man, but one of mighty physical strength. His tones are pleasant, kind, affable, with great good humor."

Of the appearance of Mr. Irving in the pulpit he says: —

"His black and bushy hair, parted in the middle, fell nearly to his shoulders. His manner was full of energy and decision, his eye dark and sparkling, his face long, particularly from lips to chin. His ordinary unimpassioned speaking was slow and monotonous, as if he feared to let his feelings loose. When his audience had been led by this slow, careful method to apprehend the subject, then all save the living spirit was forgotten, and he attacked the error he was opposing with sweeping energy, and defended the truth as though his soul lived in it, and would part with it only as he parted with life and being. Sometimes he was so eloquent as to carry his audience away with him. He appeared like one beside himself in the intensity of his passion."

Of his visit to Coleridge he wrote: —

"We drove to Dr. Gilman's to see Coleridge. We were received by Mrs. Gilman, who asked us to walk into the garden. I looked about for Mr. Coleridge as I stepped down the stone steps. Soon I saw an elderly man come peeping out from the shrubbery, — a man hardly of medium stature, of full habit, white and long hair, full face, full forehead, prominent orbits of eyes, — faculty of language and locality finely developed. His respiration was oppressive. He inquired about some persons in America whom he knew, and then the floodgates were open, and he went on, giving his opinions, not as his, but as intuitive truth, concerning the Trinity: 'It saves us from Pantheism on the one hand, and Idolatry on the other, and is the only possible way of harmonizing the contradiction between spirit and matter. . . . The Apostle Paul had a noble influence upon the other apostles. He and John agree perfectly. Paul often reasons *ad hominem*. His premises are the opinions of others, his conclusions are the unadulterated truth. Prose is proper words in proper places. Poetry is the most proper words in the most proper places. Prose pays attention to the general course of thought. Poetry is occupied more in detail. The test of good prose is, Can it be translated into other words without impairing the idea? You might as well pick a stone from an Egyptian pyramid as take a word from Milton or Shakespeare; but Johnson may be translated word for word without injuring the sense in the least.'"

On the return of Mr. Wheeler from Europe, he resumed his work among his people with renewed strength and zeal, and the three years that followed were the most fruitful part of his ministry. He was now so well known

that he was repeatedly invited to positions of wider influence and greater responsibility. Among others, the Presbyterian Church in Cedar Street, New York City, called him in 1830 to become its pastor. He was too deeply interested in the institutions of his native State to leave it, and he declined the call.

The way was already preparing for him to enter upon an office in the University of Vermont, for which he was especially fitted by his abilities and culture. He had been elected President of the University in 1824, but had declined the position. His friend, Rev. James Marsh, was elected to that office in 1826, and Rev. Joseph Torrey was appointed Professor of the Latin and Greek Languages in 1827. In the course of time, Dr. Marsh, finding the duties of the presidency uncongenial to his tastes, resigned, and he used his influence to bring Mr. Wheeler into that office. In the summer of 1833 he was elected by the Trustees, and entered upon his duties as President in November, having been dismissed from his pastorate on October 16th. The same year Union College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. The University of Vermont was chartered in 1791. Instruction began in 1801, and the first class was graduated in 1804. The growth of the institution was slow, on account of the newness of the State and the limited resources of the people who were naturally depended on for its support. The number of its students had never been large. But the new President found a Faculty which, though small in numbers, was very strong on account of the ability and learning of the Professors and their hearty devotion to the best interests of education in the University. Dr. Marsh was Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy, and was already recognized as a leader in the introduction of the philosophy of Mr. Coleridge among the scholars of this country. George W. Benedict was Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, and Rev. Joseph

Torrey was Professor of Languages. The University had gained a very high reputation on account of the ability of these men and the "System of Instruction and Discipline" which they had introduced. But the number of students was small, the library was of little account, and the apparatus for scientific instruction was inadequate to the wants of the students.

It was the mission of President Wheeler to secure for the University, first of all, the funds which were needed to enlarge its means of usefulness, and also to add the weight of his character and abilities to the claims it already had upon the good will and the patronage of the community. A subscription of $30,000 was secured within a few months, two members were added to the Faculty, a valuable library and philosophical apparatus were purchased, the buildings were repaired, and the pressing debts were paid. The practical knowledge of President Wheeler enabled him to take the lead in the plans for the growth of the University. He was its representative before the public, and his influence increased very much the number of students. The plans of the Faculty were very broad. "The University was considered to have a life, not like that of a man, for a single generation, but its existence was to be permanent, like that of the State." Plans were formed and carried out for the enlargement of the grounds, with reference to its prospective wants, and for the erection of new buildings. In 1836 another subscription was commenced by the President with encouraging prospects of success; but the commercial crisis of 1837 put a stop to all plans for raising money, and for a time the very existence of the University was in peril on account of the urgency of its creditors. It passed through the crisis, however, with a debt of some $25,000, without having its credit dishonored or a dollar of its property sacrificed. "Do you ask how this was done?" said President Wheeler, in his Historical Dis-

course.* "We ordered the provision carts away from our doors; we sat in our chambers and gave thanks that vegetables were in our cellars, and went on with our work."

Another subscription was commenced in 1845, under the personal direction of the President, on which $50,000 was secured. This paid the debts of the institution, and enabled the Trustees to increase the means of instruction.

Dr. Wheeler resigned the presidency in 1848, after a service of fifteen years. During that period much of his time was absorbed by his connection with the business interests of the University. He was successful in relieving it from its embarrassments and in increasing very much its means of usefulness. Its reputation was growing from year to year, and large numbers of students came to its halls. The time of his presidency was in many respects its golden period.

In giving prominence to his connection with the business of the institution, we should not pass over his work as a teacher. He was the instructor of the Senior Class in Political Economy, Morals, and Public Law, and on some of these subjects he gave courses of lectures. He impressed himself upon the students also by his manner of conducting religious services in the chapel on Sundays and on week days. He was there, as at Windsor, the eloquent, persuasive, and convincing preacher, fitted to lead the young men to the highest views of truth and of duty.

President Samuel G. Brown speaks of Dr. Wheeler's relation to the general spirit of the University and its educational work as follows: —

"Burlington owes a great debt to these three men, Dr. Wheeler, Dr. Marsh, and Dr. Torrey. They worked together in an harmonious and friendly spirit, with a lofty purpose. They impressed their ideas

* Discourse at the Fiftieth Anniversary of the University.

on the College, and more than anybody else gave it its distinguishing character and its broad and noble fame. Dr. Marsh was doubtless the most profound thinker and the centre of the group, but neither could do the work of the others. Had they all lived, Burlington would have become, even more than it was, a sort of Mecca, to which the minds of thoughtful young men would have been more and more turned. Dr. Wheeler was the link which connected those thoughtful scholars and philosophers with the world. He had much in common with them, and some traits and habits which they did not have. His heart was in the interest of education and religion, and he was a steadfast worker for both."

Prof. William G. T. Shedd, D. D., of the Union Theological Seminary in New York City, was a student of the University under President Wheeler. He says, in a careful paper which he has recently prepared: —

"Dr. Wheeler was formed upon a noble scale and plan. Both his mind and body were naturally commanding. His tall, erect, and graceful figure was indicative of the intellectual way that was natural to him. His education and discipline, though not superficial, were hardly up to his natural talent. I do not think that his discourse, oral or printed, was fully equal to the wide and vigorous comprehension of his mind. And yet he was very eloquent and powerful in public address. I have heard from him passages of English composition which came as near to the idea of eloquence as any that I have ever heard from a living speaker.

"Even his friends and admirers used to complain somewhat of a mystical vein in him, and those who were not, greatly exaggerated this characteristic. There was some foundation for this criticism. It grew out of the fact that he naturally took a broad view of a subject, and also a profound one, but shrunk somewhat from analytical thinking and careful composition. A deep and philosophical method requires a very close and vigorous study of the subject in order to lucid perception, and especially to lucid statement and expression. Dr. Wheeler — owing in part, doubtless, to his position as a college president, which does not in this country allow of scholastic and thorough studies, and partly to an aversion to minute discrimination — did not expend upon the enucleation of his ideas so much reflection as he did in the origination of them. The consequence was that sometimes he brought forward an original and comprehensive plan that was not fully worked out. This resulted in a suggestive and stimulating discourse, but one that was somewhat wanting in logical continuity and rhetorical

completeness. In this respect he resembled that remarkable man, S. T. Coleridge, who influenced him intellectually more, probably, than any other single author. In this connection, also, it should be said that his native tendencies were influenced and strengthened by his lifelong friendship and intimate intercourse with the late Dr. Marsh, a thinker whose powers were more purely metaphysical and more thoroughly trained than those of Dr. Wheeler, but less eloquent and energetic in their natural working.

"As a religious man, also, Dr. Wheeler was a marked man. There was great simplicity and sincerity in his religious feelings and utterances. This appeared particularly in his prayers. For him God was a spirit, and he approached Him in spirit and in truth. For him conscience was a very serious and solemn faculty. All pretence of religion and hypocrisy in religious things was an abhorrence to him. Whenever he gave religious instruction or advice to a student, though it might go unheeded, yet it could not be regarded as a perfunctory act. The pupil knew that his instructor was in solemn earnest, and spoke what he believed to be the eternal verity of God. Dr. Wheeler was called to pass through deep waters of affliction. The companion of his early and middle life and a large and interesting family of children were, one by one, taken from him by the slow consumption of the most surely fatal of diseases. This only deepened his submission and spirituality, and fixed his eye more intently and tranquilly upon God and the heavenly world.

"Besides these intellectual and religious traits, there were others of a public and social nature that distinguished him of whom I am speaking. Few men were better fitted for those prominent positions which require self-possession, intuitive propriety, tact, suavity, and decision. Dr. Wheeler was a most accomplished President. The classes that left the University of Vermont while he was its head will never forget the uniform courtesy, the dignity, and the benevolent kindliness of their honored principal.

"I have thus rapidly set down what has come into my mind, as I have once more brought up before my memory my honored and revered teacher and guide. Nearly fifty years have elapsed since I entered the College over which he presided. For some ten years after graduation I was permitted to enjoy his friendship and feel his influence, first as a clergyman and afterwards as a Professor in the College. Subsequently, my calling carried me away from the sphere of his personal influence. But I never ceased to feel and to cherish the earlier impressions, and now that I stand near the verge of a life that has brought me into contact with men of marked force and talent, I see that he of whom I am writing stands in the forefront, whether regard

be had to intellectual breadth and power or to moral worth and spiritual excellence."

The life of Dr. Wheeler after he retired from the presidency was free from the exacting cares of a public position, but was always connected with the best interests of the community. He lived in Burlington in the enjoyment of the ample fortune which he inherited from his father. His hospitable home was a centre of intelligence and of culture. His interest in the University was not less than before, and he contributed generously to its funds. He was interested in political affairs, and entered, as occasion called, into political movements. His influence upon the politics of the State was very wholesome. He never sought any political position, but if his health had been firm he would undoubtedly have been called into public life. He was a marked figure in the political and religious conventions of these years, and his influence in them was very great.

One who knew him very well says that "he took great interest in the development of the natural resources of the State, and was one of the founders of the Lake Champlain Valley Horticultural Society, which did much to call attention to the exceptional advantages for fruit culture which this section of country affords. His interest in horticulture was further shown in his own garden and grounds, — in the introduction and culture of fruits as yet unknown in the Champlain Valley, and in the care and planting of ornamental trees and shrubs at a time when attention to these things was less common than at present. He was also interested in agriculture, — in good horses and fine cattle, at one time purchasing a number of Hereford cattle, hoping to call the attention of the farmers of this part of the State to the merits of that breed."

During these later years his health was always delicate, and it was necessary as well for his family as for himself

that he should spend his winters in the South. He studied carefully the development of public opinion in that part of the country in the year just before the Rebellion, and he was in North Carolina when the Civil War began. His influence upon Southern men was considerable, and he used it with great earnestness to avert the catastrophe which he foresaw.

Of the last year of his life Dr. Joseph Tracy says: —

"Much of it was spent in sickness, the obscure symptoms of which perplexed his physicians. I saw him a day or two after he had been told that recovery was hopeless. What struck me most was his perfect calmness, — not self-control, for there seemed to be nothing in him that needed to be controlled, — but calmness, resting on conscious readiness to meet whatever might be before him. Deliberately, as had been his wont in health, he arranged his affairs, for his thoughtfulness for others never left him while he lived. These preparations made, and the work of divine grace in his heart having been completed by this last discipline, he tranquilly obeyed the summons to depart hence and be with Christ."

Dr. Wheeler married Miss Sarah Ann W. Hopkins on September 23, 1822. The children by this marriage were: —

Ellen J. (Mrs. Myers.)
John Brooks.
Lucia Thompson.
Mary.
Fanny.
Lewis Hopkins.
Edward Robinson.
Sarah Ann Hopkins.
George Herbert.
Rebekah (wife of Prof. Edward H. Griffin, of Johns Hopkins University).

Of these none survive except the last named.

Mrs. Wheeler died, November 2, 1847.

Dr. Wheeler married Miss Mary C. Rignall, August 11, 1852, who survives him. A son by this marriage, James Rignall Wheeler, is Professor of Greek in the University of Vermont.

The following list of the publications of President Wheeler is complete, so far as the writer can learn:

1. Sermon, entitled Difficulties of the Ministry, at the Ordination of Worthington Smith, St. Albans, Vt., June 4, 1823.

2. Sermon preached at the Anniversary of the Vermont Colonization Society, Montpelier, October 25, 1825.

3. Sermon at the Funeral of Miss Hannah Leverett, Windsor, Vt., 1826.

4. Sermon preached at the Anniversary of the Vermont Domestic Missionary Society, Castleton, Vt., September 14, 1826.

5. Preliminary Essay, by an American Clergyman. Prefixed to American Edition of the Life of Isabella Campbell, published in New York, 1830.

6. Address before the Porter Rhetorical Society of Andover Theological Seminary, September 4, 1834.

7. Discourse on the Death of William Henry Harrison, delivered in Burlington, April 23, 1841.

8. A Discourse delivered at the Funeral of James Marsh, D. D., July 6, 1842.

9. A Discourse at the Funeral of the Hon. John Smith, St. Albans, Vt., November 24, 1858.

10. Historical Discourse delivered at the Semi-centennial Anniversary of the University of Vermont, Burlington, August, 1854.

11. A Valedictory Address delivered before the Medical Class of the University of Vermont, June 8, 1859.

GEORGE WASHINGTON BETHUNE

"Devout, yet cheerful; pious, not austere;
To others lenient, to himself severe;
Though honored, modest; diffident, though praised;
The proud he humbled, and the humble raised;
Studious, yet social; though polite, yet plain;
No man more learned, yet no man less vain.
His fame would universal envy move,
But envy's lost in universal love."

JOHN M. HARNEY.

THIS eminent divine, scholar, and poet was born in the city of New York on the 18th of March, 1805. He was the only son of Divie and Joanna (Graham) Bethune, and grandson of the distinguished philanthropist, Mrs. Isabella (Marshall) Graham, who was born in Scotland, and, after a long life devoted to the amelioration of the condition of the poor, died in New York, July 27, 1814, at the age of seventy-two years.*

His father, Divie Bethune, an honorable merchant and one of the founders of Princeton Theological Seminary, was born at Dingwall, Ross-shire, Scotland, emigrated to this country in early life, and died, much lamented, in New York, in 1824, aged fifty-two years. His mother, an estimable woman, was born at Fort Niagara, Febru-

* She was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, July 29, 1742, married Dr. John Graham in 1765, and came with him and his regiment to Fort Niagara, where their daughter, Joanna, was born. Dr. Graham died at Antigua, in 1774, and his widow came to reside permanently in this country in 1789. She was long engaged in teaching school in New York, and was the founder of several important beneficent institutions in that city. Her life, written by Rev. John M. Mason, D. D., was first published in 1816, and the sale of it in this country exceeded fifty thousand copies. Her letters were published by Mrs. Divie Bethune in 1838.

ary 1, 1770, and died in New York, July 28, 1860, at the advanced age of ninety years. Divie and Joanna Bethune had two daughters: Jessie, who married Rev. Dr. McCartee of New York, and Isabella, who married Rev. George Duffield, D. D., late of Detroit.

Dr. Bethune was of the opinion that the paternal branch of his family was of Huguenot origin, and allied to the famous Duke of Sully de Bethune, Minister of Henry IV. of France; but whether so or not, it was long distinguished, as well as the maternal branch, for its intelligence and piety.

Under the fostering care of a well educated mother, young Bethune early evinced a taste for classical and religious literature. He began to prepare for college with the Rev. Alexander Moncrief Proudfit, D. D., at Salem, N. Y., where he became acquainted with Miss Mary Williams, who subsequently became his wife; and also with "Fisher Billy," who taught him how to use the rod and line, and led him to become a life-long follower of the genial and poetic Izaak Walton.

He was then a fat, fun-loving, rollicksome boy, as hard to be restrained as an unbroken colt; but affectionate withal, and fond of song and poetry. This lively touch in a letter to his mother, December, 1817, discloses something of his character at that period: "My hat is a little too large; however, if I stuff a little more Latin and Greek into my saphead, I shall be able to fill it." His family was then living at Rosebank, a pretty villa on the Hudson River. He thus speaks of it in some affectionate lines to his mother: —

"That pleasant home of fruits and flowers,
Where by the Hudon's verdant side
My sisters wove their jasmine bowers,
And he we loved at eventide
Would hastening come from distant toil to bless
Thine and his children's radiant happiness."

He remained two years at Salem, and entered Columbia College in 1819. His life here was too joyous to suit the sober ideas of his father, who was an elder in the church, and he was therefore removed to Dickinson College, then under the presidency of the eminent John M. Mason, D. D. Here he became religious, and under the signature of "Jubal" wrote a poem indicating his belief for "The Religious Miscellany." Being of a bright and genial disposition, he was a general favorite with his classmates, and often entertained them with his witty sayings, poetry, and music. He graduated with a fair standing in 1822, and delivered at Commencement a well written poem "On the Power of Fancy," which was printed. He completed his course in theology in 1825, and in the year ensuing was ordained as a Presbyterian minister. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary Williams of Salem, N. Y., on November 14, 1825, and for some time preached in Savannah, Ga. His first settlement was over the Dutch Reformed Church at Rhinebeck, on the Hudson River, in 1827. He subsequently assumed the pastoral charge of a church in Utica, N. Y., and in 1834 became the pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church in Crown Street, Philadelphia. Here his oratorical powers had broader scope, and he soon came to be acknowledged as one of the most eloquent divines of the Quaker City. He was an earnest worker, and during this period of his life his pen was never idle. His heart was full of sunshine, and he wrote with remarkable facility and ease. In addition to the prompt performance of his ministerial duties, he found time during his pastorate at Philadelphia to deliver many occasional addresses and orations, and to give to the press the popular devotional works entitled, "The Fruit of the Spirit," 1839, "The Early Lost," "The History of a Penitent," "A Commentary on the 130th Psalm," and "A Word to the Afflicted," 1847. He also published in 1847 the first

American edition of Izaak Walton's "Complete Angler," with bibliographical notes of great value, — evincing alike his warm sympathy with the quaint old English fisherman, his own fondness for "the contemplative man's recreation," and his fine literary taste. The same year he gave to the press a volume of poems entitled "Lays of Love and Faith, and other Poems," which established his reputation as a poet of lively imagination, tender sentiment, and of no mean skill in the art of versification. In the ensuing year he published his "British Female Poets," which the public gratefully received. In addition to these works, Dr. Bethune's versatile pen was at this period of his life giving essays, songs,* stories, idyls, hymns, and other sacred compositions to the world in such profusion that one might suppose that [some] genii were supplying him with articles in prose and rhyme all ready for the printing-press.

In company with Mrs. Bethune he visited Scotland, England, and other parts of Europe, in 1836, returning in May of the year following. He was honored in 1838 with the degree of Doctor of Divinity by the University of Pennsylvania, and delivered on the 9th of March, 1839, his eloquent oration on "The Age of Pericles," which added much to his reputation as an orator. He again visited Europe with Mrs. Bethune, for the renovation of his health, in 1841. The next year he delivered his fine oration on "Pulpit Eloquence," before the Rhetorical Society at Andover. His "Plea for Study" — and none has made a better plea for it — was pronounced at Yale College in 1845, and the next year he was appointed Chaplain of the Military Academy at West Point. He delivered an oration before the Phi Beta Kappa at Dartmouth College in 1848, and in 1850 again crossed the Atlantic, and spent much time in Germany, whence he

* Some of his songs were set to music, and finely sung by Mr. Dempster.

wrote many letters, bright with cheerfulness, and full of information as to the social, literary, and religious life of that country.

From his church in Philadelphia Dr. Bethune was called, in 1849, to assume the pastoral care of the large and influential Central Church in Brooklyn, N. Y., and it is not a little remarkable that in his pastorate at Rhinebeck, Philadelphia, and Brooklyn he immediately succeeded that of the Rev. Jacob Brodhead, D. D., who died on June 6, 1855, and whose funeral eulogy Dr. Bethune appropriately pronounced.

The parochial and pulpit duties of the large church at Brooklyn engrossed almost all the pastor's time; yet he held the pen of a ready writer, and still found many opportunities to address the public through the press. He published in 1850 a volume comprising funeral discourses, and addresses delivered before colleges and other literary institutions. One of these is "On the Eloquence of the Pulpit," of which he himself furnished a fine illustration. Another is entitled "The Claims of our Country on its Literary Men," which was delivered at Harvard University, and was highly commended both for its originality and for the beauty of its style. In this address he thus hopefully speaks of the future prospects of our nation: —

"Now God is bringing hither the most vigorous scions from all the European stocks, to 'make of them all *one new* MAN!' — not the Saxon, not the German, not the Gaul, not the Helvetian, but the AMERICAN. Here they will unite as one brotherhood, will have one law, will share one interest. Spread over the vast region from the frigid to the torrid, from Eastern to Western ocean, every variety of climate giving them choice of pursuit and modification of temperament, the ballot-box fusing together all rivalries, they shall have one national will. What is wanting in one race will be supplied by the characteristic energies of the others, and what is excessive in either checked by the counteraction of the rest. Nay, though for a time the newly come may retain their foreign vernacular, our tongue, so rich in ennobling literature, will be the tongue of the nation, the language of its laws, and the accent of its majesty. Eternal God,

who seest the end from the beginning, Thou alone canst tell the ultimate grandeur of this people!"

By reason of declining health, Dr. Bethune closed his pastorate at Brooklyn in 1859, repaired to Italy, and preached for some time at the American Chapel in Rome. On his return, he was chosen assistant pastor of the Twenty-first Church in New York, at a salary of $5,000 per annum; but his health again failing, he once more crossed the ocean and died suddenly and *sine prole* at Florence, April 27, 1862. A posthumous work, in two volumes, entitled "Expository Lectures on the Heidelberg Catechism," containing many of Dr. Bethune's sermons, was published in 1864; and an extended memoir of him by the Rev. A. R. Van Nest, D. D., in 1867.

A fine hymn, evidently written the day before his death, was found in his portfolio. These are the closing stanzas: —

"I read God's holy word, and find
Great truths which far transcend my mind;
And little do I know beside
Of thought so high and deep and wide.
This is my best theology
I know the Saviour died for me.

"My faith is weak, but 't is Thy gift;
Thou canst my helpless soul uplift,
And say, 'Thy bonds of death are riven,
Thy sins by Me are all forgiven,
And thou shalt live from guilt set free,
For I, thy Saviour, died for thee.'"

The remains of Dr. Bethune, as he had desired, were brought from Florence, and deposited in the family vault in Greenwood Cemetery. His epitaph is: —

"Here rests George Washington Bethune, D. D., only son of Divie and Joanna Bethune, born in New York, March 18, 1805, died in Florence, Italy, April 27, 1862, in the fifty-seventh year of his age and the thirty-sixth of his ministry. Speak not in eulogy was

his dying request; but bear testimony that I preached the Gospel. At the close of the Lord's day, after preaching salvation by Jesus Christ, he was suddenly translated to heaven."

His wife died in Switzerland, March 29, 1869, and sleeps beside him. The following beautiful lines he addressed to her: —

"TO MY WIFE.

"Afar from thee 't is solitude!
Though smiling crowds around me be,
The kind, the beautiful, the good;
For I can only think of thee, —
Of thee, the kindest, loveliest, best,
My earliest and my only one!
Without thee I am all unblessed,
And wholly blessed with thee alone.

"Afar from thee! the words of praise
My listless ear unheeded greet;
What sweetest seemed in better days,
Without thee seems no longer sweet.
The dearest joy fame can bestow
Is in thy moistened eye to see,
And in thy cheek's unusual glow,
Thou deem'st me not unworthy thee!

"Afar from thee! the night is come,
But slumbers from my pillow flee;
O, who can rest so far from home?
And my heart's home is, love, with thee.
I kneel me down in silent prayer,
And then I know that thou art nigh;
For God, who seeth everywhere,
Bends o'er us both His watchful eye."

In person Dr. Bethune was large and commanding. He had a high, broad, and smooth forehead, and his full blue eye was remarkably clear and expressive. His voice was melodious, sympathetic, and winning. In his manners he was simple, and yet courteous. Ostentation of every kind he avoided. He was in some respects what

might be termed a grown up child. His last prayer at night was ever,

"Now I lay me down to sleep," etc.,

as it was with John Quincy Adams. He was very companionable, as those who look on the bright side of life in general are; and he was never at a loss for a bright word to fit the occasion. Here is one example out of many that might be given. He once inquired of a cross-grained miser how he was getting along. "What business is that of yours?" replied the churl. "Oh," answered the Doctor, "I am one of those who take an interest even in the *meanest* of God's creatures."

His letters are models of their kind, written with perfect ease, and yet with such correctness as to be ready for the printing-press. One of them, dated December 5, 1849, now lies before me, and every word and point and letter are just what and where they should be. His letters from Europe abound in wit, and solid information. Among his correspondents were President Felton, Charles Sumner, William Cullen Bryant, and other literary celebrities of his day.

He was elected a Corresponding Member of this Society, June 6, 1855.

His library was, for a private one, very extensive. Its condition was thus described by a correspondent: —

"The impression upon entering the library of Dr. Bethune is that the owner is a hard-working and rather careless student, whose attention is more occupied with the interior than the exterior of the books it contains, and is regardless of their appearance or methodical arrangement. Its rough boards and broken bindings betray more handling than care, and the confused heaps upon table and floor a necessity for present use, and perhaps a disinclination to restore them to their appropriate places when used.

"His excuse for this condition of his works is that a clergyman has too many demands for his means to expend it in mere ornament, and that the cost of binding one volume will purchase another, and the inside of two volumes is worth more than one, although that one presents a more comely exterior.

"The collection has been so gradual in its accumulation, that its possessor, who purchased such works as were necessary to the prosecution of the studies incident to his profession, or the gratification of such taste as might relieve his mind from the severer pursuits of strict theological research, had no idea of its actual size, and could not believe, until convinced by the absolute enumeration we made of it, that it contained upwards of six thousand volumes."

The number of volumes pertaining to piscatory matters amounted in all to seven hundred, and was perhaps the largest collection on this subject ever made in this country. He often prolonged his studies in this library till the first or second hour of the morning. His midnight reveries he thus beautifully alludes to in his fine poem called "Night Study": —

"I am alone; and yet
In the still solitude there is a rush
Around me, as were met
A crowd of viewless wings; I hear a gush
Of uttered harmonies, — heaven meeting earth,
Making it rejoice with holy mirth.

. . . . . .

"Ye hover o'er the page
Ye traced in ancient days with glorious thought
For many a distant age;
Ye love to watch the inspiration caught
From your sublime examples, and to cheer
The fainting student to your high career."

Although he took great delight in literary composition, and in the companionship of his beloved books, he was still an ardent lover of the beauties of this visible creation. He loved to visit lonely glens and venerable forests, streams gliding in silence through them, meadows of waving grass, and ragged mountains. He loved to inhale the fresh inspriring breeze of morning in the country, to listen to the bird-songs, and especially to nestle with rod and line beneath some clump of alders overshadowing a trout brook, and in meditative mood allure the speckled treasure from its deep retreat. As with Daniel Webster,

many of his most original conceptions came to him with the rod and line in hand. His mind was also in liveliest sympathy with the grand, as well as beautiful, in nature. He used to spend many of his summer vacations at the Lake of the Thousand Islands, in the River St. Lawrence, revelling in the grandeur of the scenery, and exercising his skill. Of the Piseco Club which frequented this charming spot he was made the chaplain.

In his piscatorial excursions he never once forgot that he was consecrated as "a fisher of men." He instituted a church at Alexandria Bay,* which celebrated its thirtieth anniversary in 1881. The people hold his name here in grateful remembrance, and have placed upon the walls of the church a marble tablet bearing this inscription: —

"In memory of the Rev. George W. Bethune, D. D., the first minister of this church, from November, 1830, to June, 1834. Born in New York, March, 1805. Died in Florence, Italy, April, 1862. An eloquent orator, a classical scholar, a graceful poet, an accomplished gentleman in the church and in the world, he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus."

His name is also perpetuated by a lovely spot where he used to retire to rest from his favorite diversion. "A little inlet of granite and grove," says one of his admirers, "surrounded by the pellucid waters of the St. Lawrence, is memorable as the place where the disciple, having begun the day in the spirit of his worthy exemplars at the Sea of Tiberias, was wont to enjoy his midday meal and siesta. Such appropriation of it by this

* Referring to this church soon after its erection, Mr. P. C. Headley says: — "The best views and finest fishing are had at Alexandria Bay. A neat church stands on a summit of naked rock, which has a most singular aspect, and a preacher is engaged to supply the pulpit. At Alexandria Bay we found a very pleasant and finished edifice erected by Dr. Bethune during the past year. He visited the Islands about three years since, and, becoming interested in the people, destitute of the Gospel, returned home to raise the means for building a sanctuary and sustaining a clergyman there. The effort was successful, and now a neat and ample structure, with a bell, lifts its shining spire near the lighthouse of the harbor, — a point of moral radiation amid a scattered multitude of perishing immortals. It is called 'The Church of the Thousand Islands.'"

pupil of Izaak Walton has given this rustic place the name of BETHUNE ISLAND." He adds: "We are everywhere reminded that the seed was sown and the bud nourished by the heart and hand of one who was unknowingly erecting his own ideal monument."

The after dinner speeches of Dr. Bethune always sparkled with flashes of wit and humor *apropos* to the occasion. Dinner was never done till he had spoken; and nothing better ever came before his speech, or afterwards. His heart seemed bubbling over with good feeling, which his tongue most eloquently expressed.

His diction in the pulpit was clear, strong, and pointed, and all his writings show that he was master of his mother tongue. He was a ripe scholar, versed in several languages, especially in the Hebrew, and whatever his pen touched was rendered beautiful. His gestures, graceful and effective, very much intensified his utterance. The influence of his writings on the literature of the age in which he lived is permanent; and although he produced no single work of the very first order, the combined effect of all he wrote deserves the tribute of gratitude from every American scholar and divine.

Of all his works, his hymns perhaps will best perpetuate his memory. Some of them are very beautiful, and have found a place in our most popular hymnals. He wrote the favorite hymn, —

"Tossed no more on life's rough billow,
All the storms of sorrow fled,
Death hath found a quiet pillow
For the aged Christian's head,
Peaceful slumbers
Guarding now his lowly bed," etc.

In 1831, his hymn commencing,

"O for the happy hour
When God will hear our cry,"

was written with a pencil in his vestry while waiting for service to begin. His juvenile hymn,

"Spare, spare the gentle bird,
Nor do the warbler wrong,"

has doubtless saved the life of many a feathered songster.

Dr. Bethune was remarkably fond of music, and has expressed his sentiments thereon in one of his lyrics, with which we will close this memoir of the noble poet-preacher's happy life: —

"I love to sing when I am glad,
Song is the echo of my gladness;
I love to sing when I am sad,
Till song makes sweet my very sadness;
'T is pleasant time
When voices chime
To some sweet rhyme in concert only;
And song to me
Is company, —
Good company when I am lonely.

"Whene'er I greet the morning light,
My song goes forth in thankful numbers,
And mid the shadows of the night
I sing me to my welcome slumbers:
My glad heart is stirred
By each glad bird
Whose notes are heard in summer's bowers,
And song gives birth
To friendly mirth
Around the hearth in wintry hours.

"Man first learned song in Paradise,
From the bright angels o'er him singing;
And in our home above the skies
Glad anthems are forever ringing:
God lends his ear,
Well pleased to hear

The songs that cheer his people's sorrow;
Till day shall break,
And we shall wake,
And love will make unfading morrow.

"Then let me sing while yet I may,
Like him God loved, the sweet-tongued Psalmist,
Who found in harp and holy lay
The charm that keeps the spirit calmest:
For sadly here
I need the cheer,
While sinful fear with promise blendeth;
O, how I long
To join the throng
Who sing the song that never endeth!"

ALEXANDER AUGUSTUS SMETS

Alexander Augustus Smets, one of the founders of the Georgia Historical Society, was born at Nantes, in France, on the 13th of October, 1795. He was the son of Barthelemy Martin Smets, a native of Mechlin, Belgium, where he was born on the 15th of August, 1669. His mother was Jeane Marie Antoinette, daughter of André Masseau and Jeane d'Yon of Paris. Between these parties a marriage was solemnized at Nantes, on the 17th of October, 1792. The grandparents of Alexander Augustus were Gaspard Smets and Barbe Tuerlick.

At the early age of eighteen Alexander enlisted in the army, and was stationed at La Rochelle. So faithful was he in the execution of the duties to which he was assigned, that he was recommended for the position of a lieutenant in the line. This promotion, however, he did not receive on account of the termination of hostilities. Upon the conclusion of the war, he engaged in mercantile pursuits.

Desiring to better his fortunes, and attracted by the commercial advantages offered by New Orleans, he was on the eve of embarking for that place when he was persuaded by an acquaintance — Mr. Charles Maurel, a merchant of Savannah, then visiting France — to accompany him to Georgia, and to establish his residence in the commercial metropolis of that State. There he landed on the 20th of November, 1816, with slender

means and possessing but little knowledge of the English language. The prospect was by no means flattering; but, with a stout heart, he endeavored at once to find employment, and to win success in his new home.

On the 29th of March, 1820, he married Miss Ann Watt, of Savannah, who for thirty-four years proved herself a devoted wife and a wise companion. Two sons and seven daughters were the fruit of this union.

Mr. Smets's early ventures were not remunerative. Dissolving a copartnership which he had formed shortly after his location in Savannah, he embarked in the lumber trade on his own account. By untiring industry and the most careful attention he succeeded in establishing a business, which, year by year, increased, and in the end proved so profitable that in 1849 he retired with a fortune ample enough to satisfy his desires.

Until the day of his death, which occurred, after a short but painful illness, on the 9th of May, 1862, he was the Vice-Consul of France for the port of Savannah, a Director in the Bank of the State of Georgia, and the Treasurer of the Georgia Historical Society. These trusts, and others of a minor character, he fulfilled with fidelity, and to the entire satisfaction of all concerned.

As a merchant, Mr. Smets was noted for his integrity, promptness, and conservatism. In his intercourse with his fellow citizens he was kind, courteous, and hospitable. His benevolence found frequent expression in acts of charity. In the domestic circle he was a faithful and a devoted husband, a considerate and an affectionate father. Between himself and Mr. Israel Keech Tefft existed a close friendship. Possessing kindred tastes, their association was, at all times, agreeable and mutually profitable. Mr. Smets was an intelligent bibliophile, and Mr. Tefft an ardent lover of autographs. The collections of both became important, and they are now well remembered. A careful student of the English language and of its literature,

and a lover of books, Mr. Smets for many years devoted considerable sums to the purchase of rare editions, and the accumulation of choice volumes. As the natural result of this effort, long before his death he became the possessor of the most valuable private library in Savannah. Within the quiet walls of his study he spent much of his time. Here he delighted to welcome his literary friends, and here many strangers who came to view his treasures were pleasantly entertained. Of this library he prepared and printed an interesting catalogue. After the war his books were disposed of at public auction in the city of New York.

Mr. Smets was elected a Corresponding Member of this Society, November 2, 1859.

"Gentle and virtuous," is the tribute paid to the memory of Mr. Smets. It is treasured by the Georgia Historical Society, of which he was always a firm friend and patron. Many are they who respect it as an apt illustration of what may be accomplished, under adverse circumstances, by industry, probity, intelligent study, and an ever present love of letters.

GEORGE EDDY HENSHAW

The following sketch concerns a life neither conspicuous nor eventful. It has, however, this distinction, — that he whose memory it perpetuates was, so far as known, the first member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society to lay down his life on the altar of his country in the late war of rebellion.

George Eddy Henshaw was born in that part of Cambridge, Mass., known as Cambridgeport, November 15, 1839. He was one of eight children — fourth child and second son — of William and Sarah (Wetherbee) Henshaw, for many years residents of Cambridge. The father of Mr. Henshaw was born in East Montpelier, Vt. He migrated from Vermont to Cambridge in 1826, and afterwards to Wellesley Hills, Mass. Mr. Henshaw's mother, a native of Cambridge, was the daughter of Jeremiah Wetherbee (born in Rindge, N. H., December 31, 1779) and Mercy (Holden) Wetherbee (born in Barre, Mass., December 1, 1790). She died on the 27th of March, 1881. For further particulars concerning the ancestry and family connection of Mr. Henshaw, the interested reader is referred to the archives of the Historic Genealogical Society, under the names of *Wetherbee*, *Holden*, and *Henshaw*, — of which valuable papers Mr. Henshaw was the compiler.

Mr. Henshaw received his early education, and indeed all his school education, in the public schools of Cambridge. Here as a pupil he began to show those qualities

for which as a man and a soldier he was afterwards characterized. A printed certificate in the possession of his family, dated December 13, 1854, and signed "Elbridge Smith, Master of the Cambridge High School," testifies to the boy Henshaw's "very satisfactory progress" in Latin. A testimonial of even an earlier date, from another teacher, sets forth that "George E. Henshaw is a boy of sterling merit in every respect, — obedient, docile, and studious." Such testimonies must have been very grateful to his parents and friends. Their prophecy as to the quality of the future man was eminently fulfilled.

But George's studies, even at that age, were not confined to text-books and school-room. He early manifested an unusual love for reading, and became a devoted lover and student of nature. Agreeably to his tastes in this last particular, he spent, while a boy, several seasons in farm life, — at Petersham and at New Braintree, Mass.

In his early manhood he passed some two years with P. R. Southwick and Company, leather merchants, 73 and 75 Fulton Street, Boston. Shortly after leaving this firm he volunteered for the defence of his country, enlisting as a private soldier, July 20, 1861, at Camp Cameron in North Cambridge.

As to what Mr. Henshaw might have become and might have accomplished in life, had he never entered the army, or had he been spared to come out uninjured, it is vain to speculate. But in the opinion of many of his friends, he would have distinguished himself in some of the departments of natural science and research. A younger brother, Henry, a man of similar tastes, holds under the government at Washington a prominent position of this kind.

In Mr. Henshaw's rather even and quiet life before his enlistment there are a few additional points worthy to be noticed. March 3, 1858, he was elected Resident

Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, in whose affairs he at once took an active and (for so young a man) unusual interest. In 1859 he was elected a member of the Cambridge Shakespeare Club. A more important event, connected with his religious life, which occurred just before his nineteenth birthday, he thus speaks of in a letter to his mother at the time: "I trust that He who is mighty to save has heard and answered my prayer. I trust I am truly a follower of Christ, and that time will make it manifest." Which it did, more and more, to the sad but glorious end.

Mr. Henshaw enlisted as a private. But such a young man would not be likely to remain a private long, where real merit and true soldierly qualities were at all appreciated. Even before his regiment left the State for the seat of war, he was made a corporal, and then a sergeant. Active and successful in the enlisting of recruits, he was detailed to raise the last company (the other companies having already gone to the front) for his regiment. This regiment made its more permanent encampment — called "Camp Barnes," after its first officer, Colonel James Barnes — at Hall's Hill, Va., whither Sergeant Henshaw with his company also went about October 1, 1861.

We thus find our young friend in the autumn of 1861 a full fledged soldier in the famous Army of the Potomac, under General McClellan, — Sergeant of Company A, 18th Massachusetts Regiment, Martindale's Brigade, Porter's Division. The severe and dreadful experiences that army was called to pass through, during that fall and the succeeding winter and spring, are well known and sadly remembered; — partly on the battle field; largely in the camp and the hospital; especially in the tedious and difficult construction of roads, canals, bridges, earth-works, and other defences, at a most inclement season and under the most unfavorable and discouraging circumstances; that hope (of going on to Richmond) so long and so often

deferred as to make the heart of the true soldier sick and prepare him to become a more ready prey to physical disease. "Disease, in all its frightful forms of fever and dysentery, made its appearance. The air was full of malaria. Hundreds died, and thousands were sent to the hospitals."

It was during the memorable thirty days' siege of Yorktown, in circumstances similar to those just described, that our young friend probably contracted the disease that so soon claimed him for its victim. When Porter's division embarked (March 22, 1862) at Alexandria for Fortress Monroe, on their way to Yorktown, how little Sergeant Henshaw thought that within two short months he would be sent back to that very place to die! The forward movement began April 4, 1862, the column including that division to which Henshaw belonged being directed against Yorktown. It was early on the morning of May 5, "after an unusual cannonade of our lines during the previous night, that the enemy abandoned the Yorktown and the Warwick line, retreating up the Peninsula through Williamsburg." In the scenes and occurrences connected with the siege of Yorktown, Sergeant Henshaw was an active participant throughout, faithfully and energetically discharging his duty as a soldier and an officer, in spite of increasing physical weakness and disease.

In the severe and disastrous engagement, or series of engagements, at Williamsburg, Va., following the siege of Yorktown, Henshaw and his regiment took no part; Porter's command, to which he belonged, being retained for a time at Yorktown (where General McClellan still maintained his headquarters), and thence sent by transports about thirty miles up the York River to the newly adopted base of supplies at West Point. From West Point the last of Mr. Henshaw's letters before going into hospital was written, dated May 10, 1862. That very day he was ordered to the general hospital at Fortress

Monroe. The following day — his last Sunday but one on earth — he wrote hopefully from the hospital to friends at home. So far as known, this was the last letter he ever wrote. His stay at Fortress Monroe hospital was short. He, with others, was sent by transport to the Washington Street hospital at Alexandria, one of the first of our hospitals erected. Mr. Henshaw appears to have been among the first that were sent to this hospital, which he reached in the evening of May 14, 1862. Here his few remaining days were soothed by the faithful and motherly ministrations of a devoted Christian nurse, Mrs. Mary Alexander, who at his request wrote to his parents, informing them of their son's coming to the hospital, and of his serious illness. His symptoms, as described by her, had now assumed the dreaded typhoid character. The hope, entertained by him up to this time, of getting stronger and rejoining his regiment, now gave way in face of death to a calm, Christian submission, modified by a longing desire to see before he died some one of the loved ones from home. In complete possession of his senses, and fully conscious of his situation; his eye, so soon to close in death, eagerly watching the door; so faithfully and tenderly cared for by her whom he said he loved to have about his bedside because then it seemed as though his mother were with him; — thus he lay for several days, gradually consumed by the disease, which reached its fatal culmination Tuesday afternoon, May 20, 1862, — ten months to a day after his enlistment at Cambridge. His last words to the nurse — with whom he talked freely as to his physical condition and his religious state — were words of Christian courage and confidence, and his dying request that his body might be sent home for burial. The morning of the day he died, the sorrowing nurse steadying his hand which held the pencil, he wrote with great effort a characteristic and most pathetic farewell note to friends at home.

In response to the nurse's first letter, — somewhat delayed through an ambiguity of direction, — the anxious father started at once for Alexandria, arriving about noon of the day following his son's death. Taking charge of the dear body of his soldier boy, the father returned with the remains to the family home in Cambridgeport. There, with suitable services, he was buried, in the south-west part of Cambridge Cemetery, in a lot of his own selection, overlooking his beloved Charles River, along whose banks he had so often, when a boy, wandered and sported. In the centre of the lot is a plain granite monument, with "HENSHAW" inscribed on the face. The head-stone at his grave bears the following inscription: —

"GEORGE EDDY HENSHAW, aged 22,
Died at Alexandria, Va., May 20, 1862,
In the United States Volunteer Service.
He looked from Nature up to Nature's God."

The name of "Sergeant George E. Henshaw" may also be read, with hundreds of others, on one of the tablets (east side) of the fine soldiers' and sailors' monument on Cambridge Common, standing within a few rods of the famous Washington Elm.

A few general estimates of Mr. Henshaw as a man, compiled from various sources, will have a proper place in a biographical sketch of this kind.

A short time after his death, at a regular meeting of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, a paper was read by Mr. William B. Trask, then historiographer of the Society, and afterwards published substantially in Volume XVI. of the Historical and Genealogical Register for 1862. After referring to the unusual interest and aptitude Mr. Henshaw had shown in genealogical matters, the author of the paper goes on to say: "From a personal knowledge of Mr. Henshaw, I feel justified in saying that he was a young man of a noble spirit, — frank, hopeful, ener-

getic, lovely. He was amiable in disposition, decisive in character. He had many of the essential requisites that go to make up a strong-minded, efficient, active Christian man. Retiring and domestic, free from all pretension, honest, pure-minded, and virtuous, he was one whose character and influence our community can ill afford to lose. His short life gave ample proof that the law of God was his abiding standard of action."

At the time of his death the "Cambridge Chronicle" said of him: "He entered the army from conscientious motives, feeling that his life and strength were due to his country in her day of peril, and nobly has he offered them up in her service."

Says a gentleman, writing from the Pension Office at Washington to Mr. Henshaw's father: "Of all the young men of my acquaintance in Cambridge, I thought him to be one of the purest-minded." The captain of his company, L. N. Tucker, testifies: "I deeply feel his loss, as he has always been a good and faithful member of my company, and has left many friends behind him in our regiment." Before his death Captain Tucker, in an officially signed recommendation, had said: "I take pleasure in recommending Sergeant Henshaw for any promotion. He has always performed his duties faithfully and to my entire satisfaction."

The testimony of those who ministered to him, temporally and spiritually, in his last hours, is especially valuable and consolatory: "It was a real privilege for me to speak of the blessed hopes of the Gospel to one to whom they seemed so real and so precious." "He gave complete evidence that he died in the triumphs of faith."

At the close of a sermon preached, June 1, 1862, by the Rev. John F. W. Ware, D. D., of Cambridgeport, the preacher said: "You may know how it was, when a young man, without a friend [near], could lay himself down and die in that great peace they have whose

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
0093515 OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS
1429

souls are stayed on God. . . . In the excitements of soldier life the better things were not forgotten. . . . All his letters showed a continued interest in everything connected with the society [the home church]. In times like these it is a loss to have a religious young man taken away; there are so few you can put your hand upon and say that they are guided and controlled by distinctive religious principle. . . . Young men plead so persistently the strength of temptation, the leanings toward pleasure in their nature, the force of habit and companionship and circumstance, — as if they were ample excuse for all dereliction, — that it is a great gain now and then to be able to point to one who has found it possible to resist these and keep himself unspotted from the world." Surely this is high praise, and, coming from such a source, it must be very grateful to the family and personal friends of Mr. Henshaw.

To summarize briefly Mr. Henshaw's character. Endowed by nature with a mind of an unusually religious cast, his religious sentiments and impressions developing at the age of nineteen into a distinctive and experimental Christianity; with tastes and pursuits decidedly intellectual and literary; fond of poetry, especially sacred poetry, also of archæological and genealogical pursuits; with a special fondness for nature, (one who knew him best said, "George was a born naturalist,") answering Bryant's description, "A student of the woods and of the fields"; painstaking and conscientious, methodical and persevering, even his little personal accounts being kept year after year with minutest accuracy; quiet and retiring, yet of an earnest and hopeful disposition; true and faithful, obliging and considerate, tender and kind, and of a remarkably simple and straightforward character; with charitableness of speech and judgment as one of his cardinal virtues (on the fly leaf of his Testament, carried with him to the army and recovered after his death, was

a single reference in his own handwriting to that passage in Jude where "evil speaking" is condemned); with a patriotism not only earnest, but broad and intelligent and devout, while excelling in all soldierly qualities; possessing withal a pleasing vein of quiet humor, with a love for games of amusement requiring skill and mental attention; all his tastes and aspirations of a refined and noble kind; of warm and deep, yet discriminating, affections;—such was George Eddy Henshaw. And those who knew him best will most readily recognize the portraiture.

His views and practice of life well illustrate that injunction of Sir Thomas Browne: "Live happy in the elysium of a virtuously composed mind, and let intellectual contents exceed the delights wherein mere pleasurists place their paradise." Those who knew him more intimately — for instance his fellow members in the Shakespeare Club — might easily be reminded of Lucentio's words in "The Taming of the Shrew," where he speaks of "that part of philosophy that treats of happiness by virtue specially to be achieved."

Mr. Henshaw was an interesting correspondent, and as a fitting conclusion to this sketch we append some condensed extracts from his army letters to friends at home.

October, 1861. — "I have forty rounds in my cartridge box; and if every one shall accomplish the end for which it was made, I shall cause more misery than I can make happiness in the rest of my life. And yet I believe my cause just and holy; and whatever has brought others to the field, (and I am forced to think that few know what patriotism is,) I can say I stand only for the right, and have sacrificed somewhat of personal interest to see this thing through. I have counted the cost, and hope to endure without complaint whatever the cause demands. It pains me to see so many of my men so childish as to complain and growl about the smallest matters. Rest is pleasant of course, but only after labor. I never was so continuously active as now, and never was more content and happy

(excepting when I think of friends at home). I don't mean to expose myself needlessly; but many times an act of courage — what you might call foolhardiness — will do more to inspire the men with confidence than any amount of words; and an officer who is afraid of exposing himself to everything can have no influence with our troops. If I'm not homesick it is because I don't allow myself to think of home too much at one time."

November, 1861. — "I like picket very well. For the first time I have heard the sharp *whang* (that expresses the sound best) of a minie-ball fired in earnest. I was going the rounds with two corporals, when in a heavy piece of wood about six rods to our right we heard the report of a rifle, and the ball whizzed over our heads. Don't worry about me; I did not expect to have a feather bed to sleep on, but I never was better. . . . I don't want you to write, excepting when you are not too tired. The gloves will be very handy just now, for the weather is quite sharp as well as rainy. We are not sufficiently clothed; at least if we were home we should all think we were killed by the weather. There are so many to provide for, we can't expect what we want just when we want it. Many of the men grumble continually about everything; it's throwing away good breath to try to reason with them. Dr. Ware says he will send some of his tracts in your box, and will send a whole box of reading matter soon. It will come handy, for I want to see the men have something to do evenings beside raising the Old Harry and camp talk. I went on picket out of time, Sergeant —— having shirked his duty. It's the hardest turn of duty I've done yet, — bad weather and no accommodations, and had to stop eating mostly for twenty-four hours. We did n't see a rebel, which was unfortunate, for I felt ugly enough to fight a regiment. The mud on picket was half-leg deep, for rods. Cold, hunger, and loss of sleep can't break my spirit so much as a single half-hour of thoughts of home. If my regiment should be discharged to-day, I'd enlist in some other Massachusetts regiment. How little difference it makes in one's happiness whether here or there. Whoever will serve God truly cannot be very miserable, and who does not can have no solid content anywhere. No place is better fitted [than the army] for the cultivation of the virtues of faith, hope, and charity; whatever vices are most common and hateful are to be traced very largely to the absence of that feminine influence which is so great a conservator of society. I enclose a rose-bud I found on picket. If I mention a cool night or hard turn of duty, you must n't think I'm killed; I expect it. It happens to every man here, and does n't

hurt any man who takes it as he ought. Thank Heaven, I 'm no grumbler. For Thanksgiving dinner I had salt horse and bread, and I got some molasses. You see the day comes only once a year, so I was a little extravagant. I never go out of my tent for anything of an evening, unless to attend to the library; that takes some time."

Date uncertain. — "I had to go the rounds of my posts twice, and found places where, for several rods, the mud reached within an inch of the tops of my boots. It is the best soil for making mud that I ever saw. I want all hands to understand that I 'm not sick of this thing, or in the least sorry that I came. If you know of any one coming, though, who is n't tough and hearty, tell him this is not the place. I don't see why the cotton batting was sent; but it makes an excellent pillow in one of those old pillow cases, and I don't think there is another in the Army of the Potomac. The ground is so wet that it is n't so healthy here as it was."

January, 1862. — "There is a little more sickness here than there has been owing to the extreme dampness of the tents, I think. A funeral service is taking place now from Company D. We are still at Hall's Hill: I wish we were anywhere else. Such wet, muddy, drizzly, snowy, sleety, haily, rainy weather was never seen in Massachusetts. We are promised a move when the weather permits."

March, 1862. — "If any one wants to know if I 'm sorry I came, just say I would n't have missed it for the world. I shall be content the next three years, if I get letters often enough. If that drinking tube can be sent by mail, I 'd like it, for the water is poor; one hundred are sick from it now. Flowers are plenty, especially bulbs: I got some magnificent hyacinths. Yesterday we had target practice, and to-day battalion drill. I made the second best shot (one hundred and fifty yards), and the best string. Hope we shall be pushed ahead soon; I don't want to go home a home-guard. Most all think the Eighteenth won't be called upon to fight, we are so far behind; I don't know; hope we shall. I feel well, so don't worry until you hear to the contrary. I expect to get so used to my knapsack as not to want to move without it; when I get home I shall want to wear it to church. Yesterday afternoon I went to Alexandria, and saw what there was to be seen. We went to the hotel where Ellsworth was shot [near which was the very hospital where, two months after, Mr. Henshaw died]."

April, 1862. — "We are expecting the final advance every day. If it comes soon, and we are successful, it is not impossible I may be home by next Thanksgiving or New Year's. For one night and day was on picket, under the enemy's guns; the hardest turn of guard I ever did. It rained all the time; I could not sit down at all, and rested by leaning against a tree. All the water we got to drink we dipped from what settled in a furrow ploughed by a ten-pound shot the enemy threw at us. If they had thrown more, we would have had more water. One or two crackers a day, or even three, is n't enough to fight much on. The enemy had our range, and dropped their shells around quite loose. All of us had a narrow escape. When we leave Yorktown, we may be homeward bound; still who can tell? I've got a slight head-ache; it may be caused by the big guns. I wish the Eighteenth was detailed to go North, and clean out the people and papers that have so much to say about our General [McClellan]; it would be well done, I promise you. I don't want to go home unless the war is settled."

May, 1862. — "Have not been very well this week; nothing serious however. . . . I stayed here, not being quite well, and not believing there would be any fighting. We here think the war about played out, and talk freely about going home in a few months. The weather is pretty hot, and we are camped in an open field. I am not very well yet, and do not feel like writing much. . . . Came here [United States general hospital at Fortress Monroe] yesterday. Was too weak to march. Expect to rejoin my regiment by going up the James River. There is no need to worry about me. . . . I'm very weak [he died that afternoon at the Alexandria hospital], so excuse mistakes. Love a great deal to —— and —— and —— [naming them]. I think I'm going very soon."

This last is the note before referred to, written with great effort, the nurse steadying and guiding his hand.

Sergeant Henshaw was the first member of this Society who lost his life in the service of his country in the war for the preservation of the Union.

JOHN FREDERIC DUNNING

John Frederic Dunning was born in Brunswick, Maine, August 1st, 1832. He was the fourth child of John Andrew Dunning, by his wife, Hannah Stanwood Owen.

Andrew Dunning, the first ancestor in this country of the subject of this notice, came from England to Brunswick in the year 1717, and was a resident in that town until his death, in 1735. Soon after that event, the dwelling-house of Mr. Dunning was burned, and his unfortunate widow perished in the flames. They left five children; David settled where the village now stands, James remained at the homestead, and William removed to York. Two other brothers, Andrew and Robert, according to the family history, were crossing the river between Brunswick and Topsham, when they were shot by the Indians. One fell into the river, the other received a ball in the arm, entirely disabling him from the use of it, yet with a single oar and the aid of the other arm he succeeded in reaching the shore, escaping from the savages, but died next day in consequence of the wound. Both were buried in the graveyard at Fort George, in Brunswick.

David Dunning, in the time of Governor Shirley, was in command of a company of soldiers, and scoured the country up and down the Androscoggin River in pursuit of Indians. A copy of his journal, commencing May 30, 1748, and ending in September of the same year, may

be seen in the Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 38 A, pages 136–138. David died at the age of ninety-four years, leaving six children, two sons and four daughters. Andrew, the eldest, married a daughter of the Rev. Robert Dunlap, the first settled minister in Brunswick. Andrew Dunning died in the year 1800, aged sixty-four years. John Dunning, his brother, second son of David, married Lois Hinkley, and died in February, 1831, aged ninety-three years. His wife, Lois, departed this life, October 21, 1811, aged fifty-eight years.

John Andrew Dunning, of the fourth generation, son of John and Lois (Hinkley) Dunning, and the father of the subject of this memoir, was born May 19, 1790, and married, as before mentioned, Hannah Stanwood Owen, daughter of Philip Owen. She died October 2, 1841. While commander of the Brunswick Light Infantry, Captain John A. Dunning was present with his company in 1824 at the reception of La Fayette in Portland. He was afterwards promoted to the office of Colonel in the Second Regiment. Five children were born to him, namely, Rachel Coburn, Charles Lincoln, Francis Edward, John Frederic, and Philip Owen.

John Frederic Dunning removed from Brunswick, with his family, to the town of Williamsburg, county of Piscataquis, situated seventeen miles northeast of Dover, the shire town. He left Williamsburg, May 3, 1853, and came to Boston. Soon after, he was engaged as a master carpenter on Harrison Avenue, and subsequently in Tremont Street. He married, January 1, 1861, Maria Merrill, a native of Barnard, Maine, daughter of Adams H. and Persis H. Merrill of Williamsburg.

Mr. Dunning, like his father and great-grandfather David before him, having a taste for military affairs, was made a Lieutenant in Company K of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. In that position he left Boston, April 17, 1861, for the seat of war, served out his time,

and returned to Boston on the 1st of August. He began immediately to recruit a company, called the "Everett Guards," Company D, Twenty-second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, of which company he was chosen Captain. He started again for the seat of war, October 8, 1861, and fell in battle, in the thirtieth year of his age, June 27, 1862, at Gaines's Mill, before Richmond, Virginia, pierced with two balls, one through his head, and the other through the breast.

Captain Dunning was a kind, affectionate young man, greatly esteemed by those who knew him.

He was a Resident Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, having been elected May 5, 1858.

He was the second member of this Society who lost his life in the Civil War, and the first who fell in battle.

ISRAEL KEECH TEFFT

Israel Keech Tefft was born in the town of Smithfield, Rhode Island, on the 12th of February, 1794. At the early age of four years he was by death deprived of the companionship and guidance of his father. Shortly after this bereavement his mother removed to Boston, where young Tefft received an education regarded as sufficient to prepare him for the discharge of the ordinary business of life. For a short time he dwelt in Thompson, Conn., where, in pursuing his common school studies, he worked on a farm. His mother died when he was only thirteen years old. Destitute, and compelled to rely upon their own exertions, his brother and himself continued to reside and to labor in Connecticut until 1816, when Israel K., then only twenty years of age, removed to Georgia, and fixed his residence in Savannah. Here for some five years he found employment in a mercantile house.

In 1821 he became interested, as proprietor and editor, in the "Savannah Georgian." With him was associated Henry James Finn, who afterwards acquired considerable reputation as a comedian. His partner soon retiring, the entire conduct of the paper devolved upon Mr. Tefft. The adventure proving unprofitable, he parted with his proprietorship of the paper in 1822, and secured employment as a clerk in the Bank of the State of Georgia at Savannah.

About this time he married Miss Penelope Waite Sessions. Of this union three sons were born, — William,

Henry Dennison, and Charles E., — all of whom attained the age of manhood, but departed this life childless, leaving their father and mother surviving. William was the only one of the three who married. In 1830 Mr. Tefft was advanced to the position of paying teller in the bank. This office he held until 1848, when he was made cashier of the institution. In this capacity he continued to labor with unquestioned fidelity and rare ability until his death, which occurred on the 30th of June, 1862.

He was the *fons et origo* of the Georgia Historical Society. Upon its inception, in 1839, he was selected as its Corresponding Secretary. The duties of this position he discharged until his lamented demise.

He was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, July 1, 1859. In 1839, upon the nomination of Dr. Thaddeus M. Harris, he had been elected a Corresponding Member of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

After his employment by the Bank of the State of Georgia, Mr. Tefft began to indulge that fancy for the collection of autograph letters and historical documents, — especially of such as illustrate our Revolutionary period, — which subsequently brought him into correspondence with many literary characters not only in this country but also in Europe, and culminated in the accumulation of a series by no means insignificant or devoid of interest. In his day he was a noted collector. Upon the time-stained paper whereon some hand had writ, he looked

> "With greater love than the self-lov'd Narcissus
> Did on his beauty."

Liberal in his exchanges, indefatigable in his researches, and careful in his acquisitions, his reputation among those of kindred tastes was always pleasant and highly valued.

After the conclusion of the Civil War, his autograph collection, which, among other treasures, embraced two sets of signers of the Declaration of Independence, was, at the instance and for the benefit of his widow, sold at public auction in the city of New York.

His literary tastes found further expression in the accumulation of a library which, although not extensive, was large and valuable for one of his limited means. When we remember the slender advantages which Mr. Tefft enjoyed for the acquisition of anything savoring of a liberal education and the development of his intellectual capabilities, — when we recall the fact that his was a life of labor from its inception to its close, and that in the prosecution of his literary tastes he was assisted neither by birth nor fortune, — we are the more surely prepared to commend his efforts, and to praise him for all that he accomplished.

His reading was constant and judicious. No one within the sphere of his means was more given to hospitality. Gentle and genial in his disposition, keenly alive to the conservation of the traditions of his adopted State, emulous of mental and moral development, constant in his entertainment of distinguished guests, faithful in the discharge of all obligations devolving upon him, and generous in the dispersion of all knowledge within his grasp, he has left useful and pleasant memories behind him which will long be affectionately cherished.

A portrait of him, — life-like and very agreeable, — painted by W. Ver Bryck, and presented by Mr. Tefft, hangs in the library of the Georgia Historical Society.

Mrs. Tefft, his widow, died in Savannah on the 11th of September, 1873.

TWO STICKNEY

Two Stickney, the second son of Benjamin Franklin and Mary (Stark) Stickney, was born in Bow, New Hampshire, April 16, 1810. He removed with his parents to Concord, in the same State, and a few years afterwards accompanied them to their new home at Toledo, Ohio.

He was married in Vienna, Michigan, on the 6th of August, 1854, to Lovina Cone, and had two children, namely, Dorcas Franklin, born in Toledo, August 28, 1857, and Anthony Summers, born in Toledo, October 1, 1859.

He received the rudiments of his education from Lemuel Shattuck, afterwards well known as the author of the History of Concord, Massachusetts, who in early life was engaged in teaching, in Detroit, Michigan. He was a man of considerable ability. It is understood that he read law, but did not long follow his profession.

Mr. Stickney became a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society on the 15th of December, 1855. His death occurred at Manhattan, Lucas County, Ohio, July 9, 1862.

His first New England ancestor was William Stickney, who, with his wife Elizabeth and three children, came from England to Boston, where he and his wife were admitted to the First Church "the 6th of y^{e} 11th moneth, 1638," and "the 24th day of y^{e} 9th Moneth, 1639," were dismissed to "y^{e} gathering of a Church

at Rowley if the Lord so please," where they became original settlers.

William Stickney brought with him a quarto copy of King James's translation of the Bible, first edition, printed in 1611, which has descended from generation to generation in the same line as the old homestead in Rowley, and is still in good preservation.

He was buried in Rowley, January 25, 1664–5, and left a will, the original of which is still preserved in the Probate Office at Salem. On the two-hundredth anniversary of his death, a granite obelisk was erected on his grave by three of his descendants.

His second son, Amos Stickney, born in England, settled with his parents in Rowley, Mass., removed to Newbury, Mass., where he married Sarah Morse, June 24, 1663, and died, August 29, 1678.

Their son John Stickney, born in Newbury, June 23, 1666, married there, December 10, 1689, Mary Poor, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca Poor. He was a soldier under Captain Thomas Noyes of Newbury, in 1708, in the force called out in consequence of the attack on Haverhill by the Indians, on the 29th of August. He died in Newbury, August 13, 1727.

Their second son, Joseph Stickney, was born in Newbury, December 19, 1700; married, March 21, 1723–4, Elizabeth Somerby, the daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth (Heard) Somerby. He settled in that part of Newbury now Newburyport, and administration on his estate was granted to his widow Elizabeth, February 25, 1739–40.

Their eldest son, Anthony Stickney, was born in Newbury, May 12, 1724; married in Boston, May 7, 1747, Dorcas Davenport, daughter of James and Sarah (Franklin) Davenport. He was a Captain in the expedition to Canada under General Amherst in 1760. After the decease of his father, he removed with his mother to what is now Chester, New Hampshire, where his father had

purchased a tract of land, and where he died in 1774. He was a man of superior ability. His wife was the niece of Dr. Benjamin Franklin; and there is still in the possession of the family an engraved likeness, done in Paris, of Doctor Franklin, bearing on the back his autograph, "For Dorcas Stickney, in Newbury." The family also possess Franklin's electrical bells, and a letter from him to Anthony Somerby Stickney, requesting that his first son should be named Benjamin Franklin.

Their eldest son, Anthony Somerby Stickney, was born in Newbury, March 2, 1747–8; married, March 6, 1770, Ruth (Brown) Coffin, the widow of Joseph Coffin and the daughter of Francis and Mercy (Lowell) Brown. He was a resident of Chester, and was chosen, January 1, 1782, a member of the Convention called to form the Constitution of the State of New Hampshire. He appears to have removed to Pembroke, where he was a coroner as early as 1801, and as late as 1813. His eldest son was named, as requested, after his distinguished ancestor, who bequeathed to him a silver tankard weighing about the equivalent of sixty Spanish dollars, bearing this inscription: "Legacy by the Will of Benjamin Franklin to Anthony S. Stickney." He died in Pembroke, June 25, 1819.

Their eldest son, Benjamin Franklin Stickney, was born in Newburyport, April 1, 1775. On the 7th of August, 1802, he married Mary Stark, the daughter of Major General John and Elizabeth (Page) Stark. He removed with his father to Chester, then to Pembroke, and thence to Bow, where he was a Justice of the Peace in the years 1812 and 1813, and was postmaster there. From Bow he removed to Concord. In the month of July, 1815, he removed with his family to Toledo, Ohio, and there died on the 7th of January, 1852. He collected and contributed to the Concord (N. H.) Patriot many interesting particulars in the life of General Stark,

which have since been used in the biographies of that distinguished man.

He was deeply interested in mineralogy and natural history, and was the intimate friend and correspondent of Samuel L. Mitchell, LL. D., and of the Rev. William Bentley, D. D. He was the Indian Agent for the United States at Fort Wayne, and took part in the defence of that post against the Indians in 1812.

His knowledge of the Western country enabled him to make purchases of land which became valuable, so that he left a large estate to his children. Some of the localities were named for him; one place near the Council House in Toledo was known until within a few years since as "Stickney's Point."

To the foregoing sketch, the Committee on Memorial Biographies are permitted to append the following extract from a very interesting and valuable address delivered before the Maumee Valley Pioneer Association, September 10, 1880, by Major Charles E. Bliven, formerly of Toledo, now of Chicago.

"Major Benjamin Franklin Stickney came into this valley as early as 1812, — not 1816, as supposed. He was Indian Agent at Fort Wayne, and took a prominent part in its defence against the Indians, who besieged it in August and September, 1812. From letters found among his papers, it is probable he owed his appointment as such to the influence of those who stood high in the confidence of President Madison, who evidently wished to placate that old Revolutionary hero, General John Stark, to whom Stickney was related, as between Stark and the President there was apparently some difference of opinion. Major Stickney enjoyed the confidence and esteem not only of the prominent men of his day, as shown by his correspondence, now in possession of his grandson, Benj. F. S. Card, of Flint, Michigan, to whom we are indebted for their examination. He also enjoyed the respect of his fellow pioneers in this valley, although many of them were unable to appreciate his so-called visionary schemes in regard to a ship canal or water route, and in later years a rail route, from the Mi-a-mi of Lake Erie to the foot of Lake Michigan, as well as a canal to the Ohio, and

also a canal and subsequently a railroad from the lake to the Mississippi, and particularly that the Maumee, or Mi-a-mi as he pronounced the name, would be lined with docks from the mouth of Swan Creek to opposite his farm. All of these schemes save one have already been fully realized, and within the period of a lifetime. The exception, a canal or water route from the foot of Lake Michigan to the head of Lake Erie, has already had thousands expended upon the survey and construction of a harbor yet visible at Pleasant Bay, Michigan, done under the influence of that State to secure a harbor within its borders. The last Congress [1880] made an appropriation for a resurvey of the route. When it is made so that the eastern terminus shall be in this valley, as Major Stickney proposed, basing his opinion upon the Indian knowledge of the route to be followed, the project may be successful.

"In many respects his views were of great breadth, and were impressed upon and commanded the thoughtful consideration of the most eminent men of his time. In other respects he was as narrow as a line. In his religious views he was to some extent liberal in the extreme. Again, he was as bigoted as bigotry itself. He could have disposed of his property in this valley, at one time, and been one of the wealthiest men of his day; but he died on the verge of poverty, being property poor. He professed to believe that a man could live as long as he chose, yet he dropped dead in his tracks. His knowledge of Indian customs, character, habits, and dialects, — and he was familiar with more than twenty, — was simply remarkable. The series of lectures delivered by him before the Young Men's Association of Toledo, in 1844, (of which our honored President was at that time also President,) upon his 'Recollections as Indian Agent among the Indians of this Valley,' were among the most interesting exhibits of the real pioneers of the valley that can possibly be imagined, and deserved a more prominent record than was given them. Were they now in existence, their worth to the records of this Association would be invaluable. Major Stickney lived for many years in a log house upon his farm, which extended nearly a mile along on the bank of the river at Toledo. This gave way to the first brick house built in Port Lawrence township, and perhaps Lucas County, — quite a pretentious structure, situated about the northeast corner of Summit and Bush Streets, and stood until about 1852, when it also gave way to a more modern building, erected by the late Hon. D. O. Morton. A portion of the bricks in the Stickney mansion were put into Stickney Hall, built by Judge Dunlap, and for many years the only regular place for theatrical amusements in Toledo."

Major Bliven has also forwarded the following interesting letter from Major Stickney to Doctor Mitchell. It shows the writer's careful and accurate observation, combined with the power of clearly stating his investigations.

INDIAN AGENCY OFFICE, near Fort Wayne, April 6, 1817.

DEAR SIR: — I had the gratification, a few days since, of receiving yours of the 26th February, and I am much pleased to see that such rapid progress is making in the knowledge of the surface of this portion of the new continent. And I am very glad that you have still health, strength, and inclination to support the leading part you take in this great work. Only a very few persons who have passed over, or who reside in the neighborhood of those great bodies of water, have paid any considerable attention to the evidences of past changes, or even the changes taking place before their eyes. To this few you have assigned the task of determining where the mound stood that raised the waters to such a height as to cover the island of Michillimackinac. For myself I can only say, I have glanced my eye upon those waters from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to Lake St. Clair, and I have seen no place that has presented a shadow of probability of having been the place where a mound once existed of sufficient height to raise the water over the island of Michillimackinac except at the strait of Niagara, and the evidence there appears to me to be conclusive. But the barrier itself must have been of secondary formation, for the perfectly horizontal strata of calcareous stone, containing some shells with every other evidence of being formed by deposition, is to be seen down to the very water's edge; but what restrained the water from flowing into the Mississippi does not so distinctly appear. However, if we surmount this difficulty, what shall we do when we come to examine the range of the Alleghany Mountains, and find them likewise to be of secondary formation?

Whenever I have crossed them I have observed the superior strata of sandstone, the second bituminous shale, the third coal, and the lake clay of various degrees of induration. But the immersion of the country between the Lakes and the Mississippi appears to have been of much more recent date.

This level alluvial country at the dividing of the water discharging into the Gulf of Mexico and Bay of St. Lawrence, is truly an interesting tract. The extreme richness of the alluvian affords a luxuriance and variety of vegetation superior perhaps to any other on the surface of the globe, and almost entirely unexplored by the botanist. And I am inclined to believe a very considerable part

of the plants, and some trees, remain undisturbed, some of which would be of great value to medicine and the arts, if proper inquiries were made. But I have paid no attention to botany. There is one small plant, with the root of which the Indians dye the most beautiful and permanent scarlet. It is the most permanent dye I ever saw. Exposure to the rays of the sun has no other effect than to change a bright scarlet to a blood-red, and this is effected but by very long exposure. With the bark of a large tree, resembling the ash, they dye a fine blue. The proces in dyeing with both are very simple. The scarlet dye of cochineal, and the blue of indigo, require so much skill in conducting the processes, that our infant manufactories are scarcely advanced to a degree of perfection sufficient to afford favorable results from such delicate materials, particularly cochineal.

I have been five years with the tribes of Indians northwest of the Ohio as Agent for Indian Affairs. This has afforded an opportunity of doing something toward analyzing the character of the original Americans and determining its affinities, — to learn their traditions in relation to their own origin and other events, of races of animals who have existed and are now extinct, and the little knowledge they profess in medicine, surgery, and the arts. Although their knowledge is enveloped in much mystery and superstition, yet some interesting matter may be culled from the mass. More upon this subject at a moment when I have more leisure.

With salutations of much respect, I am yours,

B. F. Stickney.

Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell.

LLOYD GLOVER

Lloyd Glover was born in De Ruyter, Madison County, N. Y., July 10, 1826. He was the son of Daniel Glover and Rhoda Gage, both of whom were of English descent. His father, appreciating the educational advantages of Homer, Cortland County, N. Y., removed there in the year following, and was numbered among its worthy and respected citizens until his death, which occurred a few years since. He pursued for several years the occupation of an amateur agriculturist, his sons devoting their time to study. Lloyd, the youngest, was christened De Lloyd Gage Glover; but after he became an engraver the similarity of the initials with those of an elder brother, who was also an engraver, induced him to obtain, while yet a minor, his father's consent to change his name to its present form.

He pursued his studies at the Academy in Homer for several years, and he left the venerated halls of that valued institution an able scholar, with the highest written encomiums of Principal Woolworth, who in public as well as private circles ever delighted to mention his pupil with honor. As a youth he was ingenuous and generous, the friend and defender of the weak, quick to resent and punish an affront, yet magnanimous and upright. He was full of hilarity and boyish exuberance of feeling, and evinced much shrewdness in planning roguery for his mates, which, however, was harmlessly humorous. Like his father, he possessed remarkable physical strength

and courage; and his excessive vitality prompted him to give frequent demonstrations of the same; but the natural goodness of his disposition restrained him from anything like quarrelsomeness. His strength was frequently displayed in friendly battles, at the odds of the best two against himself; and he often challenged the school *en masse* to "throw" him by united effort, and in such contests his back was never known to touch the sod.

His pranks with his most intimate friend and companion, Elliot, son of Judge Reed, who was ever ready to join him in any undertaking, however hazardous, will not be soon forgotten. On horseback they would roam fields, leap fences, scale acclivities, explore ravines, and swim streams; and it is on record, that on one of these expeditions both horses and riders came near being drowned. "The boy was father to the man."

He exhibited at an early age much natural taste for engraving, and at eighteen went to Boston for the purpose of prosecuting his studies in that art. He made rapid progress, and attained consummate skill in his vocation, being surpassed, perhaps, by none in the profession. Successful in his business, which required but little capital, he embarked to some extent in commercial enterprise; and secured the important position of commercial agent for the American Guano Company for the New England States. He afterwards for a time served as a Director in the Board of Trustees of the same company.

He was for several years engaged in the business of bank-note engraving, as the head of the New England branch of the eminent house of Danforth, Wright, & Co.

Aside from his skill as an artist, and his staid probity as a business man, he was esteemed for all those qualities which distinguish the true gentleman, — hospitable, courteous, liberal and generous to a fault, the life of the social circle, and fond of all manly sports and pastimes, particularly of yachting. At his residence at Lynn

Beach, by the "ocean and its sounding shore," — the beauties of which he has so well described, — his poetical taste greatly developed, and there his best pieces were composed. He loved the poets, and revelled with them, especially when genial friends were his guests.

Mr. Glover married Vacilette Emogene, daughter of Benjamin Hitchcock, Esq., of Strong, Maine. He won in her a lady highly esteemed for the graces of her mind and person, and for her true womanly character. Mrs. Glover died on the 6th of January, 1859.

The various poems which he delivered before literary associations stamp him as a man of superior powers of mind. His "Jubilee Poem," a youthful effort, pronounced at the Homer Academy, July 8, 1846, is intimately associated with the history of the Tioughnioga Valley. The circumstances which led to its production are worthy of a brief narration.

Professor Otis, of Indiana, had been appointed Poet of the "Jubilee." He was prevented, however, from fulfilling the engagement, and Principal Woolworth was made aware of the fact only a day or two previous to the arrival of the auspicious occasion.

Our young friend, then an apprentice, had returned to Homer to participate in the festivities, and learned the evening previous to the opening exercises that Mr. Otis would not be present, and he secretly resolved to supply the place. During the night he produced the poem. Determining to let its fate be decided by its merits, he sent it anonymously to Mr. Woolworth, who was struck with its beauties and its appropriateness to the occasion, and requested the bearer to name its author, which he properly declined to do.

Mr. Woolworth returned a befitting expression of his sentiments, informing the author that the poem was accepted, and would be read at the Jubilee, and desiring an interview with him. The young poet acknowledged

himself the author of the production, warmly thanking his honored teacher for former encouragement, attributing whatever merit he possessed to his influence and approbation.

In his speech at the Jubilee Mr. Woolworth made honorable mention of the poet and the circumstances which called forth the poem. Mr. Glover's modest appreciation of his effort induced him to withhold his assent to its publication in the Jubilee pamphlet. But having at length overcome his objections, we had the pleasure, for the first time, of presenting it to the public in our Pioneer History.

We have dwelt at some length upon the characteristics of Mr. Glover, well knowing that our beautiful region has been hallowed by his Muse and cherished by kindred minds for his sake.

His death, in 1862, which occurred while on a hunting expedition in Illinois, brought sorrow and sadness to many a warm heart. His virtues and his worth are embalmed in the memory of his kindred and friends.

JUBILEE POEM.

Read at the Jubilee at Cortland Academy, July 6, 1846.

Friends of our common country! here ye stand
  Once more among the scenes your childhood knew,
In the fair bosom of a happy land,
  Beneath your native skies of gold and blue.
Like joyful pilgrims when the shrine is won,
  When bosoms swell and tears impulsive start,
Ye come with love, warm as this summer sun,
  To this loved spot, this Mecca of the heart.

Ye may have roved your long and weary way
  O'er the broad prairies of the distant West,
Where varied scenes cheer not the long, long day
  Of death-like silence and oppressive rest,

Where evil spirits hold their hideous courts,
And range with furies on the midnight air,
Breathing fierce lightnings at their hellish sports,*
And leave their smouldering tracks of blackness there.

Ye may have roved afar, 'neath other skies, —
Where the dark ocean beats a frowning shore;
Where Nature's noblest works in grandeur rise;
In Art's fair temples or in courts of love;
But here, upon your own prolific soil,
How fair the landscapes to your sight unfold,
Teeming with increase for the sons of toil
In many a bounteous field of green and gold.

Mr. Glover was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society on November 3, 1853.

* An Indian superstition regarding the prairie fires.

JARVIS MALATIAH HATCH

Jarvis Malatiah Hatch, born on the 24th day of July, 1810, in the town of Lebanon, Madison County, and State of New York, was the eldest son of John and Betsey Hatch.

His paternal grandparents were Malatiah and Elizabeth Hatch, respectively of Lee and Stockbridge, Mass., and descendants of Thomas and Grace Hatch, who with their two children emigrated from England and settled in the Massachusetts Colony in the year 1634, and from whom descended this branch of the Hatch family in America.

His maternal grandparents were Timothy and Jane McElwain, of Stockbridge, Mass.

John Hatch, his father, was born at Stockbridge, Mass., December 25, 1784. At an early age the family removed to Lebanon, N. Y., where he pursued the occupation of a farmer and drover. In March, 1813, he removed with his family to Brighton, Monroe County, N. Y. In connection with his brother Solomon and Oliver Culver he purchased a large tract of land, erected saw-mills, and engaged in other business enterprises for nearly twenty years.

It was here that the boyhood days of the subject of this sketch were passed. His early education was derived from home instruction and such schools as the primitive condition of the country afforded. As he grew in years, his habits of reading and application to study rounded

out and increased his attainments. He worked on his father's farm, and assisted in general business until the year 1827, when, at the age of seventeen years, we find him employed as teacher of the district school at Hanford's Landing, now included in and forming a part of the city of Rochester. He was thus employed for about six months. For the next two years he was the clerk and general manager for Oliver Culver of Brighton.

In 1829, when nineteen years of age, he removed to Utica, Oneida County, and became a clerk in the dry goods house of James Bidwell. He was also in the employ of Kellogg and Shapley, and of Elisha Gilbert, merchants.

In 1832 he went into mercantile business on his own account; but this occupation proving uncongenial, he abandoned it to enter upon the study of law, in which profession the rest of his life was mainly passed.

He entered the law office of Hon. Chester Hayden, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, as law clerk and student, July 10, 1834; was admitted to practice in that court, March 17, 1836; in the Supreme Court as attorney, July 13, 1838; and as counsellor at law in the latter court, July 16, 1841.

Mr. Hatch was married at Hamilton, N. Y., October 20, 1836, to Julia Ann Shapley, daughter of John and Anna Shapley of that place. Three children were the issue of this union, one daughter and two sons: Julia Augusta, born August 20, 1838; Charles Jarvis, June 25, 1841; and Frederick Arthur, October 21, 1844. They were all born in the city of Utica.

His widow survived her daughter and both of her sons. Her residence was Earleville, Madison County, N. Y. His daughter Julia Augusta and his son Frederick Arthur died at Rochester, the former on May 22, 1868, and the latter on December 4, 1875. Charles Jarvis died at Chicago, Ill., on January 17, 1879. The domestic life of

Mr. Hatch was happy. He loved his home, and was a kind and indulgent husband and father.

Mr. Hatch continued the practice of law at Utica until 1850, being associated at different periods with Hon. Eli Cook, Hiram F. Hatch, Aaron Hackley, and John Hagan.

He was the incumbent of several offices of public trust; among others, Examiner in Chancery, Attorney for the city of Utica, and likewise City Treasurer. All of these positions he filled with credit, and retired from them bearing the approval of the community.

He took interest in military affairs, and served as Judge Advocate of the Thirteenth Brigade of the New York State Militia, to which office he was appointed October 7, 1835.

In 1850 he removed to Rochester and formed a law partnership with his brother Hiram F. Hatch, and continued in this connection until June, 1860, when the latter removed to the city of New York, and became the senior member of the popular and successful law firm of Hatch and Van Allen.

Previous to leaving Utica, he was tendered a public dinner by members of his profession and other citizens, as a mark of esteem and as evincing the estimation in which he was held by them.

The following invitation bears the signatures of sixty prominent citizens, among them Hon. John E. Hinman, P. Sheldon Root, Palmer V. Kellogg, Francis Kernan, and Roscoe Conkling. The two last named have since represented the State of New York in the United States Senate.

Utica, May 1, 1850.

Jarvis M. Hatch, Esq.: —

Dear Sir, — We have heard with regret that you intend to remove from Utica to Rochester, and having been acquainted with you socially and professionally during your residence among us, we beg leave to solicit your acceptance of a public dinner before you leave, at such time as shall suit your convenience, by way of testifying our appreciation of your merit as a neighbor, friend, and citizen.

The following is in part the reply.

National Hotel, Utica, May 6, 1850.

Gentlemen, — I received on the 4th instant your kind letter of the 1st, soliciting me to accept a public dinner on the occasion of my change of residence from this city to Rochester.

I cannot but appreciate the testimonial of friendship which you design to offer me, and shall ever cherish the recollection of a compliment so unmerited, with feelings of lasting gratitude to you, as individuals, and to the citizens of Utica.

. . . . . .

But, Gentlemen, I have resided among you comparatively as a private citizen merely; I have not been in public life. And although the long continued friendly social and business intercourse which we have held is about to be in a measure sundered, in my judgment it would not be fitting to accept so decided a testimonial of your confidence and good opinion as the one you tender me. And besides, I should scarcely have leisure from my remaining professional and business engagements here to devote to a compliance with your friendly wishes.

You must for these reasons, Gentlemen, permit me, with every feeling of proper respect and gratitude for your kind feelings and intentions, to respectfully decline the invitation.

With much respect and esteem, I am your very obedient friend and servant,

Jarvis M. Hatch.

To Messrs. John E. Hinman, and others.

Politics engaged his attention, to which he gave his best efforts, both by voice and pen, and in which at all times he took an active and absorbing interest. He was a thorough Democrat, and a close follower of the great apostle of American Democracy, Thomas Jefferson, and he often represented his party in State and local conventions.

During the divisions in the party preceding and immediately following the year 1848 he was classified with the "Barn-burners," and intimately associated with Governor Wright, the Van Burens, Comptroller Flagg, and others of sympathetic views.

After the disastrous defeat of the party in the election of General Taylor to the Presidential office, he early embarked in the mission to reconcile conflicting interests and to remove the animosities engendered during that campaign. In intercourse with members of both sections, he urged the necessity of union to insure future success, and enforced his views with vigor and earnestness. He possessed rare argumentative power, which carried force and conviction. Through the public press and "on the stump" his views found powerful utterance.

In the "Union" Convention, assembled at Rome, N. Y., in 1851, composed of the conflicting elements in the party, and whose participants were representative men of both factions, he was an active member; and to his intelligent action the harmonious results there accomplished were to a great extent due. The settlement effected at this convention formed the basis which resulted in the success of his party in the Presidential election of 1852.

Acting as before stated in the division of the party with the "Barn-burner" or Free Soil wing, when the attempt was made by Southern politicians and their Northern allies to extend slavery into the Territories and perpetuate it, during the latter years of Mr. Buchanan's administration, as will readily be inferred, he sided with Senator Douglas in opposition to the measure.

While adhering to the convictions of his life upon financial and economic questions, he saw the approach of the "irrepressible conflict," and for the time being reluctantly yielded his old associations to engage in advancing the more important and imperative issue then presenting itself, — the national salvation. Upon the breaking out of the Civil War, he became an earnest supporter of Mr. Lincoln's administration, and so continued until the close of his life. It is to be regretted that he did not live sufficiently long to see the beneficial results of the Emancipation Proclamation.

While residing in Utica, as incidental to his profession, he engaged in journalism, and was for some time the editor of the "Oneida Democrat," a journal of considerable circulation and political influence in Central New York. He was also associated with Charles Edwards Lester, author of "The Glory and Shame of England," in the conduct and editorial management of a daily newspaper called "The News."

In 1852, after his removal to Rochester, we still find him engaged in newspaper enterprises in that city. With other prominent men, he formed a stock company and established the "Rochester Daily Union." Mr. Hatch and Orsamus Turner were the editors, and George G. Cooper the local editor. Joseph Curtis and William Purcell had charge of the business department. In the fall of 1857 the "Union" was consolidated with the "Advertiser." The paper, after this union, ranked as the leading journal in Western New York. Mr. Purcell became the editor in chief of the paper. He was the last survivor of the original founders.

As a journalist Mr. Hatch maintained his essential character. He wrote mainly upon political subjects. His articles exhibited terseness and force. Not given to rhetorical display, what he wrote was clear, and manifested an underlying conviction. While neither a Croswell, nor a Weed, his articles carried the power which only comes from hard common sense, earnest convictions, and strong capacity of expression.

In the Masonic fraternity he ranked high. While skilled in the deft secrets of this ancient order, he was not so wrapt up in its mysticisms that he failed to apprehend that its teachings of good will and its practices of charity were universal, and not exclusive. The absence of provincial ideas and prejudices, and his genial bearing, demonstrated how well he comprehended the duties of a Master Mason, though it appears from emblems left

behind that he had "travelled" to the upper realm of the Knight Templar. He was versed in the ancient lore of the craft, being at his death the possessor of a considerable Masonic library.

In 1849 he was Master of Utica Lodge, No. 47, and on February 22d of that year he delivered an address before his lodge upon the subject of Masonry, replete with its history and teachings.

We quote the following as evidence of his enlarged views, and as indicating his style of composition: —

"Masonry dates its origin in the earliest ages of antiquity. No person of the present generation knows or can tell how ancient it is. Masonic history and tradition trace its origin up to the first of mankind, — our common father, Adam. How far this tradition is correct, it is not for us now to pronounce. It is sufficient, perhaps, to say that the tradition itself is venerable, and current among those very ancient ones that have been carefully transmitted to us by our ancient brethren; and is accompanied by such proofs as are ordinarily received among mankind to establish any given fact; and resting as it does upon such evidence, it is among the most learned and best informed Masons of all the countries of the earth commonly and religiously believed.

. . . . . .

"The stupendous structure of the Ark itself proves incontestably the mechanical skill, industry, and science of that age. Immediately after the waters became assuaged, and the land became again dry, Noah and his sons erected an altar, as our custom is, around which to assemble, and on which to make an appropriate sacrifice and acknowledge the protecting care and mercies of God always.

. . . . . .

"And first and foremost among the universal principles of our institution, in all ages and among all people, is the avowal of a belief in the existence of a Supreme God, superintending the concerns of men, — Architect and Creator of the universe. Without this, no man can be made a Mason; with it, all men can, other things being in accordance with that belief and other proper requirements of the laws of the institution.

"Thus have we attempted to prove and vindicate the ancient character and origin of Masonry. Aside from all other considerations, there is something of moral sublimity in the bare contemplation of the

mere antiquity of a continuous order of men from such remote ages, and whose organization was so judiciously planned and consummated in so early an age of the world.

. . . . . .

"For at least they cannot deny that the institution, with all its substantial features and intrinsic excellence, has been transmitted from generation to generation, transplanted from country to country, and has thus lived and survived past ages, and been a traveller with time, assailed by foes and traduced by the tongue of slander, persecuted by power and hated by the vicious and unworthy who have been rejected from its portals, and still survives, unimpaired in any material form, and uncorrupted in any essential point of moral character; so that its escutcheon is as bright now as when burnished by Solomon, the wise King of Israel, our early Grand Master.

"Waiving all argument, if any are disposed to raise it, about the early origin, we claim that, from Noah and his sons, our institution, in all its essential features, astronomical, geometrical, architectural, moral, and social, proceeded in an uninterrupted descent through the nations in their posterity; and that our members as architects and builders led the way, in all those early nations and ages, in the construction of useful and ornamental edifices, and in the preservation of a moral and religious tone in society.

. . . . . .

"It is partly in commemoration of these great events, and others connected with them, that many of our ceremonies are observed.

"Whether any and what of these ceremonies existed prior to the building of the Temple of Solomon is a question it would be unprofitable to discuss, even if any one curious in ancient lore desired to do so; for we assert distinctly and unequivocally that at that time King Solomon assumed or was chosen to the office of Grand Master of Masons; and with the assistance and concurrence of Hiram, King of Tyre, Grand Master, and Hiram Abiff, Operative Grand Master, reduced the elements of the system to order, organized it more perfectly, and established such regulations for the government of the fraternity, and such guards against being reduced to idleness or coming to want, and against impostors and the uninitiated, as not only preserved order at that time, but in all subsequent periods, and have rendered its secrets undiscoverable, even to the most prying eye.

"Nearly three thousand years have elapsed since the building of the first Temple, and yet Masonry as then established and organized still continues to flourish, with the same signs, passwords, and tokens, with the same principles, objects, uses, and purposes, and the same beneficial effect on society and mankind. Ways, means, and facilities

were then and there devised and permanently ordained, never to be departed from, which prove the wisdom of Solomon beyond all question, and by which the members of this order, whether speaking the same language or otherwise, of all nations and tongues, in all subsequent time, could recognize each other as brethren of the Mystic Tie; and do relieve each other's necessities and sympathize in each other's misfortunes, offer consolation and encouragement, give moral and religious instruction and reproof, and modify each other's passions and prejudices, keeping them more nearly than any other society does within due bounds with all mankind, and more especially with the brotherhood.

"There is something in the organization and internal polity of Masonic lodges which never fails to secure the approval of those admitted to membership. The pure principles of genuine republicanism are most perfectly exemplified in the tenure and succession to office; while the power necessary to preserve order, regularity, and decorum is intrusted most fully and absolutely to those who for the time being are chosen to the government.

. . . . . .

"Next after God, the sacred Scriptures, containing the revelations of His will, occupy our attention. In every lodge this holy volume lays open upon an altar, that all may go to its pages for instruction, admonition, or reproof, for hope, consolation, and support, and never, or seldom at least, is a lodge opened or closed without some portion of it being read or recited.

"We have throughout the work a system of emblems, symbolic of great truths, and by their use are brought to impress these truths constantly upon the minds of all our members, and direct them to the direful effects of evil and the legitimate results of good conduct and a moral and upright life.

. . . . . .

"Much more of a similar kind might justly be said of this institution, for the subject is inexhaustible, but this must suffice for the present.

"It was in an institution like this that one of the greatest of men that ever lived, George Washington, was initiated, passed, and raised through the several degrees in the same manner as other men are, and adhered to the institution through his life, passing through the various official stations in the institution, and discharging with his accustomed suavity and modesty their various delicate and important duties, until he at last came by the free choice of his companions and brethren to be placed in the high and exalted position of General Grand Commander of Masons in the United States.

It was an office the duties of which he discharged, as he did all others, with fidelity, fervency, and zeal.

"Of the character of Washington I need not speak. It is known to all. Is it probable that such a man would have united with, much less have adhered to, an institution unfavorable to religion, good morals, truth, temperance, virtue, justice, liberty, patriotism, order, and good government? The question answers itself. It is enough at any time to vindicate Masonry to say that George Washington was a Mason.

"But where was the good and the great La Fayette, — that second father of freedom? Here stands one by my side who initiated him too in Masonry and made him a master of our craft. Two such men upon our roll put to shame forever all slanders.

"The good deeds of Masonry speak for themselves, — the lives saved, the hungry fed, the naked clothed, the homeless sheltered, the homeless made happy, the ignorant taught, the bad made good, unlawful passions and appetites curbed and restrained, the immoral taught good morals, and the foolish taught that wisdom which only cometh from above. This, my friends, is Masonry, and this may it ever be."

The subject of our memoir early in life manifested a deep interest in genealogical and historical researches. He prepared at considerable expense, and with untiring effort, an approximately complete history of his family. He traced its origin to about the middle of the fifth century, A. D. 460. Uncertain traditions, and pronounced race peculiarities, evince the Scandinavian stock; later and more certain history announces its Saxon origin, his remote ancestors having been among the Saxon conquerors who migrated from Germany to England about that period. He seems to have performed this arduous task as a labor of love for the benefit of succeeding generations, and more especially, as he announces in the Introduction to his Family History, "at the request and for the use of his brother, Hiram F. Hatch." The manuscript consists of one hundred and forty closely written pages. It gives dates of birth, marriage, and death, professions and employments, the locations of the members of the family, and the dates of the changes of their respect-

ive residences. He left behind him a large amount of valuable manuscript besides, much of which unfortunately has been lost. Doubtless, he intended to have published the same. Enough, however, of his efforts remain to proclaim his indefatigable industry of research, and that he pursued these studies, not for pelf or gain, but for the benefit of society, and from a love of the occupation.

He was elected Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, March 6, 1861. He was, if not the originator, a most active and efficient worker in establishing the "Rochester Historical Society."

The subjoined letter from Ex-Judge Munger to the writer of this memoir we copy in full, as showing the high esteem in which he was held by personal friends.

NEW YORK, October 20, 1883.

DEAR MR. ELWOOD, — I am very glad that you are preparing a memoir of the late Jarvis M. Hatch. He well deserves such a perpetuation of his many sterling qualities of character. I was well acquainted with him during his last residence in Rochester, and there ought to be mention made that about the years 1860 or 1861 he was largely instrumental in forming and putting in operation the "Rochester Historical Society."

It was designed as a local organization to collect and preserve all manner of past and contemporaneous matter relating to Monroe County, and especially to the city of Rochester. I am not sure but Mr. Hatch originated the idea of the Society; at any rate, as one of its first officers, I am cognizant of the fact that he was very much interested in its welfare, and did more than any other person to put it in successful operation, and furnish its archives with a large amount of interesting and valuable historical matter.

He was a very active-brained and public-spirited man, and did more than most men to promote the interests of any community of which he was a member.

Truly yours,

GEO. G. MUNGER.

Mr. Hatch was a Presbyterian. The spirit of modern liberalism, however, had somewhat pervaded his immediate New England progenitors. At his birth the seemingly

cold and vengeful tenets of the earlier Evangelists had already become warmed by the beneficent rays of the light of love; the strictest religion had ceased to be a terror, and had become a joy. The example of his daily life manifested his abiding faith in "rendering unto God the things that are God's." A member of the Presbyterian Church and a contributor to the support of the same, he found in the sunshine of faith contentment and happiness in life, and peace in travelling his last journey.

Taking his character all in all, his successive survivors can find much for solace in its contemplation; his industry they may emulate; his public spirit they may, perhaps vainly, strive to excel; the success he achieved in disciplining his somewhat versatile mind into a comparatively complete mental director should arouse their admiration for self-control; while they may not be able to recognize him as a genius, they can appreciate his sturdy talents, which oftener lead to crowning success.

In his domestic relations he was singularly happy, and those within that sacred circle knew his presence alone by the power of love and tender solicitude.

In the occupations of his young life he was faithful and diligent in the performance of his duties. As a citizen he was upright and loyal; as a lawyer, earnest, able, and conscientious. In morality and religion he stood high above the common standard. In the pursuit of literary, historical, and kindred occupations, he was careful and painstaking, and aimed at truth above all things.

Believing that in popular education the success of the republic was insured, he always evinced an active interest in the rising generation. Nearly thirty years after teaching the district school in the comparative wilds of Monroe County, he was engaged in promoting and perfecting the public school system of Rochester, as School Commissioner, and his services in performance of those duties were recognized by his fellow citizens.

Almost every page of his History of the family bears evidence of his foreseeing sagacity, and his power to point out the causes of effects. The following quotation, on the origin of self-government in America, tells its own story: —

"From the very necessity of the case, owing to the great distance from England and the home government, the first charters granted the Colonists an unrestricted power of local legislation and self-government. And here was unconsciously planted by the King himself the germ of democratic institutions and of republican government, with the excellent common law and criminal statutes of England. Township government was a new feature, first developed here. But it grew up gradually out of the seed of self-government in the charters of the Colonies; and from the township democracies, the county federations and State sovereignties were a legitimate offshoot."

It does not appear that as an editor he had any other object than to proclaim what he conscientiously thought to be truth. He descended to no personalities, and neither wrote up or down a cause or a man for gain.

For versatility and evenness of character, sound judgment, coolness and presence of mind under trying circumstances, he was renowned. Many more brilliant men may have lived, but none more useful. It is to be regretted that his comparatively early death, brought to a somewhat sudden close a life whose successful and useful past in all its relations gave a future promise that usefulness would be supplemented by the brilliancy which springs from the ripened culture of age.

Constitutionally a man somewhat delicate, his prolonged sedentary habits were not calculated to develop a robust manhood. After a painful illness of only a few weeks' duration, he died at Rochester, August 11, 1862, in his fifty-third year. His funeral obsequies were conducted by a clergyman of his faith.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS NEWTON

Edward Augustus Newton, whose death occurred on the 18th of August, 1862, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on the first day of May, 1785, being the second son of the Hon. Henry Newton by his second wife. His family on the father's side were of English descent, having been, it is believed, landholders in Lincolnshire. His great-grandfather, Thomas Newton, came to America in the year 1688, and held many and various public offices in the Province of Massachusetts Bay. He died in Boston in 1721. The "Boston News Letter," in a notice of his death, speaks of him as "His Majesty's Attorney-General of this Province, and Comptroller of His Majesty's Customs, Judge of the Admiralty, Justice of the Peace, and for many years one of the chief lawyers of this place. Beloved by all that knew him, one who carried himself very handsomely, well, and just in every station and post which he sustained." It must, however, be admitted that these eulogiums, framed according to the standards of the day, cover the fact of his having been in 1692 the original legal adviser in the prosecution of the Salem witches. He was for many years a member and a Warden of King's Chapel, where a mural tablet was placed to his memory in 1853 by his great-grandson.

Hibbert Newton, the son of Thomas, was appointed Collector of Customs for the Province of Nova Scotia, the office being continued to his son Henry, and held by him for fifty years, until his death in 1802.

Mr. Newton's mother was of Scotch origin. Her father, Gilbert Stuart, was a loyal follower of the fortunes of "the Pretender," until the defeat at Culloden drove himself and others from Scotland, and he then came to this country and established himself in Wickford, R. I.

On the breaking out of hostilities with Great Britain, he removed to Nova Scotia, having previously married Miss Elizabeth Anthony, a Quaker lady of Rhode Island. Their two children were Ann, who married first a Mr. Ross, and afterwards Mr. Henry Newton; and Gilbert, afterwards celebrated as a portrait painter.

Mr. Newton was accustomed to trace the energy and enthusiasm which characterized him through life to his Scotch ancestry, while in moral and physical traits he strongly resembled his father. Both his parents were persons of strong character, and seem to have possessed a rare power of impressing their views and principles upon their children. Of their large family of sons and daughters none has left any special record except the subject of this memoir, and his younger brother, Gilbert Stuart Newton, who succeeded to the name and fame of his uncle.

Mr. Newton received in his boyhood the best education which the schools of that day in Halifax afforded, with the expectation on the part of his parents and himself of entering the ministry of the English Church; but at fifteen, owing to his father's failing health, he was taken from school to assist him in his official duties; and on the death of the latter, two years later, the family unexpectedly found themselves brought face to face with such destitution that all hope of further education was necessarily abandoned. From that time all his energies were taxed to obtain a support for himself, and to assist in providing for others. Although he bravely met the task, and assumed the burdens appointed for him, and had all his faculties developed by the sudden de-

mand on them, yet at the time the reverse was very overwhelming to the boy's sensitive spirit. Throughout life he felt and deplored the loss of the advantages by which he could so well have profited; while the memory of early deprivations and suffering showed itself ever in a peculiarly tender sympathy towards all those who had "seen better days."

After two years of hard struggle to obtain a livelihood in his native Province, he came in 1804 to Boston; his mother with her younger children having preceded him, and opened a boarding-school for young ladies in Medford, Mass. Here, through the kindness of one who was ever the ready and generous helper of those in need, Mr. Stephen Higginson, Jr., he procured a clerkship in the large mercantile house of S. Higginson & Co. In the following year, 1805, he had so far gained the confidence of the firm that he was sent by them to Madras, intrusted with the sum of $30,000, with which to secure the manufacture and shipment of certain goods required for the West India market. Stimulated to the utmost by the trust reposed in him, he accomplished this undertaking — serious one as it was for so young a lad — with credit to himself and satisfaction to his employers.

While waiting some months in Madras he made acquaintance with the European residents, and acquired information on all subjects connected with the trade of India. Here, too, he first began to collect books, and endeavor by reading and study to remedy the defects of his previous education. By the advice of some wise friend he made the resolve, steadfastly adhered to for many years, of never allowing himself to sleep until he had read one or two hundred pages of some valuable book, — a determination the results of which upon his after life it would be hard to overestimate.

One of the first books that came in his way at this

time was Johnson's "Lives of the Poets," and perhaps, in connection with this he formed the habit of beguiling his long voyages by committing to memory page after page of the British poets, a habit which he often urged upon young people.

On his return to America he found nearly all his earnings consumed in advance by the needs of his family; and, owing to the unsettled state of the country at the time of the "Embargo," a period followed of waiting inactivity most trying to one whose mind had been fired with possibilities of adventure and success. But in 1808, having secured the co-operation of one or two friends, Mr. Newton was enabled to carry out a long cherished scheme. With letters of credit on London, lent him by Mr. Stephen Higginson and Mr. Patrick T. Jackson, and $150 of borrowed money in his pocket, he sailed from Newfoundland to England, where, chartering a large American ship, he loaded her with pale ale and empty bottles, — both articles in requisition in India, — and proceeded to Madras.

It was a daring scheme, for his whole investment amounted to but $15,000, and he had contracted for freight out and back for a much larger sum. Many a night, as related in after years, did his young heart sink in despair as he listened to the crash of breaking bottles when the ship rolled in storms; but fortune favored the brave; the percentage of loss was small, and the gain secured.

On his return, after selling most of his cargo in New York, he went with the remainder to the West Indies, and, returning after an absence in all of eighteen months, found himself, after the payment of all indebtedness, the possessor of $15,000.

He now persuaded his mother to relinquish her school, and assumed the support of her and of his sisters.

From this time his character as a successful business

man was fairly established. Subsequently he made frequent voyages to India on enterprises of his own, and as supercargo for others; during one of which, in 1812, he was taken prisoner of war, and detained some time on the island of Guernsey.

In 1813 he declined a flattering proposition made him by Mr. P. T. Jackson, Mr. Francis Lowell, and others, to join them in their new undertaking of establishing cotton factories in Waltham; and became from that date till the year 1822 a partner in the commission house of S. G. Perkins & Co., residing a few years in Boston, but most of the time in Calcutta, where, in 1822, he transferred his connections to the large agency house of Palmer & Co., of Calcutta and London, filling the position of commercial and corresponding partner in this firm until his final retirement from business in 1825.

It would seem strange that one of such active temperament and indomitable energy should have been willing, at the early age of forty, to break off from the midst of a successful career, and retire to private life. Partly, no doubt, he was influenced by the weariness incidental to life in the East, and partly also by family considerations.

He had been most happily married in May, 1815, to Miss Sarah T. Williams, daughter of Mr. John Chandler Williams of Pittsfield, Mass., one of the early settlers and leading lawyers of that place. Having no children of their own, they had adopted the orphan son and daughter of Mrs. Newton's sister; and the claims of these young children and of Mrs. Newton's aged parents added force to other motives in inducing Mr. Newton to forego the strongly urged prospect of amassing a larger fortune and then returning to America.

More than all this, his intercourse while in India with a very noble class of men — missionaries of the English Church, and others — had tended to alter the range of

his ambitions, to widen his mental horizon, and impart a quickening to his whole moral and spiritual nature, which caused the drudgery of a mere business life to become more and more irksome. He "wearied," as he wrote at this time, "not so much of the daily fatigues of the life, as of the absorbing attention to things I do not value." "Nothing," he writes again, "but the most abject poverty will ever induce me again to engage in the active pursuit of gain." And from this decision he never wavered.

During his residence in Calcutta, he had been the trusted friend and coadjutor of Bishop Heber, and acted as financial secretary of the Church Missionary Society there. "No one of our committee," wrote Archdeacon Corrie, "has been so like-minded with me as Mr. Newton, entering with all his spirit into our concerns, and looking our difficulties in the face." *

Nor did he at any time confine his sympathies and aid to those of his own Church. His position enabled him largely to aid the work of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, by managing for them their financial affairs in India, and his house was often the home of arriving and departing missionaries, of whatever land or creed. His intimate recollections of those honored pioneers of mission work in the East, Messrs. Carey, Marshman, and Ward, he embodied many years later in an address given in Pittsfield, and afterwards published, on "the Serampore Mission and Missionaries."

On his return to America, being led by the circumstances of his family to relinquish his earlier purpose of making his home in Boston, he went to Pittsfield; and soon after purchased there the old homestead of his father in law, Mr. Williams, where, with the exception of a few winters spent in the cities, and occasional visits to Europe, he continued to reside during the latter half

* Memoir of Bishop Corrie, p. 379.

of his life. Here he delighted to dispense a large and genial, though simple hospitality, and found untiring sources of pleasure in the country life, which at the same time left his mind free to devise and carry out his many plans of usefulness. His varied experiences, his knowledge of men and books, together with a store of anecdotes, told with inimitable humor, and his natural courtliness and charm of manner, made his society sought and prized, not only by the kindred spirits from abroad, whom from time to time he gathered about him, but equally perhaps, in their way, by the more rustic of his neighbors, to whom with ready facility he adapted himself.

Pittsfield was at that time a quiet village of about three thousand inhabitants, having a marked character of its own, and containing a goodly number of well informed, vigorous-minded men, who from their comparative leisure among the Berkshire hills looked out upon the world at large, and discussed its problems oftentimes with a keen force and originality. To this community, just emerging from its more primitive conditions into a broader life, Mr. Newton came as a welcome accession; and his enlarged views and ripened judgment were soon brought to bear on all questions connected with the interests of the town and county.

Within a few years of his coming we find him acting as President of the Agricultural Bank, then recently chartered, — which office he held for fourteen years at different times between 1826 and 1854, — as one of the organizers of the first insurance company and of the first temperance society, besides being, in 1830, the chief founder of the Episcopal Church, which throughout his life was largely sustained by him.

His genuine love of the country led him early to interest himself in agriculture and horticulture. He was for some years President of the Berkshire County Agricul-

tural Society, — called by Mr. John Lowell "that nurse of Agriculture in Massachusetts," — and was, it is believed, one of the first to import foreign breeds of cattle into the county, as well as to introduce and encourage among the farmers the cultivation of a larger variety of fruits.

His known interest in education led to his appointment, in 1830, on the State Board of Education, to the work of which he devoted himself for a time, and he was for nineteen years a Trustee of Williams College, while he also gave much personal attention and effort to the care and improvement of the public schools of his own town.

From any active participation in political affairs he steadfastly refrained; thereby, it has been said, setting a bad precedent among the better class of citizens, who were ready to follow his lead. Conservative by nature, and influenced by early associations, he grew up with a distrust of democratic forms of government, which however gave way, on a more intimate knowledge of their working, to a most thorough and cordial belief and sympathy. A Federalist of the old school, he voted with the Whig party, and afterwards with the Republican party, but did not accept office under either, with the exception of being an Elector at Large in the Presidential campaign of 1836, and a member of the Executive Council under Governor Davis in 1842–43. He was for many years a warm personal friend and admirer of Daniel Webster, yet in the State Convention of 1842 he moved the nomination of Mr. Clay in preference, as the choice of Massachusetts for President.

With the movement of the Abolitionists, at least in its early days, he was not in sympathy. Feeling as keenly as most the wrong and disgrace of slavery, yet his intensely law-abiding nature led him to hold aloof from those whose measures he distrusted, though he honored their aims.

"Do you mean it to be understood, Mr. Newton," asked a village politician more noted for noisy harangues than for any sacrifices made in the cause which he professed, "that you, as justice of the peace, would surrender —— to his master, if claimed by him?" naming a respected colored citizen, once a slave. "Most certainly I would," was the reply; "but I would also pay two thirds of his ransom. How much would you pay?" This illustrates both the temper of the man, and the attitude towards the Fugitive Slave Law held by him in common with many good and wise men of that day, who failed to see so clearly the other side of the problem, — that, until a bad law is broken by some one, a sluggish public conscience will hardly be aroused to demand its repeal.

Later, his views became much modified, and when secession came, and the war of the Rebellion, nowhere was there a more ardent supporter of the government in all its measures. Though not living to see the end of the struggle, his clear-sighted optimism realized it afar, and he rejoiced in the future mission and glory of the Republic.

Always and everywhere it would seem that the cause nearest to Mr. Newton's heart, and to which he gave most largely of his labors and his means, was that of Christian Missions throughout the world, and the spread and upbuilding of that branch of the Church of God to which he belonged.

To quote from a paper on Missions of the Protestant Episcopal Church, written by the Rt. Rev. Benjamin B. Smith, in 1880: —

"What gave point and personality to this [revived interest in Missions], Mr. Edward A. Newton returned to Massachusetts from Calcutta, fresh from personal interviews with our own and other missionaries and their zealous and powerful friends in Calcutta. His heart was aglow with pious zeal, and his imagination on fire with the idea that our Church had a great work to do among the

countless millions of the East. His residence was in Pittsfield, but business and the cause of missions often called him to Boston, where he became intimate with the Rev. Alonzo Potter, D. D., the Rector of St. Paul's Church; and seldom if ever did two natures in that direction flow more kindly together. For ten or fifteen years they were leaders in the foremost ranks of the friends of foreign missions, their influence felt and welcomed from Maine to South Carolina."

In 1829, Bishop Brownell writes, in urging him to deliver an address on a certain occasion, "The continuance and success" of the General Missionary Society "seem for the present to depend very much upon you." And in the winter of 1831–32 again, we hear of him, in company with the Rev. George W. Doane, D. D., then Rector of Trinity Church, Boston, (afterwards the Bishop of New Jersey,) travelling under appointment of the Executive Committee of the Missionary Society through the "Eastern Diocese," — including Maine, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts, — to stir up the churches and raise funds for the cause.

In 1828 he was elected a deputy from Massachusetts to the General Convention of the Episcopal Church, and continued for thirty-four years a member of that body, in which his experience, practical wisdom, and earnest zeal were greatly relied upon and valued.

It was during the last session of the Convention which he attended, at Richmond, Va., in October, 1859, that the outbreak at Harper's Ferry and capture of John Brown occurred; and being thrown at the time with many leading Southerners, he received a distinct and sad impression — preparing his mind for subsequent events — both of the dread that lurked in every slaveholder's life, and of the deep and growing antagonism towards their Northern brethren which interest in a common cause served for the time to hold in check.

In his work for the Church, as in other benevolent operations, he was distinguished by the same far-sighted

views and ventures of faith which characterized his early business career; and being clear and rapid in his own mental processes, and prompt to translate conviction into action, he was apt at times to be impatient with those of a less sanguine or more cautious temperament than himself. Hence he was not always found an easy person to co-operate with by those not thoroughly in sympathy with him, and inevitably at times met with opposition; nor could he ever be relied upon for the support of any strictly party measure. He had in him the instincts of a leader, and as such, when difficult work was to be done or opposition to be encountered, his associates naturally turned to him.

Devoutly attached to his own Church and believing in her mission, he yet shrank, from nature and principle alike, from anything like exclusiveness, and was at all times ready to co-operate with those of other creeds. In the work of the American Bible Society, of which he was for many years a Vice-President, he took a special and active interest.

He had an innate love of all beautiful things, whether in nature or art; and, though not aspiring in any degree to the character of a literary man, and with no turn for abstract speculations, he possessed a well selected library, and was a wide reader and frequent contributor to the press, both secular and ecclesiastical, on all the practical topics of the day.

In the summer of 1861 he was asked to prepare a paper for the New-England Historic Genealogical Society on the early history of the Episcopal Church in New England. But the effort which this required was too great for his advanced years, and he was also too much absorbed in the then distressing state of the country to have the wish or power to turn his thoughts into the past.

During the last few years of his life he withdrew more

and more from the outside world, seldom caring to leave home except at the urgent call of duty, enjoying there to the full

> "That blest seclusion, in which the mind admits
> The law of duty, and can therefore move
> Through each vicissitude of loss and gain,
> Linked in entire complacence with her choice;
> When youth's presumptuousness is mellowed down,
> And manhood's vain anxiety dismissed,
> When wisdom shows her seasonable fruit
> Upon the boughs of sheltering leisure hung
> In sober plenty, and the spirit stoops
> To drink with gratitude the crystal stream
> Of unreproved enjoyment."

To the last, his sympathies flowed unchilled to all; and he was alike the gladly welcomed merry playfellow of the child, and the thoughtfully wise counsellor of those in difficulty or distress. It often seemed to those familiar with him as if all in need turned to him as by a certain gravitation; and in his large correspondence, revealing as it does much of

> "That best portion of a good man's life,
> His little, nameless, unremembered acts
> Of kindness and of love,"

there is often a touch of the ludicrous, as well as the pathetic, in the applications made to him. For evil-doers, indeed, he had a stern rebuke, and he was perhaps somewhat rigidly exacting of the same standards of duty in others which he had fixed for himself.

Throughout life he had kept, not only his "early faith," but a certain transparency and childlikeness of nature, which, with his love of imparting to others and his power of attracting affection to himself, made his life, though not without its heavy sorrows and disappointments, a singularly happy one. For him, old age and death, as they drew on, brought no suggestion of violence

or decay; rather the ripeness of a kindly nurtured and well ordered life, whose higher offices were yet to come.

His last illness — almost it might be said his first — was caused by repeated colds, resulting in typhoid pneumonia, to which his strong constitution only yielded after a struggle of eleven weeks. His death took place on the 18th of August, 1862.

Mr. Newton's wife died in October, 1835, at Rouen, France, whither they had gone in hope of restoring her failing health.

In 1837 he married Miss Susan C. Tyng of Boston, who survived him twenty years, dying in Pittsfield, July 8, 1882. She was a daughter of the Hon. Dudley Atkins and Sarah (Higginson) Tyng, of Boston and Newburyport, and a lady of strong and highly cultivated mental powers, and tastes congenial with his own.

By his second marriage, Mr. Newton had one daughter, — Elizabeth Stuart, born in 1838; [died in 1891.]

Of his adopted children, the son died soon after reaching manhood; the daughter, Lucretia E. Newton, to whom he was tenderly attached, married, in 1860, Mr. Nathan Smith, merchant, of New York, and died in Bath, England, in 1872.

In September, 1862, at the request of many in Boston, a service commemorative of Mr. Newton was arranged by his friend of many years, the Rev. Dr. E. M. P. Wells, and held in St. Stephen's Chapel on Purchase Street, an address being delivered by the Rev. G. M. Randall, D. D., Rector of the Church of the Messiah, afterwards Bishop of Colorado.

A short account of Mr. Newton will also be found in the "History of Pittsfield," by J. E. A. Smith, published in 1876, besides frequent references to him in the second volume of that work.

He was elected a Resident Member of this Society, 4 April, 1860.

SAMUEL BRECK

Samuel Breck was born in Boston on the 17th of July, 1771. His paternal ancestor, Edward Breck, came from England with Governor Winthrop in 1630, and settled in Dorchester.

His father, Samuel Breck, was a merchant of the most sterling integrity. He married Hannah Andrews, a lady of the utmost refinement and sweetness of disposition. It was a great delight to her grandchildren, during her long visits to her son George's family, to add to her happiness, by the manifestation of every attention which love and respect could exhibit. She and her husband were born in the same year, 1747. He died on May 7, 1809, while she outlived him twenty years.

Their son Samuel was held in the arms of his nurse to witness the battle of Bunker Hill. At a very early age he was sent to school at Chelsea, to a clergyman named Payson; then to the Boston Latin School. Mr. Hunt, the principal, "flogged heartily," but Samuel escaped corporal correction during the year and a half spent there. His father furnished him with small sums of money, by which, invested in presents, "Mr. Hunt was so softened as to promote him to the envied office of sawing and piling wood."

His father furnished the French fleet with supplies, and this brought him into the most intimate relations with the distinguished officers of those stirring times. Samuel attracted their attention by the beauty of his countenance,

the brightness of his mind, and the marked excellence of his character. Although a mere child, they induced his father to send him to France to be educated. Admiral Marquis de Vaudreuil set forth the great advantages of the famous royal and military school at Sorèze, near Toulouse, in Languedoc, conducted by a convent of Benedictine monks. The monastery was founded in the ninth century, by King Pepin. The school was established in 1682.

Mr. Breck wisely accepted the advice, and gave to his little boy of eleven years and five months a very remarkable letter, which he sacredly preserved, and of which he touchingly says: —

"Copies (in the handwriting of my father's clerks) of my honored and very dear parent's affectionate farewell directions to me, when on December 24, 1782, I left Boston for college in France, under the care of the Marquis de Traverse, in the frigate L'Iris, which he commanded. Accompanying this are copies of two letters in my favor, from the Marquis de Vaudreuil, commander in chief of the French fleet in America. These papers, so useful to me in childhood, have been placed in this paper for preservation, by my aged hand, this 29th day of June, 1856; or seventy-three and a half years after they were written."

The following is a copy of the letter: —

"From a firm persuasion, that neither the change of country, fortune, or length of time, can possibly erase those true principles of honor and virtue which have been with so much attention inculcated and impressed upon your young and tender mind by your mamma and myself, I shall only, upon this occasion, point out to you a few rules for your future conduct, and which I am sure, upon recollecting from whence they came, you will instantly adopt.

"1st. You will be very attentive, during your voyage to France, to pay every respect to Captain Traverse, his officers, and the passengers on board the frigate, and never allow yourself to take any undue advantages of their friendship.

"2dly. As you now receive thirty Louis d'ors for your necessary expenses, you will be careful, before you land in France, to dispose of twelve of them agreeable to the directions you may receive from the Chevalier de Chelvet, and who after your arrival will be

so obliging as to conduct you to Bordeaux, and to point out to you such expenses as may be necessary during this journey.

"3dly. When you see Mr. Bethman, (which it will be of consequence for you to do immediately upon your arrival,) you are to look upon him as your guardian and friend. This gentleman will receive, enclosed in the letter you carry, a bill of exchange for 2625 livres, the proceeds of which will be appropriated for the purpose of your education.

"4thly. Should it be convenient for the Ch^{r} de Chelvet to conduct you to Sorèze, you will certainly profit by his goodness, but on the contrary Mr. Bethman will be so obliging as to give you every necessary assistance, and to point out to you the most convenient mode of travelling.

"5thly. When you arrive at Sorèze, it will be proper immediately to present yourself to Dom Despaulx, the President of the Academy, and tell him you consider him as your father, and that his rules will become your guide, being confident that he will continually cherish the principles of honor and virtue which you have been early taught; and although you will worship God agreeable to their mode, *yet* you will remember that in a few years more your own reason must become your guide, and then you will adopt such a form of worship as will appear to you most rational.

"6thly. Whenever you have occasion for money, you will, with the approbation of M. Père Dom Despaulx, draw upon Mr. Bethman for the necessary sums, considering yourself at all times as bound not to expend beyond what may be proper to render your situation easy and your character respectable. Economy you will always believe as essential to your interest and happiness; and while you observe that rule, take care not to be meanly covetous, and when a real object of charity presents itself, let not the cold hand of indifference prevent your affording relief, as you will ever be careful to distinguish between the artful beggar and the miserable poor.

"7thly. Should you be disappointed in these pleasing prospects by being captured, you will not be discouraged, because you will ever recollect that although the British are the enemies of your country, yet they make not war upon children; and in case of such an event, Captain Traverse will plead your cause, and restore you again to your friends here, or otherwise procure you a passage for France. As the letters which you have with you are noways concerning politics, it will not be necessary to destroy them.

"Upon the whole, as my time is now exceedingly occupied, I shall defer giving you any further directions until some other opportunity, and shall therefore close this subject with reminding you that, as at Sorèze no other American may be found, it will be necessary

that you conduct yourself with the strictest propriety, recollecting always that the honor of your family, the reputation of your country, and your future consequence will greatly depend upon it. Confident that you will always deserve the education you will receive, I rest satisfied. That Heaven may give you health, and preserve you free from all vice, shall be (as it ever has been) the constant prayer of your most tender, and most affectionate father,

"SAMUEL BRECK."

After a voyage lasting but sixteen days, he reached the coast of France, and soon found himself in the hands of the most kind friends, many of them well acquainted with his father. They took him from city to city, to his great delight, making him perfectly at home. In his Autobiography, he gives a delightful account of his reception, and of his transfer to the College of Sorèze, "situate off the post road, at the foot of the Black Mountains [a spur of the Pyrenees], and twenty-four miles from Toulouse." Here he was received in the most cordial manner. The venerable and learned Superior, Dom Despaulx, embraced him with fatherly affection, and recommended him to the protection of the Sub-director, Dom Croral, who acted as his prefect, and never intermitted the kindest treatment of a friend and father during the four years spent in the College.

The boy received a solid education, intermixed with every variety of ornamental or pleasing instruction. He left the institution on the 8th of March, 1787, and travelled through France, under the care of Dom Croral. At Paris he was very kindly received by the Marquis de Lafayette, at whose table he was hospitably entertained. His account of Paris, and the distinguished people of those exciting times is full of interest, and exhibits the intelligence of the youth.

On his return to Boston, his father secured for him a place in the counting-house of Mr. John Codman. In his Autobiography he writes: "I carried to him an entrance fee of 100 guineas." In 1789 he visited Phila-

delphia, and while passing through New York, General Knox, Secretary of War, who was his father's particular friend, insisted on his making his house his home, and introduced him to President Washington.

In 1790 he went abroad. The account of his voyage and travels will compare favorably with that of any of the most cultivated writers. He heard the most eloquent speakers in the British Parliament; and in Paris, the men who ushered in the bloody drama of the Revolution were listened to with intense interest.

On his return to Boston, his father removed to Philadelphia. In that city, Samuel entered into business, which he pursued for six years. The acquaintance formed in Boston with the distinguished and growing men of the country was continued, and largely increased; but prized above all was his acquaintance with Washington, for whom he entertained a lifelong enthusiam, as fervent at ninety as at twenty years of age. The French refugees met with the utmost hospitality and kindness at the hands of his father. Samuel's thorough knowledge of their language brought him into the most intimate acquaintance with them. Messrs. De Noailles, La Rochefoucault-Liancourt, Talleyrand, and Louis Philippe may be named among a great many others of noted celebrity.

On Christmas eve of the year 1795, he married Miss Jean Ross, daughter of an eminent merchant of Philadelphia, with whom he lived for nearly sixty-three years. Soon after his marriage he built a beautiful villa on the banks of the Schuylkill, three miles from the city, where he resided for more than thirty years. Mrs. Breck died in November, 1859, at the age of eighty-six.

His diary, extending over more than half a century, dates back to 1800;* as time goes on, this will become

* He made to me one request, when he promised to leave me his Diary, Autobiography, and all papers worth saving: "If anything is to be published, I wish you to erase all passages of apparent severity, or such as you may judge would hurt the feelings of any."

more valuable and interesting. His private and public life is there fully brought out. He is the country gentleman, taking an interest in agriculture. He and his neighbor, the great patriot, Judge Peters, united with the farmers in a society for the furtherance of their pursuits. Mr. Breck entered upon a political life, and was distinguished in the Senate of Pennsylvania as one of the most capable and industrious of its members.

To the very close of his long life, he religiously observed a principle which made him an honored citizen. To every trust and office he gave time and study, and would not treat it as a sinecure. He told the writer of his election as a bank director in Philadelphia. He soon discovered that the gentlemen were entirely ignorant of its financial affairs, and he therefore moved for the appointment of a committee of investigation; but they were satisfied to leave all with the president and cashier. He sent in his resignation, and shortly afterwards the bank failed.

His journal of his membership in the Senate of Pennsylvania exhibits the liveliest interest in everything pertaining to education, and the best interests of the city of Philadelphia. His voluminous report, with maps, laying the foundation of the system of internal improvements of the State, exhibits his patient industry and marked ability. This volume may still be studied by legislators who take a similar pride in the advancement of their State. He thoroughly identified himself with all that tended to benefit her citizens.

He remained in the State Senate four years. In 1822 he was elected to the national House of Representatives, and had the great privilege of uniting in the act of justice by which Lafayette was repaid for his glorious services. He afterwards extended to Lafayette the hospitalities of his house. When the election of a successor to Mr. Monroe had to be made by Congress, Mr. Breck was the only one of the Representatives from Pennsylvania who gave

his vote for Mr. Adams. This great statesman and friend of his youth was much gratified by this act. Mr. Adams told him that, although he knew his vote could not be operative on account of the votes being given by States, yet he felt more anxious about it than about any other. Mr. Breck replied, that his vote was given both to satisfy his judgment and to gratify his feelings.

In 1832 he was again in the Senate of Pennsylvania. His speeches on the subjects of moment before the Senate are in print. He introduced a resolution to form a joint School Committee. He was the able chairman, and prepared the report and bill on the subject of general education. The bill passed the House of Representatives with but one dissenting vote. In the Senate there were three against it. Thus was laid the foundation of the system of public schools in the State. He writes in his Diary: "I was aided zealously and very ably by Doctors Anderson and Worthington of the House, and by Messrs. Jackson, Penrose, and Reed of the Senate." Ill health led him to decline another election to either the State or the national legislature.

The death of his highly accomplished daughter, aged twenty-one years, on July 25, 1828, was the great trial of his life, and it for a time unfitted him for the discharge of any public duties. He left his delightful home on the Schuylkill in December, 1835, and came into the city, but his active mind and cultivated business habits were not to be lost. With Mr. Condé Raquet he was one of the principal founders of the Philadelphia Savings Fund Society. In 1837 the Governor of Pennsylvania appointed him on a commission to visit and report on the works of the upper division of the Lehigh. His report was most complete and satisfactory. From 1840 to 1842, as a member of the City Councils, his services on the Finance Committee, of which he was chairman, were of great value.

On the downfall of the United States Bank, he was selected by the stockholders to preside at their meetings and committees of investigation. On all signal public occasions, such as when the citizens sought to honor the great Webster, or when national interests were at stake, he was chosen to preside, and lifted up his patriotic voice. But his eightieth year brought to a close his efforts of this kind.

The Society of the Sons of New England elected him as their President. His addresses are in print. The first celebration was in December, 1844. He also was Vice-President of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and was elected an Honorary Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, February 6, 1850.

To the Philadelphia Athenæum he was one of the largest contributors. He presented to the library of the institution, in 1829, a valuable collection of books, to the number of nine hundred; and afterwards increased it at his death by the bequest of the larger part of his private library. He was also President of the institution. In this connection, the Hon. Joseph R. Ingersoll, afterwards President of the society, wrote as follows: —

"Our friend became a member in 1825, and always manifested a deep interest, and ever took an active one, in its concerns, furnishing valuable materials for its records. It were anxiously to be wished that more of its associates could indulge a like disposition.

"The very existence of the body was once threatened by indifference on the part of many, and it was preserved mainly by the zealous interposition of Mr. Breck. A proposition having been made to dissolve the society, he addressed a letter to Mr. John Vaughan, expressive of much solicitude and warm with direct argument against the measure. March 15th, 1838, he drew up a report upon the subject, and saved the society."

He was a member of the American Philosophical Society, and trustee of the Pennsylvania University. In these institutions, his head and his pen were brought to bear upon all their best interests. Most punctual in

attendance upon their meetings, he made to many of them large contributions of books, amounting to several hundred volumes.

From his earliest residence in Philadelphia, he was devoted to the Episcopal Church, and until infirmities precluded he was always found in his place, a devout and intelligent worshipper. No one appreciated more fully the excellence of the Book of Common Prayer. Not able to attend church more than once on each Lord's day, he spent one or two hours in writing out the sermon, to which he had attentively listened. His most retentive memory enabled him to make a very full and complete analysis of the same. He was one of the founders of St. Luke's Church, and of the chapel at Mantua. This last named was his church from his early residence on the Schuylkill.

His early rising and his systematic habits enabled him to accomplish a great deal of work. Thus his mind was kept clear and bright, and his heart warm. The interests of individuals and institutions were ever before him. When he had reached his ninetieth year, he said to his friend, Richard S. Smith, Esq., accounting for his happiness, "I am as happy now as at any period of my life. Work, work, work, — this is the cause."

On rising and going into his study, the Bible first claimed his most careful and prayerful reading. Then the morning newspaper was studied, omitting murders and obscene literature. With his maps and dictionaries at hand, the financial world was before him, and the margin of the leaves showed his calculations and criticisms. Call upon him after two hours of intelligent, thoughtful study; undertake to inform him upon any current subject, whether of politics, science, or religion; mention occurrences in any part of the world; name cities and characters; — he listened with marked attention; but make any mistake, and you would be quietly set right. From

the paper he would go to his writing and his books. Walsh and Morton McMichael, the editors, were exceedingly admired by him.

His reading was chiefly by subjects, and exhaustive, — and it was reading indeed! On coming to the breakfast table one morning, I remarked that I had read a hundred pages of Professor Reed's Life of Gray. "A hundred pages!" he exclaimed, with hands thrown up, "I wonder how long it would take me to read a hundred pages."

His library would be diversified with objects of passing interest and study. For months, birds would demand an hour's attention; then the microscope would aid his study of entomology; then minerals would be classified, and, after his studies were completed, would be sent to add to some college collection. Bishop Doane received a valuable gift of the kind for Burlington College.

Musical instruments came in for their share of attention. It was delightful at the close of day, or when his sight troubled him, to find him playing on his double flageolet. His diary was illustrated by his own hand, — the pencil and the brush being as easily used at ninety as when he was in college. His friends still cherish his paintings, accompanied as they were with a few lines of poetry.

He did not outlive his hospitality and cheerfulness. The joyfulness of youth, frequently met with in his brother's numerous family, elicited animated bursts of delight. There was no fear in his presence, no putting on of prim manners. He was full of anecdotes, and most interesting in conversation. His nephews and nieces delighted to go with their father to his residence on the Schuylkill.

He was remarkably free from prejudices, and often contrasted what he esteemed the better manners of to-day with those of his early manhood, when it was no damage to reputation for gentlemen to be picked up from

the floor of a dining-room by their servants, put in their carriages, and taken home and placed in their beds.

But let us pass to the crowning portion of his career, which lasted for a period of twenty years, — from 1841 to 1862; during which time, however, he did not relinquish his duties in connection with the several institutions we have named. When, in the State Senate in January, 1834, the children of the Institution for the Blind were brought to Harrisburg by their principal, Mr. Friedlander, assisted by a committee of the managers, the result of the system of education, as exhibited by eleven of the pupils before the legislature and others, enlisted the best feelings and the liveliest interest of all. Mr. Breck describes the effect of the exhibition on an audience of near fifteen hundred persons, and adds, that "when one of the boys, about twelve years old, recited some verses and came to the following passage, there was scarcely a dry eye among us.

"I never saw my father's face;
Yet on his forehead when I place
My hand, and feel the wrinkles there,
Left less by time and anxious care,
I fear the world has sights of woe,
To knit the brow of manhood so.
I sit upon my father's knee:
He 'd love me less if I could see.

"I never saw my mother's smile;
Her gentle tones my heart beguile,
They fall like distant melody,
They are so mild and sweet to me.
She murmurs not, — my mother dear!
Though sometimes I have kissed the tear
From her soft cheek, to tell the joy
One smiling word would give her boy."

Mr. Breck advocated heartily the giving to the institution a charter and endowment, and by subscription he made himself a life member; and we may add that his

was a life interest; any effort for the benefit of the blind met a generous response. In 1841, June 3d, he was elected a director, and very soon we find him occupying the chair of the Committee of Finance, in which the institution had at once proof of the value of his services. In 1850 he was elected President of the Board of Directors, which office he held until his death. No more beautiful account can be found of his labors in this connection than the one given by his successor, the late Joshua Francis Fisher, Esq., of Philadelphia, a gentleman of rare culture and a large heart. He does Mr. Breck ample justice. He touches all points of his character with the heart of a friend and the hand of a master. He says: —

"Never did a board possess a presiding officer, or an institution of instruction a head, better fitted by character, temper, and manners to perform all his duties. And to himself it was a constant source of happiness and pride, calling forth all the kindest sentiments of his nature, gratifying his heart by its results, occupying without fatiguing his mind."

It was his delight to speak of them as his blind children; and the children knew his step, and always welcomed his coming. He instituted weekly concerts that were always crowded, and although the entrance fee was but a dime, it brought in a considerable revenue. His connection with the institution is a history in itself. His addresses to the children, written with great care, and calculated to amuse and instruct, form a volume. Mr. Fisher, quoting from the Hon. Joseph R. Ingersoll's Memoir, recites an incident which occurred at one of the weekly exhibitions. The audience numbered about seven hundred.

"Soon after the attack on Fort Sumter, he [Mr. Breck] was at a concert of the pupils of the institution, and occupied a seat on the platform. At the close of the concert, a call was made for the Star-spangled Banner, and it was sung with great spirit. At the last chorus Mr. Breck sprang up in view of the audience, and, waving his

hat over his head, called for 'Three cheers for the Union and the Constitution, one and indivisible,' adding, 'I was a man when they were formed, and God forbid that I should live to witness their downfall.'"

He was most punctual in his attendance at the meetings of the board, and nothing escaped his watchful eye over every matter of business bearing upon the welfare of the institution. Thus the example of one in extreme old age extended itself to all the members, to the Principal, and to the whole body of instructors. It animated the children growing up under his fostering care. Their love repaid him in full, and added to the happiness of a well spent life.

When the war broke out his courage did not fail him. He said it was simply a question of numbers, — of the millions of the North against those of the South. Once I found him quite low-spirited. On my return from the lower part of the city he had rallied, and said he had been considering deeply; and added, "It was the weakness of old age, for so slight a disaster to our arms would not have depressed a younger man."

He was most interesting and instructive in his conversation. I never left him without an increasing admiration. His mind was stored with wisdom, the fruit of extensive reading, followed by the deepest thought.

His numerous publications were sent to friends and distinguished men, with the compliments of the author. Comparatively few acknowledged them, which was altogether unlike his own course, for he always acknowledged such acts of courtesy with fitting replies.

On the 22d of August, 1862, he was prostrated by an attack of paralysis. I was summoned from Wilmington, Delaware, to his bedside. When asked about his sufferings, he replied, "They are supreme, and that is saying a great deal." During his short illness of ten days the varied features in his character came out beautifully, —

his cheerful pleasantry, his strong patriotism, his warm affection, and his Christian faith.

One morning, Mr. Richard S. Smith, a most highly esteemed friend and one of his executors, brought him cheering news respecting his beloved country. He raised his eyes and his hand in an attitude of prayer and thanksgiving, and moved his yet remaining vigorous hand above his head, and waved it three times around. Every day he asked for the newspaper, keeping good note of its early arrival, that we might give him tidings from the various seats of war.

Mr. Breck died on the first day of September, 1862. The closing scenes of his life were of memorable interest to all who were permitted to be witnesses.

STILLMAN PRATT

STILLMAN PRATT was born at Reading, Massachusetts, April 24, 1804. His father, Deacon Benjamin Pratt, born in 1758, served in the Revolutionary War as a soldier in Rhode Island, and also participated in the battle of White Plains. For more than twenty years he held public office in Reading, and died there on the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1842. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Smith, was born in Rowley, in 1765, and died in Reading, December 4, 1853.

His grandfather, Ephraim Pratt, was descended from John Pratt, who was made a freeman of Massachuetts, May 14, 1634, and was admitted, January 27, 1642, to the church at Dorchester, where he owned a house, barn, orchard, and home lot. The descent is through John of Medfield, John of South Reading, and Samuel of Reading, father of Ephraim. The latter was a tanner, and lived a mile north of the North Reading meeting-house. He served in the French and Indian War at Ticonderoga, from 1746 to 1748. Tradition says that when the Revolutionary War broke out he with his eldest son joined the minute-men, and during the night preceding the battle of Lexington the captain of the company galloped into the yard in front of Ephraim Pratt's house, and cried out in a loud voice, "Stand to your arms! Stand to your arms! Stand to your arms!" The father and son arose, picked their

flints, saw that the powder was dry in the pan, and hastened to the field of strife; and from the toils and dangers of that conflict returned in safety.

Having been promoted to the office of Lieutenant in the Continental army, Ephraim went again to Ticonderoga in 1776, where he also served in the capacity of quartermaster. While discharging the duties of these two offices in the fort, he was taken with the small-pox. He was removed to the hospital on the shore of Lake George, and there died, far from home and friends, and oppressed in mind, we may well suppose, with deep solicitude for his numerous household, speedily to be left destitute of a head and protector.

The subject of this memoir prepared for college at the academy in Atkinson, N. H., and at Phillips Academy, in Andover, Mass. In the winter of 1827, he taught school at Plaistow, N. H.; in the winter of 1829, at Attleborough, Mass.; in 1830, at Westborough; and in 1831, at Conway, N. H. He was graduated from Amherst College in the class of 1831, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1834. His classmates and class reunions were always very dear to him. He was licensed to preach by the Andover Association of Congregationalists about the time of his leaving the seminary.

The first years of his ministry were spent on Cape Cod. He was ordained at Orleans, April 22, 1835, and preached there four years, till April 23, 1839. He then served as stated supply at Eastham about six months. Here he made many life-long friends. While at Orleans, the Barnstable Association sent Mr. Pratt as a home missionary to South Adams, to which place he removed in the latter part of 1839. He at once commenced the most earnest labors in what at that time seemed a very unpromising field. He organized the Congregational church there on January 1, 1840, with two members. Before three months had elapsed, one of these proved himself unworthy,

and was excommunicated. Meanwhile others were added, so that at the beginning of the next year the church numbered four members. The dark days of the young church were soon followed by a remarkable revival, and some choice spirits were added to the church, including women of great faith, and men of influence and means, among whom was the Hon. William C. Plunkett. A small building located near the Plunkett residence, which had been used for the sale of groceries and liquors, was purchased and fitted for use as a chapel, in which religious services were first held on January 16, 1842; and on the Sunday following, nine were present at the first communion service held in this house. A convenient church edifice was erected soon afterwards, and Mr. Pratt was formerly installed pastor, January 10, 1845, at a salary of four hundred dollars a year. In 1848 the church members numbered fifty, and a new edifice was dedicated on February 16th of that year.

In a communication to the New York Observer, in 1883, Mr. S. E. Bridgman says:—

"We were much interested in the reminiscences of the town of Adams, as given by General W. C. Plunkett, a courtly octogenarian. When he went to that town, half a century ago, the Sabbath was openly profaned, stores were kept open, farmers ploughed their fields, boys played ball in the streets, factories were 'raised,' and even the pastor of the single church carried his grist to the mill on Sunday! When an earnest Baptist minister came into the village and preached against the desecration of the Sabbath by the people digging ditches and grinding corn, the public sentiment was so strong as to compel him to leave. Dr. Alden of Williamstown, and Professor Hopkins, his associate, seeing the ungodliness of their neighbors, sent out the cry, 'Who will go to Adams?' Mr. Pratt replied, 'I'll go'; and he went, preaching often to an audience of six. In 1841 the church was organized with two members; in three months the original church had diminished to one half; but that half being a woman, it could not die, and to-day it has a membership of nearly three hundred, and a Sabbath school of over two hundred and fifty."

While Mr. Pratt was settled in South Adams he preached some very outspoken sermons. One of these was against Sabbath-breaking, in which he used so many purely local facts that the community became greatly excited, and his enemies posted a written notice upon his church door that they would do him bodily harm if he did not leave the place or quit preaching. He did neither. Mr. Pratt's pastoral relation with the South Adams church was dissolved on the 14th of June, 1848, and he again entered upon missionary work at what was then known as North Malden, afterwards the town of Melrose. A church was formed on July 11, 1848. Here he held his Sunday preaching services and Sunday school for months in one of the rooms of the railway station. A comfortable house of worship was soon built. It was dedicated May 17, 1849. He labored here three years, and during two of these years he was in partnership with the Rev. Cyrus Stone, under the firm name of Stone and Pratt, in the publication of a monthly magazine entitled "The Mothers' Assistant and Young Ladies' Friend." From Melrose Mr. Pratt removed to the county of Plymouth, where in 1851 he was settled over the old Puritan church at North Carver. He remained there three years.

Under his ministrations seventy-one persons were received into the church in Orleans, fifty at South Adams, twenty-five at Melrose, and fifteen at North Carver. Church edifices were erected during his administration in Adams and Melrose, and a good share of the funds for both were raised by his personal solicitations and tireless labors. Mr. Pratt was a thoroughly good man, ever noted for his sound common sense and consistent piety. Possessing a sympathizing nature, he was generous to the utmost limit of his means. He was a laborious and painstaking pastor, and was well adapted to break ground and lay the foundations of a new enterprise. His continued development as a religious thinker and guide was his crowning excellence.

Mr. Pratt was married, May 7, 1835, to Eleanor Morton, daughter of Deacon Ransom Dickinson, of Amherst. She was born on the 26th of January, 1813, and died at Adams, November 18, 1839. Their children were: Mary Smith and Betsey Dickinson, born at Orleans, December 20, 1835, died December 21, 1835; Stillman Baxter, born at Orleans, November 24, 1836; Ransom Dickinson, born at Orleans, July 23, 1838.

He married, second, March 22, 1841, Mary, daughter of Deacon Reuben Richardson, of Stoneham, by whom he had Thomas Strong, born September 24, 1842, married Addie M. Lucas, of East Freetown; Sarah Eleanor, born July 21, 1845, married William White, of St. John, N. B., born April 26, 1848, in the county of Londonderry, Ireland. His wife Mary died at Stoneham, August 6, 1848.

His third wife, to whom he was married August 21, 1849, was Hannah, daughter of Captain Charles Brigham, of Grafton, by whom he had Susan Kittredge, born August 31, 1850, married Frank W. McIntyre; Mary Bradford, born December 20, 1851, married Frederic Lewis Morse, of Mattapoisett, born January 5, 1848; Lucy Brigham, born February 8, 1853; Hannah Maria, born July 8, 1854; Charles Benjamin, born September 21, 1855, died December 2, 1856; Homer Barrows, born September 7, 1856, died November 20, 1856; Helen Louisa, born March 22, 1858, died December 26, 1880.

With a growing family, he felt that it was his duty to open the way for his boys to enter a profession, and, following his own strong predilections for editorial work, he purchased the Middleborough Gazette in 1854, and moved to that town. Thenceforth he gave his principal attention to newspaper work, editing the Gazette for seven years, though, as occasion offered, he supplied vacant pulpits in that section of the State.

As a result of Mr. Pratt's editorial connections, all of his sons became journalists, as did some of the daughters, several grandchildren, and other collateral members of the family, thus exerting wide-spread and far-reaching influence long after his death. It is believed that more country newspapers are now (1884) in the hands of his kindred than are controlled by any other family in the world, Stillman B. Pratt alone, his oldest son, being the proprietor of twenty-five local journals.

Mr. Pratt was the author of several popular Sunday school books, including "The Two Samuels," "The Glory and Downfall of Edom," and "The Wrecked Sailor Boy," all published by the Massachusetts Congregational Sabbath School Society. He also wrote and published a Life of John C. Fremont, two editions of "Bible Questions for Young Children," a Biographical Catalogue of the Class of 1831 of Amherst College, and the Pratt Memorial, an eight-page leaflet. He was deeply interested in the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, of which he became a resident member, April 2, 1862. In addition to his pastoral duties, he served upon the school boards in most of the towns in which he resided. He was a charter member and the first Worthy Patriarch of Assawampsett Division Sons of Temperance at Middleborough.

Mr. Pratt had very little outside help in procuring his education; he was not even allowed his time until he was about twenty-one years of age. In youth he was a superior maker of sewed shoes, and by this kind of labor and through his skill in trapping wild pigeons he obtained the first money which he devoted to his own education. He had a decided fondness for fishing and hunting. He was a natural antiquary, geologist, and traveller, and enjoyed the woods, the ocean, and the mountains in a marked degree. He had a quick and hearty appreciation of wit and humor, and was not averse even to rollicking fun. After a day of exhaustion with

two sermons, Sunday school, and evening service, he threw off his burdens by joining heartily in singing negro melodies. In politics he was a Whig, a moderate Abolitionist, and finally a Republican, when that party was first organized. He was a fluent debater, full of illustration, intense and earnest in his way of putting things, and could be very severe and sarcastic, though normally the most genial and philanthropic of men.

In person Mr. Pratt was about five and a half feet in height; his complexion and eyes were dark; his hair turned snowy white when he was very young. Owing to near-sightedness he was obliged to wear glasses.

In August, 1862, he was stricken down with malignant dysentery, and September 1st he fell asleep. His funeral was held at the Central Congregational Church in Middleborough, and a monument erected in the cemetery near the railway station marks his grave.

His daughter, Mrs. White, says: —

"In the light of experience, I can interpret some of his ways which I did not at the time understand. He may have appeared to some as reserved and lacking in affection, but to me he was warm-hearted and affectionate. He was not demonstrative. I knew he loved me, but I never remember of his telling me so. I think he was rather stern at times, especially if a child disobeyed him. . . . He was very fond of music, and never seemed happier than when he gathered with his children about the piano singing sacred songs, or perhaps negro melodies, which had a special charm for him. One of his favorite hymns was that one beginning 'Mary at the Saviour's tomb.' . . . I remember two incidents which impressed me at the time, the result of his dark skin and prematurely gray hair. The first was when I was a girl at school. At recess a schoolmate, who was not particularly friendly, came and asked me if my father was not an Indian. It troubled me a good deal for a time. The other story he related himself, showing a good deal of amusement. He said that while in Boston one day two children passed him, when one said to the other, 'Oh, see that man with a black face and white hair!' I have always thought that indirectly the War of the Rebellion was the cause of his death. He believed the country was going to destruction. I remember of his

advising me to stop my music lessons, saying that there would be no use for pianos after the war. He was naturally of strong constitution, and might have been expected to live to a good old age."

Thomas S. Pratt, in writing of his father, says: —

"The most prominent incident in my mind has always been one connected with the return of the fugitive slave Burns from Boston. It made a great impression on my mind at the time, as father intended it should. He was discussing with a neighbor in the door-yard the Fugitive Slave Law. To show his uncompromising hatred of wrong, especially to a human being, he said in substance: 'I believe in every citizen obeying the laws of his country and State, but I can't believe this law making it obligatory for you and I to assist in the return of an escaped slave to bondage is right, and I never shall obey it; instead, I shall do all in my power to assist them to freedom, and I want all my boys to understand it.' An escaped slave never went away from our door empty-handed or hungry, and very many applied for aid. I always believed father to be more than a 'moderate Abolitionist,' — ay, an active and useful member of the 'underground railroad,' as it was termed in those days."

Ransom D. Pratt bears the following testimony: —

"As I call to mind father's characteristics, these are, perhaps, more deeply impressed upon my mind than any others: his love for God and man; his ministerial devotion; his genius for doing unpromising work; his comparative indifference to mere fame or notoriety; his high standard of moral rectitude and courage in giving expression thereto in presence of individuals and of great congregations; his sensitiveness to the right and wrong involved in all matters of law and public policy; his strong social instincts; his fondness for young people, along with an acute sense of responsibility for leading their footsteps into paths of virtue and religion; his interest in education and public affairs; his spirit of charity when the way was open either to punish or persuade an offender; his generally constructive ideas in matters of social order and progress; his lively interest in the history of families, towns, states; his inclination to look at the providential side of untoward visitation or trouble; his sympathy with all forms of industrial development; and his sensitive appreciation of the grand and beautiful in natural scenery."

PISHEY THOMPSON

Pishey Thompson was born on the 18th of June, 1785, at Frieston, a village lying three miles eastward of Boston, in Lincolnshire, England. It is situated in the division of the county known as the Parts of Holland, the scenery and physical peculiarities of which strikingly resemble those of the Netherlands. Like the Holland on the other side of the German Ocean, it has been reclaimed from the sea, and marsh and swamp, and the traveller in the one might sometimes almost fancy himself in the other. It has no picturesque features except those which are due to the fertility that the drainage of the fens has imparted to it, and the long line of level distances is wearying to the eye which habit has not accustomed to the melancholy uniformity. To the native and long resident, however, the uninterrupted view has attractions of its own, and the hold of the country upon the affections of its inhabitants is strong. The reclamation of the fens gives the district an industrial history of its own, and the various remains of Roman, feudal, and ecclesiastical antiquity are full of interest for the antiquary. This twofold interest was strongly felt by Mr. Thompson from his earliest youth, and occupied him during his long life, engaging him in those researches of which his "History of Boston" is the record.

The date of Mr. Thompson's birth — four years before the commencement of the great Revolution in France, and exactly thirty years before the battle of Waterloo — marks the period to which his early life belongs, and

the social and politicial influences which indirectly, though positively, determined his career. The temper of the time, acting on a youth in his most impressible years, formed the opinions which had much to do with his emigration to America.

His Christian name and his surname represent the union of two old families, — one originally of knightly or even baronial rank, the other of yeoman orgin. The surname was persistent through generations and centuries without attaining distinction, or quitting the social position to which it first belonged. His father was John Thompson, a gentleman farmer, who occupied the old manor-house of the village, a picturesque building, which may be still in existence.

Mr. Thompson's paternal ancestry can be traced back as far as the earlier part of the sixteenth century, through village records. In 1511, a certain John Thomson gave £2. 13. 4, to be paid annually out of his lands, in Butterwick and Frieston, "to the chapel of the Blessed Trinity in Frieston church, as the wages and salary of an honest priest, to sing and pray for the souls of my father and mother, and all Christian souls."

His social position is evinced by the fact that in 1522 he was Chamberlain of Corpus Christi Guild, and that his name is mentioned among the persons who were taxed to the subsidy granted in 1523 and 1524 to Henry VIII. This particular subsidy curiously connects local with general history, and the affairs of private individuals with the great movements of state. It was probably the subsidy of £800,000, which Wolsey in 1523 came down to the House of Commons to demand in aid of the war against France. The debates in the House of Commons in resistance to it exhibited that rising spirit of Parliamentary independence, which was not cowed even by the despotism of the Tudors, and which was destined to have such startling effects under the next dynasty. The demand brought into connection with each other Wolsey

and his illustrious successor in the Chancellorship, Sir Thomas More, who as Speaker of the House of Commons did his best to promote compliance with the demand of the Crown. A committee was appointed to consider the matter. They debated it for sixteen days, refusing to permit the presence of the Cardinal, who wished to intimidate or persuade them, declaring that it was their practice to debate only among themselves. Ultimately they made a grant much smaller than that which had been demanded of them, and making it payable by instalments over four years. But Wolsey, who was not a Parliamentary statesman, took no heed of these restrictions, and levied the whole of it at once. The opening scenes of Shakespeare's "King Henry VIII." introduce Queen Katharine, accusing Wolsey as the putter-on of exactions and taxations unknown to the King,

> "which compel from each
> A sixth part of his substance, to be levied
> Without delay; and the pretence of this
> Is named your wars in France."

Thirteen years afterwards, the people of Lincolnshire rose in insurrection against another subsidy, but there is no trace of disturbance following the levy to which we find John Thomson assessed in 1523.

There are many memorials of the Thompson family in the villages round about Boston, — Leake, Wyberton, and Framton, as well as Frieston itself.

The family of Pishey was united with that of Thompson in 1749, by the marriage of Bridget Pishey with John Thompson, — the grandmother and grandfather of Mr. Pishey Thompson. The name Pishey, which had been known for many centuries in Frieston and the villages around Boston, then became extinct. It is found with the spelling Péché, in the rolls of Battle Abbey, as that of one of the Norman knights who accompanied William the Conqueror in his invasion of England.

The father of the late Pishey Thompson, as has already

been stated, was a farmer, owning the land which he cultivated. The order of yeomen is gradually becoming extinct in England, but in the south of Lincolnshire it lately existed to a considerable extent. It was kept alive by the absence in that part of the shire of great feudal landlords, and by the practice of dividing landed properties, when they came to be sold, into lots which allowed of their being purchased by men of comparatively moderate means, intending to farm their own land. Smaller lots were now and then bought by the industrious and frugal laborers whom the public house which one occasionally kept, or the village shop attended to by the wife, had enabled to save a little money, which, for the purpose of the purchase, they eked out by borrowing on mortgage. The accidental existence in South Lincolnshire of a social condition, which brought land with comparative freedom into the market, shows that where the complications of entail and settlement are not known the economic tendency is to the distribution among many owners of landed property, rather than to its accumulation in the hands of one man.

Pishey Thompson lost his father when he was but a child. Circumstances of which I am imperfectly informed involved the affairs of John Thompson in litigation, and his estate passed out of the hands of the family. Pishey Thompson's mother also died when he and his two sisters were young, and they were reared, first by their maternal grandparents, Evison, and then by their paternal grandmother, Mrs. Thompson, who, to use the words of a local newspaper, "being the heiress of the Pisheys, or Peacheys, was styled Madam in token of the station she held in society." Mr. Thompson received his preparatory education in the Boston Grammar School, to which he was sent in 1791, of which the Headmaster was the Rev. John Banks, D. D., F. S. A. He was afterwards removed to Wragby, a school of some note in Lincolnshire; and, returning to his native village of

Frieston, became the pupil of Mr. Adams, and afterwards an assistant in his school.

Mr. Thompson showed considerable aptitude for mathematics, and, although he relinquished the study under the pressure of an active business life and of predominant tastes for the more living interests of literature and society, he always retained a liking for it. His literary inclinations were shown in boyish contributions, chiefly in the form of essays and verses, to a periodical called "The Lincolnshire Magazine." Afterwards, in conjunction with a friend of similar tastes, he began the publication in Boston of a magazine called "The Enquirer," a sort of local Spectator or Rambler. The existence of such a periodical in a small country town would be impossible now, when facility of communication has made London an intellectual centre, and every inhabitant of the United Kingdom, so far as literature is concerned, a resident in the capital.

Distance and bad roads at the beginning of the present century isolated residents in the country; and Boston, lying, as has been sometimes said, on the road "No-Whither," and even now only brought by a loop-line into connection with the general railway system of the country, was especially secluded. This state of things had its compensations. Towns even of inconsiderable size and population became little centres of self-developed cultivation; and the struggle with difficulties helped the growth of intelligence and character in a sturdy self-reliant fashion, which has now perhaps somewhat declined.

Literature, however, was only the amusement of Mr. Thompson's leisure. Business was in his earlier years, as through life, necessarily his main occupation. In 1804, when but nineteen years of age, he entered the banking-house of Messrs. Sheath and Sons, at Boston, and remained there for ten years. His connection with it was severed by the failure of the bank in 1814. The reputation which Mr. Thompson had acquired for business capacity and fidel-

ity was shown by his selection as one of the assignees to wind up the estate, and by his appointment as chief clerk in the lately existing and flourishing banking company of Messrs. Garfit, Claypons, & Co. There he remained until the year 1819.

Soon after his majority, Mr. Thompson had married Miss Jane Tonge, the descendant of a French Huguenot family, which reverse of circumstances had reduced from affluence to the rank of small tradespeople. Mrs. Thompson was a lady of great force and originality of character and mind, possessing not only literary tastes, but literary capacity. These were shown in a small volume of poems printed for private circulation in Washington, and entitled "Solitary Musings." She was also the author of some chapters in a book entitled, if I recollect the name rightly, "Change for 'American Notes,'" a reply to Dickens's work of that name. Intimations of consumption led her physician to advise a voyage to America as a possible means of cure. The sea air and the subsequent residence in that country proved so beneficial, and the dangers of her return to the damp climate of the then but partially drained fens of Lincolnshire were so great, that her husband resolved to join her in the United States, and to make his home in that country. He was the more disposed to do so from the democratic views which he had adopted.

During his residence in Boston, Mr. Thompson was an active local politician. He was a frequent speaker on the Liberal side in the Parliamentary election struggles in which he bore part; also by contributions to the ordinary electioneering literature of squib, pasquinade, and more serious appeal. At two of these elections, those of 1806 and 1807, the once celebrated Major John Cartwright was the Liberal candidate. This gentleman, who is now almost forgotten, and who is commemorated by a poor statue hidden away in the dingy obscurity of Burton-Crescent, London, was one of the precursors of modern

Radicalism. He was essentially an "Americanizer" in politics, and association with him had probably some influence in determining Mr. Thompson's thoughts and life westwards.

Originally an officer in the Navy, Major Cartwright, whose military title was derived from his commission in the Nottingham yeomanry, abandoned his profession rather than bear arms against the Colonies in the War of Independence. In the very year in which the struggle broke out, 1774, he published a volume of "Letters on American Independence." He advocated at home universal suffrage and annual Parliaments, was a principal promoter of the celebrated Society for Constitutional Information, and an associate of Horne Tooke, Hardy, and Thelwall. In 1819, he was the object of a government prosecution for the part which he had taken in promoting the election of what was described as a legislatorial attorney for the town of Birmingham, then unrepresented in the House of Commons. Two years before the disturbed state of England had led to the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, and in this very year 1819, the massacre of Peterloo led to the passing of the Six Acts, as they were called. These measures constituted an apparatus of despotism, the character of which is scarcely intelligible to Englishmen of our own time except through the coercive legislation which necessity or evil government, or both together, have made periodical in Ireland. The political views which Mr. Thompson had adopted under the influences already indicated, and the political and social condition of England, conspired with personal and private motives to fix his home in the United States. He selected Washington as his place of residence, choosing, as he was in the habit of whimsically saying, a country in which slavery existed by law, and a district which was without Parliamentary representation, as a refuge from despotism in England. In Boston, led by his literary tastes, he had

established a bookseller's shop, which his singular capacity for business enabled him to conduct prosperously, in conjunction with his clerkly duties in the two banks of which mention has been made. It fell in with his literary tastes, and afforded him some help towards his literary pursuits.

During the later years of his residence in England he had occupied himself with studies of local history and topography, and left behind him in readiness for publication a work entitled "Collections for a Topographical and Historical Account of Boston and the Hundred of Skirbeck." This work was published in 1820, the year after he left England. He had been an occasional contributor upon subjects of antiquarian interest to "The Gentleman's Magazine." An illustration of the variety of his literary tastes, and of his boyish enthusiasm for them, is given by the record in Southey's Life of Kirke White, that "Mr. P. Thompson of Boston, Lincolnshire, merely on perusing his little book [Kirke White's first volume of Poems] wrote to know how he could serve him." The will was probably greater than the opportunity of service, for at the time in question Mr. Thompson could scarcely have attained his majority.

Settling in Washington, Mr. Thompson, profiting by his English experience, established himself as a bookseller and publisher. Mrs. Trollope, in her "Domestic Manners of the Americans," speaks of his shop in Pennsylvania Avenue as one of the most notable attractions of the place. It is mentioned also in a small book by Samuel L. Knapp, published in New York in 1830, entitled "Sketches of Public Characters." The writer describes Mr. Thompson's shop as the most important of its kind in Washington. He adds, "The proprietor is himself a gentleman of education, and is often an index and learned commentator on his most profound volumes, when the examiner wishes for and needs a guide, which is often the case in this

country, where scholarship is not a profession, except with a few. The writer, for one among many, has often to acknowledge his polite attention and valuable assistance in frequent examination of matters lying out of the common path of literary intelligence."

The first ten years of Mr. Thompson's residence in America coincided with the Presidencies of Monroe and John Quincy Adams. Under the latter he had been the agent for supplying books, stationery, and printing machinery to the government offices. The defeat of the political party with which he had associated himself at the Presidential election, and the accession of the Democrats to power under General Jackson, affected, among greater interests, the business of the English bookseller at Washington. The contracts which he had held under the late government were taken from him, and he was left with a large stock on hand, which he was unable to dispose of. After a gallant struggle of two or three years, he was forced in 1833 to make an assignment to his creditors, and to give up his business. As before the knowledge of bookselling, so now the knowledge of banking, which he had acquired in England, became useful to him. In 1834 he was appointed accountant to a committee of the Senate of the United States, and afterwards Cashier of the Patriotic Bank of Washington, which largely through his good management weathered the storm that afterwards overthrew so many banks of the country.

During his residence in Washington, Mr. Thompson's shop and house had been a centre in which American notabilities in politics and literature and distinguished foreign visitors met. Mr. Thompson was accustomed to speak of the leading part he had taken in the establishment of two useful institutions in Washington of a very different kind,—a theatre and a Unitarian Chapel. Though educated in the Church of England, he had very early adopted Unitarian opinions, and he remained true to them through life. A slight trace of

his residence in Washington, and of the society in which he lived, is to be found in a small collection of verses, written by him, year after year, for the annual meetings of the Quoit Club, to which he belonged. These verses, to the tune of "My Eye and Betty Martin," describe with pleasant banter the characteristics of his brother members, at whose request they were afterwards printed.

In 1841 failing health compelled him to return to England, where he endeavored without success to re-establish himself. He had an idea of publishing a weekly newspaper which should be a vehicle of American news and discussion, political and literary, for the English public. But the project of the "Albion," as he proposed to call his journal, did not advance beyond the prospectus. He contributed one or two articles I believe, to the Illustrated London News, then just started by Mr. Herbert Ingram, afterwards member for Boston.

Mr. Thompson, after a long visit to England, which had the good effect of re-establishing his health, returned to Washington, and there supported himself mainly by literary work. In 1846, however, his health again broke down, and he went back to England. After a short period of rest in Boston, he served in London, with an office in the city, as an American agent, and as European correspondent of the "National Intelligencer," then published at Washington by his old friends, Messrs. Gales and Seaton. He also wrote letters and articles of various kinds for the "Liverpool Mercury," the proprietor of which, Mr. Egerton Smith, was one of his oldest and most intimate friends. It is a daughter, it may be interesting to mention, of this Mr. Egerton Smith, whose sudden death during a Continental holiday is commemorated in Mr. Browning's poem, "La Saisiaz."

Mr. Thompson was a frequent contributor to "Notes and Queries," and to other periodicals, but his main literary occupation was the enlargement and completion of

his "History of Boston," which in its present shape was published in 1856. During his residence in America he had lost no opportunity of collecting further materials, and to these he added, reducing them to shape and order, on his return to England. The work is one of the most thorough contributions ever made to local history and topography. In a long notice of it, the Athenæum spoke in the highest terms of "the industry and patience, the zeal and research," conspicuous in the book. The Gentleman's Magazine for January, 1857, states that the Town Council of Boston "had a large paper copy, handsomely bound in morocco, for presentation to the Town Library of Boston, Massachusetts, with a suitable inscription outside, and a letter signed by every member of the Council to accompany it."

Mr. Thompson belonged perhaps to a somewhat old school of criticism, and his interpretation of legends and traditions, and his estimate of authorities and historic evidence, would not always commend themselves to more recent inquirers. But his exactitude in the ascertainment and statement of facts is not open to question. To the last, Mr. Thompson always showed a vivid interest in his native district. During his visits to Boston, he was always ready to take such part as he could, by lectures at the Mechanics' Institute, and in other ways, in promoting the interests and the intellectual activity of the place. One of these lectures, entitled "The Duties of Individuals to Society," was afterwards published, and his American experiences and knowledge were the themes of others.

In 1851 he undertook for the American government the work of making a digest of the contents of the Great Exhibition, — a task in the performance of which he spent forty-two days in the building, and which he executed with his habitual completeness and method.

In this year (1851) he had the misfortune to lose his wife, to whose memory he remained fondly attached. The day before his own death, eleven years later, he had

her wedding ring placed upon his finger, in order that it might be buried with him.

One of the objects in which he was most interested, on his final return to England, was the promotion of a memorial in the parish church of Boston in honor of the Rev. John Cotton, who, it is well known, having been Vicar of the place for twenty-three years, resigned his living on conscientious grounds in 1633, and emigrated to America, where he became one of the founders of the New England Boston. *Matre pulchra filia pulchrior.* Seven hundred pounds sterling were intrusted to Mr. Thompson by friends in America for this fraternal and filial purpose. The sum was devoted to the restoration and adornment of the side chapel in the church on which the name of the Cotton Chapel has been conferred.

On his final return to England, until his death in 1862, Mr. Thompson resided in a pleasant part of the pleasant suburb of Stoke Newington, and American and English friends will retain agreeable recollections of the quaint old house and cheerful garden in which he sat and walked and talked with them. He had a singular faculty of forming friendships. A society of intelligent and amiable people seemed to gather about him wherever he made his home. His cheerful and sanguine temper, — which no reverses of fortune, or domestic bereavement, or physical infirmity of age, could more than temporarily depress, — his large stores of knowledge, and his unabated interest in all the affairs of human life, made companionship with him quickening and instructive.

Mr. Thompson was admitted a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society on April 14, 1855.

To the last he retained his senses and intellect in full vigor. He died on the 25th of September, 1862, without pain, and was buried by the side of his wife in the burial-ground of the Gravel-Pit Chapel, belonging to the Unitarian denomination, at Hackney. With him the two families whose names he united became extinct.

Mr. Thompson had no stronger desire than that his name should be associated permanently with the district in which he was born, and the town in which he spent the first half of his life. That wish he himself did much to realize by his History of Boston.

An acknowledgment of his titles to respect and commemoration, which would have deeply gratified him could he have foreseen it, is presented in two memorials of him which have been placed in the noble church of Boston, the late accomplished vicar of which, the Rev. G. B. Blenkin, was one of the most valued friends of his later life. One of these memorials consists of a small brass in the shape of a hatchment on one of the stalls in the chancel, containing Mr. Thompson's coat of arms, his name, the date of his death, etc. The other is a larger mural brass, which, besides the coat of arms, contains the following Latin inscription: —

PISHEY THOMPSON
Natus Friestoniæ, 18mo Die Jun. M.D.CCLXXXV.
Hujus municipii olim incola,
Mox Washingtoniæ apud Americanes.
Civis Honoratissimus;
Quæsita tandem patria,
Obit Londini 25mo Die Sept. MDCCCLXII.
In fide Christi
In spe immortalitatis.
Ne mortui nomen provinciâ periret,
Quam vivus ornavit,
Cujus etiam annales summo opere,
Summâ que prudentiâ composuit,
Hoc monumentum
Plurimi amici et cognati
Ponendum curaverunt.

EPHRAIM GROVES WARE

Ephraim Groves Ware was born in Wrentham, Massachusetts, on the 25th of August, 1791. He was a descendant of Robert Ware, who settled in that part of Dedham now called Wrentham; was one of the original proprietors of lands in Dedham; and died on the 19th of April, 1699.

Robert and Elizabeth Ware, of a later generation, were the great-grandparents of Ephraim G. Ware. They had a son, Timothy, born December 23, 1716, who married, in 1742, Mary Healey (born November 30, 1721), daughter of Paul and Hannah Healey. Their son Elias married Deborah Groves, daughter of Ephraim Groves, January 25, 1781. Their son, Ephraim Groves Ware, is the subject of this memoir.

He came to Boston about the year 1806, was clerk with Mr. Conant, afterward engaged in business under the firm of Gulliver and Ware; continued about a twelvemonth, then formed a connection with his brother James, under the firm name of J. and E. G. Ware. Their business transactions were carried on during the war of 1812. Meeting with reverses, as did thousands of their fellow citizens at that trying period, he relinquished business.

On the 13th of May, 1816, he married Sarah Coverly, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Winslow) Coverly. They had children, Samuel Coverly, Ephraim Groves, John Winslow, and Sarah Jane.

In October, 1825, he went to New York City, and engaged in the shoe business; left in June, 1829, and in the latter part of the same year went to New Orleans, expecting to go into business with his brother, Milton Ware. On reaching New Orleans, he learned, to his great disappointment, that his brother had been dead about a month.

He remained in that neighborhood about six months, and then returned home; went to New Orleans again in the latter part of the year 1830, returned in the month of June following, and in December, 1831, removed to West Wrentham, where he remained till the year 1845, when he came again to Boston. In 1850 he took up his abode in Wrentham Centre, tarried one year and a half, and then returned to Boston, where he resided till his decease.

Mr. Ware was a member of the Common Council in Boston in 1825, and of the School Committee in 1855. He was an energetic member of the Boston Hussars, — a famous corps that has been extinct over half a century. He took a deep interest in the welfare of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, and was elected a Resident Member on the 3d of October, 1855, and was a constant and punctual attendant at the monthly meetings.

He died in Boston on the 8th of November, 1862, aged seventy-one years.

JAMES MADISON PORTER

James Madison Porter was born at Selma, the residence of his father, one mile north of Morristown, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, on the sixth day of November, 1793. He was the thirteenth and youngest child of General Andrew Porter by his second wife, Elizabeth Parker. General Porter was a man of fine character and high position. His father, Robert Porter, was an Irishman who emigrated to America in 1720 from what is known as the Isle of Bert, which is about nine miles from Londonderry. He came to Londonderry, New Hampshire, doubtless attracted by its familiar name, but soon afterward removed to Pennsylvania, where he purchased a farm in what is now Worcester township, Montgomery County, about ten miles from Philadelphia. Here he lived until his death, on the 14th of July, 1770, in the seventy-second year of his age, and here he raised a large family of nine sons and five daughters. The most prominent of his sons was the father of the subject of this memoir.

Andrew Porter was born on September 24, 1743, and received as good an education as the period and his country home would afford. His favorite studies were in the direction of mathematics, and an early acquaintance with the learned David Rittenhouse led him, in the spring of 1767, to remove to Philadelphia, where he took charge of an English and mathematical school. Here he continued his studies and his teaching for nine years, making such

progress in his mathematical studies as to become an accurate astronomer. But 1776 was not the time for peaceful studies; he was needed in another field, and in June was commissioned by Congress a Captain of Marines, and ordered to service on the frigate Effingham. The navy of the infant confederacy did not give much opportunity for action, and Captain Porter had himself transferred to the artillery,—"a corps in which, from his previous studies, he was qualified to be more useful. He continued to serve as a captain of artillery until the 13th of March, 1782, when he was promoted to a majority, to rank as such from the 19th of April, 1781. He was subsequently promoted successively to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, Lieutenant Colonel Commandant, and Colonel of the Fourth or Pennsylvania regiment of artillery, which latter station he held at the disbanding of the army."

Colonel Porter was personally engaged in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, and Germantown, and when the siege of Yorktown was determined upon, he, at the special personal request of the Commander in Chief, took charge of the laboratory at Philadelphia for the preparation of the ammunition necessary for the use of the army. On the reorganization of the University of Pennsylvania, after the war, he was tendered by the Trustees the Chair of Mathematics, which he declined. Subsequently he was appointed by the Supreme Executive Council of the State one of the commissioners for running the boundary lines between Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Ohio. This occupied him from 1784 until 1787. In 1809 Governor Snyder appointed him Surveyor General of Pennsylvania, an office he held through the residue of his life. In the years 1812 and 1813, owing to his advanced age, General Porter declined the positions of Brigadier General in the army and Secretary at War, both of which were tendered to him by President Madison, and he died at Harrisburg, Penn., November 16, 1813.

General Porter was twice married: first, on March 10, 1767, to Elizabeth McDowell, who died April 9, 1773, and by whom he had five children, three sons and two daughters; and, secondly, on May 20, 1777, to Elizabeth Parker, by whom he had eight children, five sons and three daughters. The second Mrs. Porter seems to have been a woman of more than ordinary endowments. She was possessed of strong intellectual qualities and unusual prudence and caution, characteristics that have marked more than one of her descendants. It was by such parents that the subject of this notice was raised and fitted for the affairs of men.

James Madison Porter received the rudiments of his education at home, under the immediate charge of his father and mother; and at the age of ten, he and his two brothers, one of them David Rittenhouse Porter, afterwards Governor of Pennsylvania, became students of the Norristown Academy, then recently established by a Presbyterian clergyman, the Rev. John Jones. In August, 1809, he became a clerk, under his father, in the Surveyor General's office at Harrisburg. This novitiate was of great use to him in subsequent years, when he came to the bar and was engaged in suits involving intricate land titles. In January, 1812, he went to Reading, to read law under the direction of his eldest half-brother, the Hon. Robert Porter, then President Judge of the Third Judicial District of Pennsylvania, but subsequently, in the summer of that year, being offered the position of Court Clerk by the Prothonotary of the District Court for the City and County of Philadelphia, he removed to that city, where he was admitted to the bar, April 24, 1813, after passing an examination by Charles Chauncey, Sansom Levy, and William Milnor, Jr., three prominent Philadelphia lawyers.

Upon his admission to the bar, Mr. Porter opened his office in Philadelphia, where he was soon quite success-

ful, and extended his practice to the neighboring counties of Chester, Montgomery, Delaware, and Bucks. He remained in Philadelphia until the year 1818, during which time he was successively elected Major, Lieutenant Colonel, and Colonel of a local militia regiment. He also during this time acted as Judge Advocate of the courts martial for trying delinquents and deserters ordered into service from Philadelphia and Chester Counties during the war of 1812–1815.

In the spring of 1818 Mr. Porter removed to Easton, Northampton County, having been offered the position of Deputy District Attorney of the county, and this place he made his subsequent home. Here he found such eminent lawyers as Judge James Ross, Samuel Sitgreaves, and George Wolf commanding the bar, and soon made himself felt as their peer. He pursued his profession with great assiduity and success, and before he had been seven years at the bar is said to have defended successfully ten persons charged with murder. He was much employed in the Supreme Court, and his name frequently appears in the reports of the Supreme Court of the State during the many years he practised his profession. He was a member of the Convention of 1838 to remodel the Constitution of the State, and was the candidate of the Democrats for its presiding officer, but was defeated by one vote in favor of the Hon. John Sergeant, the Whig and Antimasonic candidate; but Mr. Sergeant, being at the same time a member of the House of Representatives at Washington, was frequently absent, and Mr. Porter was always selected to fill the chair *pro tem.* The published debates of this Convention show that he spoke frequently and powerfully upon the important questions that were presented for the consideration of the body. He opposed all rash and radical experiments in government, sustaining his character as a conservative Democrat. The amendments having been carried further than

he thought was expedient, he opposed their adoption by the people, and his county gave nearly two thousand majority against them.

In June, 1839, he was appointed President Judge of the Twelfth Judicial District of Pennsylvania, composed of the important counties of Dauphin, Schuylkill, and Lebanon; and one of the earliest causes that came before him were the criminal proceedings instituted against the Democrats who were at the capital of the State during what was called the Buckshot War. Owing to certain technical informalities in the indictments which he sustained, the defendants escaped trial and were discharged. The judicial station seems not to have jumped exactly with his taste, for he remained upon the bench only a year when he resigned, and resumed the practice of the law at Easton.

In the early part of March, 1843, while Judge Porter was attending the Circuit Court of the United States at Philadelphia, he was summoned to Washington by President Tyler, and offered the portfolio of Secretary of War. This Cabinet position was at once accepted, and Judge Porter applied himself vigorously to the duties of the office. His appointment, however, was not confirmed by the Senate, when it was brought before that body early in the succeeding winter; his defeat being brought about by the President having antagonized the Whigs, by his independent and democratic measures, and the Democrats fearing his popularity and success with their own party. Judge Porter's rejection by the Senate probably was the indirect means of saving his life. He was one of the guests invited by Commodore Stockton aboard the frigate Princeton to witness the experiments with his new ordnance. He sent a regret, as by his arrangements he was to leave the city on the morning of the invitation. Had he been present, it is probable he would have shared the fate of Secretary Upshur, Secretary Gilmer, Mr.

Maxcy, Colonel Gardiner, and others, who were killed by the bursting of the gun.

From Washington Judge Porter again returned to Easton and his profession. At the fall election of 1849 he was chosen a member of the State Legislature, and upon the organization of that body was appointed by the Speaker Chairman of the Judiciary Committee. He served but one term in the Legislature, and in the fall of 1853 was again called to the judicial station by being elected President Judge of the Twenty-second Judicial Station, which lies at the extreme northeastern portion of the State. He was commissioned for ten years, but owing to ill health was forced to resign in March, 1855. Once more he returned to Easton and resumed his practice, which he continued, as far as his health and years would permit, until his death, which took place on the 11th of November, 1862.

Judge Porter's attainments as a lawyer were of a very high order. He was acute, quick, decided, and well read, which made him powerful as an advocate, as a counsellor, and as a judge. That his professional qualifications were fully recognized and admitted, are best shown by the following extract from a letter written by James Buchanan to President Van Buren, December 29, 1839, declining the Cabinet position of Attorney General, he preferring to remain in the Senate Chamber. The letter has been printed by Mr. Curtis in his recent Life of "Pennsylvania's Favorite Son." Mr. Buchanan writes: —

"Permit me to embrace this occasion of again respectfully reiterating my earnest desire that you would confer this appointment upon Judge Porter. I believe him to be eminently qualified to discharge the duties of the station, and that it would be highly gratifying to the Democracy of Pennsylvania to be represented in your cabinet by a gentleman who enjoys so large a portion of their confidence."

It was not at the bar alone, however, that Judge Porter was prominent. He was much interested in the material

welfare and growth of his native State and adopted locality. He served for twelve or fifteen years in the municipal corporation of the borough of Easton, and Lafayette College owes its origin to him. The College was founded in 1824, the year that Lafayette visited this country as the nation's guest, and in honor of whom it was named. The charter was not obtained until March 9, 1826, and on the 15th of May following the incorporators held their first meeting, and elected Mr. Porter President of the Board of Trustees, a position he continued to hold for a quarter of a century. He contributed largely to the funds of the College, and for a number of years lectured to the students on constitutional and common law without compensation. He was for a long time President of the Easton Bridge Company, and also of the Belvidere Railroad Company. He was one of the projectors and the first President of that great internal improvement, the Lehigh Valley Railroad, and continued at its head until 1856, when the office of the company was removed to Philadelphia, and he declined a re-election. It was during his presidency that the road was constructed, built, and opened, and he was its general counsel from 1856 until his death. He was also instrumental in founding the Dime Savings Institution and the Farmers and Mechanics' Institute of Easton.

Nor was Judge Porter unemployed in literary work although no portly volume bear his name upon its title. In 1831 he delivered an address before Lafayette College on "Education and College Learning"; a few years later, before the Mechanics' Institute of Easton, on "Mental Cultivation as applied to Mechanic Arts"; in 1838, before the literary societies of Marshall College, on "The Olympic Games, and the Modern System of Mental Training"; in 1840, before the Mercantile Library of Philadelphia, on "The Anglo-Saxon Race and their probable Influence upon the Destinies of Mankind"; in 1843,

before the William Wirt Institute of Philadelphia, on "Pennsylvania, her Institutions and her Men"; and in 1852, a centenary address at Easton on "Northampton County and its Folk." These have all been printed. In 1843 Marshall College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He was elected as a Corresponding member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society on the 6th of July, 1859.

In 1821 Mr. Porter married Elize Michler, daughter of Nathaniel Michler, of Easton, and had two sons and several daughters. His eldest son, James Madison, was an able lawyer; and his second son, Andrew Parker, was graduated at West Point, entered the cavalry service, and during the Civil War rose to be Commissary General of the Army of the Southwest, under General George H. Thomas. They are both deceased. Judge Porter was a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, and this memoir cannot be closed more appropriately than by printing the following letter to the Mayor of Philadelphia, which shows Judge Porter's warm heart, nice sense of honor and justice, and earnest desire for the performance of duty: —

EASTON, October 20, 1849.

DEAR SIR: — I understand that Alexander Struthers, the father of James R. Struthers, Esq., of Mauch Chunk, is one of the City Watchmen, and is desirous of retaining his place. May I ask the favor of you to ascertain how far he has been a faithful public servant, and, if at all compatible with your view of duty, to retain him. From the personal knowledge which I had of him in former years, and the information recently given me, I think you will find him an honest, worthy, and industrious man. He has seen better days, and his present place, as he is passing down the vale of years, and is less able to struggle in this bustling world, is of importance to him and his family.

Very truly yours,

J. M. PORTER.

HON. JOEL JONES.

EDWARD ROBINSON

The Rev. Edward Robinson, D. D., LL. D., was born on the 10th of April, 1794, in Southington, a farming town of Hartford County, Connecticut. His father was the Rev. William Robinson, a descendant of William Robinson of Dorchester, Massachusetts, the exact date of whose emigration to America is not known. His name, however, is first mentioned as one of the members of a new church organized in Dorchester in 1636, under the ministry of the Rev. Richard Mather (father of Increase and grandfather of Cotton Mather), then recently arrived from England.

Of his descendants, the Rev. John Robinson of Duxbury, Mass., whose wife could boast of John Alden and Priscilla Mullens as her ancestors, was the father in law of the first Governor Trumbull of Connecticut.

The mother of Dr. Robinson was Elisabeth Norton, of Farmington, Conn., a farmer's daughter, but carefully educated, and the sister of the Rev. Asahel Norton, of Clinton, New York, and of Professor Seth Norton of Hamilton College. She was an excellent and pious woman, and, in spite of the claims of her numerous family and large country household, always found time for reading and for improving her mind. Her last message to her absent son Edward, sent from her dying bed, was "to do as much good as he could in the world."

She was the fourth wife of the Rev. William Robinson, and Edward was the second of her six children. His early training was chiefly practical. His father, though

a clergyman, was also a thrifty farmer, and the sons, during boyhood, took their part in the necessary farm labor. To Edward, however, no heavy work was assigned, as he was not strong. He manifested quite early much mechanical ingenuity, invented various contrivances for lightening manual labor both in the house and on the farm, became quite skilful at weaving,—a blanket woven by him being still extant,—but showed no remarkable mental precocity, although he always ranked high in school. He was very fond of reading, however, and as his father's not very extensive library contained chiefly theological works, he took every opportunity that offered to visit the much more comprehensive one of his grandfather, Ichabod Robinson, who kept a country store at Lebanon, Conn. This grandfather was a very eccentric old man, who took no pains to win the hearts of his grandchildren; but Edward always remembered with gratitude his letting him "sit in his great arm-chair and devour his books."

According to the testimony of one of his younger brothers,—

"He manifested at this time a kindly disposition, a mature practical judgment, sound moral principles, and general propriety of deportment. If he lacked anything in quickness and brilliancy, it was more than balanced by his eager thirst for knowledge, combined with an untiring industry, which enabled him, in the long run, to outstrip all competition. He never missed an opportunity, and was never idle. 'The loss of a minute,' he once said to a younger brother who had laid down a book to eat an apple, 'is just so much loss of life.' And this was his watchword to the last." *

Having gone through school at Southington, he spent some time as a pupil in the family of a clergyman at Wolcott, an adjoining parish. While he was at this place there arose a great excitement regarding the inoculation with cow-pox as a preventive against small-pox,

* From an Address read before the New York Historical Society, March 24, 1863, by Rev. Dr. Hitchcock, of Union Theological Seminary.

the discovery of which was then quite recent, and it is quite characteristic of him that he carried some of the virus home to Southington with him, and successfully vaccinated every member of his family. Somewhere about this time he taught school for a while at Farmington and East Hartford, and at sixteen, his constitution being rather delicate, and his father for some reason opposed to his going to college, he was placed as an apprentice in the store of a Mr. Whittelsey at Southington. But his desire for knowledge had by this time gained the mastery, and made this arrangement so distasteful to him that after a year or two he was permitted to go to his maternal uncle, Professor Seth Norton, at Clinton, and enter the Freshman Class of Hamilton College in 1812.

From the beginning he stood, in every branch of study, at the head of his class. Being older and more mature in character and purpose than his classmates, he lived, though on friendly terms with them all, much by himself. He showed at this time great aptitude for mathematics, but stood hardly less high as a linguist, and was universally acknowledged to be the best writer of his class. Indeed, the promise which he held out was such that it was generally prophesied that he would distinguish himself in the future.

Having graduated in 1816, he went, in 1817, to Hudson, N. Y., to study law in the office of James Strong, Esq. In the autumn, however, he received the offer of a tutorship in Hamilton College, which he gladly accepted, teaching Latin and Greek for a year. At the end of that time he married, in September, 1818, Eliza Kirkland, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Kirkland, missionary to the Oneidas. She was considerably older than Mr. Robinson, but a very superior, highly cultivated woman, of most attractive exterior. She died, however, within a year of their marriage, leaving to her husband a large farm inherited by her from her father. Mr. Robinson continued

to reside upon it, devoting his time partly to its care and partly to study, until the fall of 1821, when he went to Andover, Mass., to attend to the publication of his first book, an edition of eleven books of the Iliad, with a Latin introduction, notes, etc., founded on some German works of the kind, but with many changes and additions. It would seem from this that he had chosen the Greek language and literature for his life study.

At Andover, however, the influence of Professor Moses Stuart brought about a change in his aims, and induced him to take up the study of Hebrew. In this he made such rapid progress that, in 1823, he was appointed Instructor in Hebrew in the Seminary. Professor Hitchcock says of him at this time: —

> "Admirably did he sustain himself in this difficult position for three years, from 1823 to 1826. Right under the eye and under the dazzling reputation of the Magnus Apollo of biblical scholarship in America, he held his place with marked ability, and succeeded in making a reputation of his own. If Stuart was the more brilliant, adventurous, and electric, firing his pupils with enthusiasm, Robinson was looked upon as the more careful, exact, and thorough."

His increasing proficiency in Hebrew, however, did not diminish his interest in the Greek, for he published, in 1825, a translation of Wahl's "Clavis Philologica Novi Testamenti," with additions and improvements; and in the same year, in conjunction with Professor Stuart, a translation of Winer's "Grammar of the New Testament Greek."

While residing at Andover, Mr. Robinson was licensed to preach by the Hartford Association in Connecticut, and wrote nine sermons and part of a tenth, which are still in existence, the last dated 1826. Feeling, however, that he was better fitted for sacred scholarship than for pastoral duties, he never accepted a charge, and preached only occasionally.

In 1826 he resigned his position at Andover, and

sailed for Europe, there to perfect himself in the various branches of his studies. After some stay in Paris he went to Göttingen, and thence to Halle, where, says Dr. Hitchcock, "he plunged into his favorite studies with so clear a vision of what he wanted, and so determined a purpose in its pursuit, as could not fail to insure an accomplished scholarship. In steady, plodding diligence, he became a German among Germans."

Both in Halle and in Berlin, where he subsequently passed some months, he enjoyed and profited by the intercourse with the many eminent theologians resident in both places at the time; his special friends among them being Gesenius, Tholuck, and Roediger in Halle, and Neander in Berlin.

In Halle, too, he formed a tie which insured to him a loving and faithful companion for life. He married for a second time, the lady of his choice being Therese Albertine Louise von Jakob, daughter of Staatsrath von Jakob, Professor of Philosophy and Political Science at the University of Halle. She had already attained a prominent position in the literary world of Germany by her translation of Servian Popular Songs, in the preparation and publication of which she was greatly encouraged by Goethe. Her intellectual gifts and literary tastes fitted her admirably for the wife of a scholar, while her true womanliness afforded him a devoted helpmeet.

They were married August 7, 1828,* after which they spent nearly a year in travelling in Switzerland, France, and Italy, returning to Halle in May. Here they passed the following winter, and in the spring of 1829 sailed for New York, which they reached, after a tedious passage of sixty days, on July 2.

Soon after his return, Mr. Robinson received the appointment of Librarian and Professor Extraordinary of

* Of the four children by this marriage, two died in infancy; the oldest, Mary Augusta, and the youngest, Edward, a lawyer, are residing in New York.

Sacred Literature at Andover. He now began to show his strength by a remarkable variety of valuable labors. In 1831 he founded the "Biblical Repository," of which he was sole editor, and which, by the able and judicious manner in which he conducted it for four years, acquired the highest authority in the theological world. A great portion of the matter contained in it was from his own pen. After he retired from the editorship of this periodical, he continued to write for it occasionally, and in 1843, in New York, commenced another publication of the kind, under the name of "Bibliotheca Sacra," which, however, was, in 1844, transferred to Andover, and edited by Professor Park. For this too Mr. Robinson continued to write until 1855.

At this time Dartmouth College showed its appreciation of his work by conferring upon him the Doctorate of Divinity.

In 1832 he edited Taylor's translation of Calmet's "Dictionary of the Bible," adding to its value by many amendments, and, a year later, making it the basis of a smaller work entitled "A Dictionary of the Holy Bible, for the Use of Schools and Young Persons," published in Boston, by Crocker and Brewster, in 1833. In the same year he issued a translation of Buttmann's Greek Grammar (thirteenth edition), which he had prepared during the last winter spent in Halle, and of which a second edition was published in 1839, during the absence of Dr. Robinson in Europe, by Professor Stuart. A third appeared in 1850, from the eighteenth German edition.

Three years were spent by Dr. Robinson as Professor Extraordinary at Andover. His health, however, had begun to fail, and became so shattered that he resigned his position in 1833, and removed to Boston.

Here his health rapidly improved, and as soon as he was able, he devoted himself exclusively to his studies, and published, in 1834, a revised edition of Newcome's

"Greek Harmony of the Gospels." This was followed, in 1836, by a translation of Gesenius's "Hebrew-Latin Lexicon," subsequent revised and enlarged editions of which appeared in 1842, 1849, 1850, and 1854. According to Dr. Robinson's own statement, his labor on this work was merely that of a translator, nothing of his own being added to it except now and then a remark or reference with his signature. Simultaneously with this, Dr. Robinson prepared his "Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament," which has since maintained its place as the best Lexicon of the New Testament extant.

Nevertheless, when, in 1847, he undertook to revise it for a new edition, he was so far from being satisfied with it that he rewrote a large portion of it, so that the task was not accomplished until 1850.

In 1836, too, a Chair in the University of New York was offered him, which he declined. About the same time, the Union Theological Seminary, then newly founded, offered him the Professorship of Biblical Literature, and this he accepted on condition of being allowed, before assuming its duties, to carry out his long cherished plan of visiting the Holy Land for the purpose of exploration and investigation. This condition was agreed to, and he went to New York in the early part of 1837 to deliver a preliminary course of lectures, leaving his family in Boston. They joined him in the spring, and on July 17th they all set sail for England, where they passed a short time, and thence travelled to Germany.

In November, Dr. Robinson bade adieu to his wife and children at Stettin, and started for the East. He went by way of Vienna and Trieste to Athens, and thence to Egypt, meeting at Cairo his future travelling companion, Dr. Eli Smith, an old pupil and friend, then Missionary of the American Board at Beirut. Several years before, during a visit of Dr. Smith to America, the two had agreed, "if possible, to make a visit to the Holy Land

together at some future time," and this agreement was now to be carried out. Of Dr. Smith Dr Robinson says in the Introduction to his "Biblical Researches": —

> "I count myself fortunate in having been thus early assured of the company of one who, by his familiar and accurate knowledge of the Arabic language, by his acquaintance with the people of Syria, and by the experience gained in former extensive journeys, was so well qualified to alleviate the difficulties and overcome the obstacles which usually accompany Oriental travel. Indeed, to these qualifications of my companion . . . are mainly to be attributed the more important and interesting results of our journey."

Starting from Cairo on March 12, 1838, the two pursued their travels through the Promised Land, reaching Beirut, on their return, June 27. Here Dr. Robinson had a slight attack of illness, but soon considered himself sufficiently recovered to proceed on his journey. He started for Vienna by way of the Danube, Dr. Smith still accompanying him; but the malarial influences of that region brought back his fever, and when he reached Vienna he became so ill that his family were sent for from Dresden, where they were awaiting his return. When they arrived, after a tedious journey by post, Dr. Robinson had only just safely passed a crisis of which his two physicians had predicted that it would be fatal. Six weeks elapsed before he had regained his strength sufficiently to travel, and this severe illness effected a complete change in his constitution. For five years he had eaten no meat, in consequence of the prescription of his physicians while at Andover, and had kept up this regimen during his entire journey in Palestine. He now discontinued it, and his health improved perceptibly. While he had always been gaunt and thin, he soon became quite portly, and his face, invariably pale heretofore, assumed a healthy color.

Dr. Robinson, with his family, reached Berlin in October. Here he spent two years in the preparation of

his "Biblical Researches," in which he was assisted by his wife, who carefully revised the German translation in course of preparation. In the mean time, he enjoyed the society of the eminent scholars who at that period adorned the University. He was particularly intimate with Karl Ritter, to whom he was closely drawn by common tastes and studies. In Kiepert, too, he was fortunate in finding a superior geographer to whom to intrust the preparation of his maps.

The "Biblical Researches" were published simultaneously, in 1841, in Boston, London, and Halle. The first recognition of the work came in 1842, in shape of a gold medal from the Royal Geographical Society of London, an honor awarded only to the select few. In the same year the honorary degree of Doctor in Divinity was conferred upon Dr. Robinson by the University of Halle, and in 1844 that of Doctor of Laws by Yale College.

Returning to America in November, 1840, Dr. Robinson devoted himself to his duties as Professor, and to the interests of the Seminary. The finances of the latter institution were in no very flourishing condition at the time, and Dr. Robinson's stipulated salary was frequently not forthcoming, or its payment inordinately delayed. But he did not swerve from his post, and carried on his labor of love in spite of all drawbacks.

At the same time his literary work was not neglected. Besides the revised editions of Buttmann's Greek Grammar and the Hebrew and Greek Lexicons before mentioned, as well as the Bibliotheca Sacra, he published in 1845 a "Greek Harmony of the Gospels," and, founded upon this, an English one in 1846.

In 1851, the Directors of the Union Theological Seminary, knowing of his wishes in the matter, granted him, of their own accord, leave of absence for another visit to Palestine. Leaving New York in December, he spent a short time with his family and friends at Berlin, and then

travelled to Beirut, which he reached on April 5, 1852. Thence he went, again accompanied by the Rev. Eli Smith, to Jerusalem, but by a different route; and then explored the more northern portions of the country, visited Damascus and Baalbek, all of which were new to him, and went over much other ground on his way back to Beirut with which he was unfamiliar. During the later portions of his journey his companions were successively the Rev. William M. Thomson and the Rev. S. Robson. He reached Beirut on June 19th, and in July joined his family among the Austrian Alps. Thence he went with them to Weimar, where he spent six weeks, engaged in preparing a report of his journey for the Royal Geographical Society of London.

He resumed his work at the Union Theological Seminary in October, and for the next three or four years occupied himself in writing the new volume of his Researches, which Mrs. Robinson translated into German as he wrote it, and which was published in 1856.

Of the "Biblical Researches," Professor Barrows, of Andover, in an address delivered before the American Oriental Society a few months after the author's death, says: —

> "They are the great work of Dr. Robinson's life, that work which has given him a world-wide celebrity, and helped more than any other to change the whole face of biblical geography. Any eulogy which I could bestow upon it would be superfluous. One fact alone is sufficient to attest the estimate put upon it by learned men. Whenever we take up a standard work which covers the field of these investigations, whether it be a lexicon, a commentary, a cyclopædia, a biblical dictionary, or a book of travel, — whether written in Germany, France, England, or America, — we find references to these Biblical Researches. They are quoted, not indeed as infallible, but as authority of the highest rank."

And now, nearly thirty years later, this opinion still holds good!

Dr. Robinson, however, wrote in 1856: —

"The great object of all these travels and labors has been, as formerly announced, to collect materials 'for the preparation of a systematic work on the physical and historical geography of the Holy Land.' To this work, should my life and health be spared, I hope speedily to address myself."

And indeed, while the later Researches were still in print, he did address himself to this work, which, however, he was not permitted to finish. He was interrupted in it by several attacks of illness, and while recovering from the last wrote a Memoir of his father, the Rev. William Robinson, for private distribution. When he resumed his work he decided to recast it, and began a new form of it, June 3, 1859. The full title of this was found among his papers, as follows: "Biblical Geography. Vol. I. The Central Region: Palestine, with Lebanon and Sinai. By E. R. Vol. II. Outlying Countries."

He hoped to be able to complete at least the first of these two volumes, but it was not to be. The plan of this first volume was fully laid out; it was to be divided into three parts: 1. Physical Geography; 2. Historical Geography; 3. Topography. Of these, however, only the first, the Physical Geography, was written, and even that not completely; the last two chapters, on Vegetable and Animal Life, were missing.

Referring to this work, Dr. Hitchcock remarks: —

"Not for his own fame, which is safe, but for ourselves and the whole living generation of Christian scholars, and for other generations yet unborn, do we lament the calamity of this unfinished work. There lives no man to finish it; and when one shall be born to do it, God only knows."

It was edited, after Dr. Robinson's death, both in the original and in a German translation, by his wife, and published simultaneously in Boston, Leipzig, and London.

The last page of the Physical Geography was written June 3d, 1861. On June 18th Dr. Robinson underwent an operation for cataract upon one of his eyes, the entire

success of which was frustrated by another disease which attacked the eye. After his recovery from the operation, the patient was still able to carry on his duties at the Seminary, but was obliged to give up all other studies. In May, 1862, he sailed for Europe with his wife and daughter, with the intention of consulting Dr. von Graefe, the eminent oculist, at Berlin. He was assured that the case had, so far, been properly treated, and spent seven weeks in Dr. von Graefe's Eye Infirmary. But he did not reap the desired results, nor was it thought best to operate upon the other eye. Meanwhile, unknown to him and his friends, another disease was insidiously sapping his strength. Nevertheless, he drew great enjoyment from that summer's travels, visited Switzerland, Vienna, and Southern Germany with his wife and daughter, and took great pleasure in the intercourse with his friends at Berlin and Halle. He returned to New York in November, and at once took up his duties at the Seminary. A heavy trial to him, soon after, was the departure of his son as volunteer for the seat of war, although his patriotism could only sanction the resolve.

The symptoms of his disease grew so serious that the family physician was called in on December 15th. He carried on his lectures, however, until the Christmas holidays, but did not resume them. Early in January a consultation of physicians showed that his trouble was Bright's disease, and though a possibility was held out to his family of his life being prolonged for months, yet the end came much sooner than was expected, on January 27th. He gave no evidence of knowing that he was passing away, but there was no need of that. To him, surely, would be said, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord!"

With regard to the characteristic features of this great and good man, we can do no better than to cite the testimony of two of his colleagues and associates at the time of his death.

Dr. Henry B. Smith, in his remarks at a meeting of the New York Historical Society, held March 3, 1863, says: —

"What our revered colleague was as a professor and teacher, especially in the Union Theological Seminary for over twenty years, is known to more than a thousand pupils, ministers of the Gospel, now dispersed all over our own land, and in missionary stations afar off in the isles of the sea and to the ends of the earth, where his own missionary zeal so largely contributed in sending them. He could hardly visit a remote land where his hand was not grasped by a grateful scholar. Exact and punctual himself, he expected diligence and thoroughness in others. Every day he prepared himself anew for his task, because every day he was still a learner. . . . His deep voice, sometimes strong and clear as a bell, gave weight and emphasis to his deliberate and clear conceptions. Now and then, having finished the details, or when challenged by a special occasion, he would enter into the process of a long and luminous argument, no fact neglected, no difficulty slurred over, which, in its combined result, would produce a profound conviction and impression. And the honesty and simplicity of his nature, his evident love of truth for its own sake, always lent solidity and gravity to his speech. . . . He was emphatically a working man, seduced neither by the pleasures of imagination nor by the subtleties of metaphysical refinement. A 'large, roundabout common sense' characterized all he did and said. An inflexible honesty presided over all his investigations. Of himself and his own works he rarely spoke, unless solicited, and then briefly; but he was always ready to impart what he knew, that he might increase the sum of knowledge. Attached to the faith in which he was bred, he was never a polemic; he never took part in ecclesiastical agitations; he stood aloof from doctrinal controversy, and ever showed a truly catholic and magnanimous spirit. He chose his life's work, and did it well, faithful to the last.

"In person, he was built upon a large and even massive scale; with broad shoulders and muscular limbs, that denoted capacity for great endurance and toil; crowned with a head of unusual volume, a broad and open forehead, with perceptive powers predominant; a shaggy eyebrow, a full, bright, piercing eye, though usually shaded through infirmity; a firm, yet pliant mouth; and, altogether, giving the impression, even to a casual observer, of a man of weight and mark. His garments were worn for the sake of convenience, and not of fashion. His address was frank, direct, sometimes ab-

rupt and decisive. Yet his affections were warm and deep; he was tenacious in his friendships, and the centre of his life was in his own home, adorned by the companionship of one herself well known to fame. Any unusual expression of esteem or confidence would call forth a quick responsive emotion. Intolerant of sentimentality, he honored all genuine feeling, and sympathized with whatever is noble and manly. An honest, earnest, resolute, and self-reliant spirit, he also clung to others, and his soul was poised in God."

In Dr. Hitchcock's biographical sketch we read: —

"Of his character I might well hesitate to speak; for although some features of it were as bold and rugged as the outline of Lebanon itself, other features of it, little known to the world, were as delicate and charming as the rose of Sharon. His intellect was one of great native solidity and vigor. . . . What he saw, he was determined to see clearly; what he could not see clearly, he did not desire to look at at all. . . . Till he was quite sure of a thing, he would not affirm it; and it required more to assure him than it does most men. This trait was constantly appearing, even in the most unreserved social intercourse. . . . And yet this habit of doubting appears never to have been let loose against the teachings of Scripture. . . .

"Being thus a man of clear and positive convictions, he was no less clear and positive in utterance. He had little facility, or power, in what is called *extempore* discourse. His thoughts came feebly to their birth upon his lips. But when he wrote, it was always with singular completeness, precision, and force. Sometimes there is great felicity of diction; but commonly the beauty is of that severe sort which gleams on the edge of the battle-axe. No man who provoked him to controversy cared ever to repeat the experiment. He discovered to his cost that he might as well have put his fist between a trip-hammer and its anvil. Whatever subject he took in hand, he had a most searching and exhaustive way of treating it. No sheaf ever came from beneath his flail with much grain left in it. . . . But with all this severity of method, and all his diligence, he was not a dull, mechanical worker. Stout as he was in make, he had great fineness of fibre. In composition, he was always under the necessity of waiting upon his moods, and wondered at the men who can write just when they will. Sometimes for days together he could make no headway in his higher tasks. . . .

"As a man he was little known. A natural reserve veiled his inner character from the knowledge of the world. He might seem

to be lethargic and unimpressible, but in reality nothing which transpired in his presence escaped his notice. . . . Many people, no doubt, thought him to be hard and cold. He was anything but hard and cold. The *homo sum* of Terence was never better exemplified than in him. . . . He was also possessed of genuine humor, which seldom missed its opportunity. In the midst of grave discussions going on in his presence, I have heard from him, in an undertone, a by-play of pleasantry, which, if overheard, would have convulsed the audience with laughter. In any sorrow which called for sympathy, his words were few, but his whole manner was so thoroughly tender and genial as never to be forgotten. No man was ever more fond of his wife, or more considerate of the happiness of his children. In the common intercourse of life no man was ever truer to his friends. As a citizen, no man was ever more intensely loyal to his country's flag, or more ardent in praying for the time to come when that flag should wave over only the free. Of his domestic life I have heard incidents of which I forbear to speak. Of what occurred outside the family circle, much might be reported which would set his character in a new light. . . . Many . . . good deeds went before him to his final account. If he had the head of a Jupiter, he had the heart of a child. . . .

"In his religious, as in his social character, Dr. Robinson was not at all demonstrative. It would be absurd to say that his religion was not that of feeling, for religion is essentially a thing of feeling. But with him there was no forwardness in the expression of religious feeling. His life was a hidden one, and the deeper for being hidden. His peace with God appears to have been early made. I have not been able to learn at what time he joined himself to the visible communion of the Church, I only know that in the earliest of his manuscripts which I have seen (and I have had before me sermons written when he was twenty-eight years of age) there are the clearest tokens of a well advised and most settled faith in the person and work of the great Redeemer. . . . What he most valued in every Christian was evidently that which he exemplified in his own life, — an abiding, hearty, practical interest in the earthly kingdom of his Lord and Master. For this he studied, and for this he taught."

In addition to the above, we cannot refrain from alluding to the beautiful, calm, cheerful resignation with which he bore the affliction which came to him in his last years, as well as the disappointment of his hopes of future activity and usefulness. Not a murmur, not a

word of regret fell from his lips, and if it cost him a struggle to say, "Thy will be done!" it was known only to himself and his God. In no way could he have given better proof of the true piety which pervaded his whole life.

Of the many scientific societies of which Dr. Robinson was a member, the following are the most prominent: the Royal Geographical Society of London, the Berlin Geographical Society, the American Oriental and Geographical Societies (of the former he was President at the time of his death), the New York Historical Society, and the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, to which he was elected a Corresponding Member, February 3, 1858. Of others to which he undoubtedly belonged, it is difficult and even impossible to ascertain the names at this late day.

No detailed biography of Dr. Robinson has ever been written, but the biographical sketches from which we have quoted above, though short, are so comprehensive and so faithful, that anything fuller hardly seems necessary. They were published by A. D. F. Randolph, of New York, at the request of the New York Historical Society, and bear the title: "The Life, Writings, and Character of Edward Robinson, D. D., LL. D., read before the New York Historical Society, by Henry B. Smith, D. D., and Roswell D. Hitchcock, D. D."

New editions of both the Greek and English Harmonies of Dr. Robinson, revised and furnished with additional notes by M. B. Riddle, D. D., then Professor of New Testament Exegesis in Hartford Theological Seminary, were published by Houghton, Mifflin & Co., of New York and Boston, in 1885 and 1886.

RICHARD PIKE

Richard Pike was born in that part of the town of Prospect, Waldo County, Maine, now comprised in the town of Searsport, on the 6th of June, 1813, and died in Dorchester, Mass., on the 18th of February, 1863, in the fiftieth year of his age. His grandfather, Robert Pike, a native of Newmarket, N. H., formerly the "Hilton Grant," married Mehetabel Perkins, a descendant of one of the earliest settlers in that town. As an officer in the Revolution, he served under Washington during the memorable campaigns of 1776 and 1777, and participated in the hard fought battles of Trenton and Monmouth. His death took place in 1819. He had six sons, viz. John, Robert, Abraham, James, Henry, and William, and two daughters, whose names were Mehetabel and Mary. Robert and Abraham, born in 1782, were twins, and so nearly resembled each other that intimate friends could hardly distinguish them. As men they were of large size, nearly equal in weight, had very black hair, in ringlets, and a peculiar gait. Robert, the father of the subject of this sketch, married Hannah Smith, of Newmarket, and early in the present century removed to Prospect, which was their future home. He died at Searsport, November 4, 1848, aged sixty-six years.

An injury which Richard sustained in early life, and which resulted in a permanent lameness, prevented him from joining in many of the pleasures and pastimes of youth, and compelled the substitution of study and reading as a resource, in which he took great delight. The

public schools of his native village, where his elementary education was obtained, were kept only a portion of the year. He early developed a love of knowledge, and an aptitude for its acquisition, — tastes and ambitions with which his external circumstances were in disheartening conflict. But there was in him a strength of purpose, a determined will, that ripened into a fixed energy of character, enabling him to grapple with, and overcome the obstacles in his pathway. These preliminary discouragements served to draw out into activity the true fibre of his being. Had he been cherished in the lap of affluence and ease, — had the ascent of the hill of science been made smooth to him, — he might have stood on a loftier pinnacle of fame, but who can say that his virtues would have been so noble, so strong, and so pure?

Leaving home at the age of seventeen, young Pike became a student in an academy at Greenfield, N. H., and two years later, in 1832, entered Bowdoin College. He pursued his collegiate course amidst many difficulties, — spending his vacations and portions of the term time in teaching in order to gain means for his support, — and graduated in 1836, at the age of twenty-three, with a highly respectable rank in scholarship. Immediately upon leaving college, he was called to the preceptorship of Belfast Academy, which had been established in a town adjoining Mr. Pike's native place thirty years before. Here he remained until 1837, at a salary of two hundred dollars in addition to the tuition fees. As a teacher, he possessed a tireless energy and an unremitting fidelity.

> "Yet he was kind, or if severe in aught,
> The love he bore to learning was in fault."

Under his conduct the institution attained a high degree of prosperity and usefulness.

From Belfast, he entered, in 1837, the Divinity School at Cambridge, but left at the close of the first year to take a tutorship in Bowdoin College. Here he remained

until 1841, pursuing at the same time his theological studies. During the latter year, he was licensed as a preacher by the Maine Unitarian Ministerial Association. After filling the pulpit of the Unitarian church at Deerfield, Mass., for six months, and declining an offer to settle there, he was invited to preach as a candidate to the Third Religious Society in Dorchester, where he began in October, 1842, the Rev. Francis Cunningham, his predecessor, having delivered his valedictory discourse the month before. Here he soon received a call, which was accepted. His ordination took place on the 8th of February, 1843, the sermon on the occasion being by the Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, D. D., upon "The Will and the Affections." Thus began a ministry which continued until his death, and comprised the round of twenty years wanting ten days. His life during this period was "filled," — using the words of the Rev. Nathaniel Hall, in his funeral discourse, — "as few comparatively are, with what faithful effort, and holy usefulness, — filled with what quiet fidelity, with what earnest living, with what Christian self-devotedness!"

Further characterizing Mr. Pike, the writer last quoted says: —

"His discourses may have lacked the attractions of a studied rhetoric, for which he had no taste, if he had the gift, which he was too much in earnest to seek or care for; but that they were scholarly in style, and spiritual in tone, and full of well meditated and ably presented thought, — this I know. His mind was naturally of a metaphysical cast, leading him to an appreciative interest in the deeper theological discussions of the day; and although this did not appear with any prominence in his discourses, it may have given them, as a whole, a less practical character than the many would have desired. His devotional services had a simple beauty and touching fervor, felt by all hearts. They were the breathings of intense desire and aspiration."

Another friend, in a neighboring parish, the Rev. John H. Morison, D. D., of the First Congregational Church at Milton, Mass., thus speaks of his labors: —

"There have been few pastors more devoted to all the higher interests of society. The cause of the poor he defended. The cause of education and of good morals found in him an encourager and a supporter. The holy sanctions of our religion, and the duties it enjoins, were enforced alike by his word and his life. He labored painfully in his calling, at some times with little apparent encouragement. Then the good man was discouraged. An expression of anxiety settled upon his countenance. He often looked careworn and weary, and seemed not hopeful enough for one who follows, though from afar, in the footsteps of Him who in the darkest hour of mortal discouragement could say, 'The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.' But as we came near to him, and were admitted to his closer confidence, we found that, however humbly he might think of himself, and of anything that he could do, he never lost his faith in God, or distrusted the cause in which he was engaged, or the final success of what is right, and the overthrow of what is wrong. Even in regard to his country's trials, he never lost his interest, or his faith in the justice and final triumph of our cause. No one could struggle more perseveringly for life or for strength to do something more in his Master's vineyard. He did not give up until every one else had abandoned all hope of continued life for him, but when he did give up it was without reserve. He gave himself entirely into the hands of God, he had no fears, hardly a wish, in regard to himself. The cloud of anxiety and care was lifted from his countenance. As I saw him a few weeks ago sitting at his western window, his face illumined by the light of the setting sun, there was a brighter illumination than that shining through his features, and telling of a soul bathed in the peaceful light and love of God. When he thought himself dying he said, 'Tell my people that I beseech them to consecrate themselves to God in Christ, which is their reasonable service.' On the last Sunday of his mortal life, when he heard the church bells, he ejaculated the words, 'God bless the world unto righteousness!' and when he was just passing away, he sent this message to his Sunday school teachers: 'Tell them to persevere unto the end.' Death had no terrors for him. His brightest days were those spent on the border land. He asked only that God's will be done, and His name glorified on earth, and this his prayer we know must be fulfilled."

For many years Mr. Pike was a member of the Dorchester School Committee, a work to which he brought especial qualifications in his literary training and his experience as a teacher.

On March 1, 1843, Mr. Pike was married, at Portland, Maine, to Miss Frances West Atherton, a native of Searsport, and the daughter of Colonel Abel W. Atherton. The names and residences of his children, who with their mother still survive, are as follows: Margaret Atherton; William Abbot, Professor in the University of Minnesota; and Frances West. Jane Newhall, another daughter, died in 1892.

He was elected a Resident Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, 6 October 1858, and the following year read a paper before it upon "The Building and Occupancy of Fort Pownall," the remains of which were within the limits of his native town.

The disease which proved fatal to Mr. Pike was consumption. Although his physical constitution was naturally delicate, he was enabled, without any considerable interruption, to meet the calls of his position until about three years before his death. At that time he sought relief in a change of climate, and spent the winter in the South, but without the hoped for results. His mental powers remained unaffected to the end. A farewell letter to his society, sent to them on the first Sunday of 1863, when he was on the threshold of the eternal world, is singularly beautiful and impressive.

The publications of Mr. Pike are a discourse on the death of General Moses Whitney, delivered in 1853; a sermon on Romanism, preached at Dorchester in 1854; and several discourses in the "Monthly Religious Magazine." The paper on Fort Pownall, before referred to, is printed in the "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. XIV. pp. 4–10.

The publications illustrative of his life and character are the funeral discourse by the Rev. Nathaniel Hall, a sermon delivered before Mr. Pike's society, February 22, 1863, by the Rev. Caleb D. Bradlee, both of which, together with an appendix containing his farewell letter

and the resolutions of the Parish, are contained in a pamphlet of forty-seven pages. In the "Christian Register" of March 7, 1863, may be found an obituary, and extracts from the sermon of the Rev. Dr. Morison, before quoted. The Historical and Genealogical Register (Vol. XVII. p. 365) contains a biographical notice. In compiling this sketch, all these publications have been used.

WILLIAM SHAW RUSSELL

William Shaw Russell was the second son of James and Experience (Shaw) Russell, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, where he was born on the 11th of January, 1792. His grandfather came from Glasgow, Scotland, about the year 1750, and married Mercy, daughter of Nathaniel Foster, of Middleborough.

William's early life was passed amid the rural scenes of his native town, with the exception of a short time spent in Bridgewater. At the time of his birth the country had not recovered from the effects of the Revolutionary War, matters were unsettled, and the means of acquiring a complete education were not within his reach; but being of a studious and inquiring mind, he obtained a good practical knowledge of the people and affairs around him, and made the most of his opportunities. He was what is styled a "self-made man."

At an early age he commenced business in Plymouth, and soon after, on the 11th of May, 1820, he married Mary Winslow, the eldest daughter of Dr. Nathan and Joanna (Winslow) Hayward, of that town.

Mrs. Russell was a descendant in a direct line from Governor Edward Winslow, who came over in the "Mayflower" in 1620, as follows: Edward Winslow was the son of Edward Winslow, and was born in Droitwich, Worcestershire, England. This place is situated on the river Salwarp, $6\frac{3}{4}$ miles northeast from Worcester, and 118 northwest from London, and is a station on the Gloucester and Birmingham Railway. It is noted for its

saline springs, having been called by the Romans Salinæ. It is an ancient Parliamentary borough, and also a market town.

The family of Winslow was ancient and honorable. Governor Edward Winslow was the third chief magistrate of the Colony of Plymouth, and married Susanna, widow of William White, May 12, 1621; and this was the first marriage solemnized in New England. She was the mother of Peregrine White, the first English child born in the new Colony. This family resided at "Green Harbor, Marshfield, where he erected a fine dwelling-house," which he called "Careswell," from a castle in England.

Governor Edward Winslow had a son Josiah, who was noted as a military commander and had command of the English army against the Indians in the famous "Narraganset Fight," in 1676. He was also a civil magistrate and Governor of the Colony for seven years, being the first Governor born in New England. He married Penelope, daughter of Herbert Winslow, Esq., of Boston. The son of Governor Josiah, Hon. Isaac Winslow, occupied a prominent position as a judge and as a Councillor of the Province of Massachusetts Bay. He married Sarah, daughter of John Wensley, of Boston.

The well known General John Winslow, the elder of the surviving sons of Hon. Isaac Winslow, was a resident of Plymouth for several years, and lived on the southwest corner of North Street. He married Mary, daughter of Isaac Little, and left two sons, the elder of whom was Pelham, who married Joanna, daughter of Captain Gideon and Joanna (Howland) White, and had two daughters. Mary, born in 1771, married Henry Warren, Esq., and the younger, Joanna, born in 1773, married Nathan Hayward, Esq., the father of the wife of the subject of this sketch.

The children of William Shaw Russell and Mary Winslow Hayward were William James, born in 1821;

Edward Winslow, born in 1824; Mary Winslow, born in 1826; Joanna Hayward, born in 1828; Elizabeth Hayward, born in 1831; and Susan Hayward, born in 1833. Mr. Russell died, February 22, 1863; Mrs. Mary Winslow Russell died, April 3, 1890; and both lie buried on the easterly brow of Burial Hill, a spot he loved so well. Their graves are marked by modest freestone tablets erected to the memory of the beloved father and mother by their children.

In 1826, Mr. Russell removed to Boston, and engaged in business with his cousin, Andrew L. Russell, Esq., where he remained till 1835, and was for some years agent for the Boston and Western Land Company. In 1836 or 1837 he became interested in building up a village in Stephenson County, Illinois, on the Pekatonica River, and named it, after his wife's family name, Winslow. The township contains about twenty-seven square miles. This, like many other projects of that date, not proving a success, on account of the financial crisis of 1837, Mr. Russell returned to Massachusetts and settled again in Plymouth.

In 1846, Mr. Russell was elected to fill the office of Register of Deeds for the County of Plymouth, which position he held up to the time of his death. He was a genial, affable, and patient public officer, and an indefatigable explorer among the interesting records and annals of Colonial history, and compiled several volumes in relation to it.

During the year 1846, he published a volume entitled "Guide to Plymouth, and Recollections of the Pilgrims," — a duodecimo volume of four hundred and fourteen pages of local "history, statistical and personal reminiscences of our Pilgrim ancestors and their early homes, with an appendix of hymns and poems on kindred subjects."

When the Commonwealth, many years since, was en-

gaged in printing the "Plymouth Colony Records," Mr. Russell rendered valuable assistance to David Pulsifer, Esq., who had the charge of copying and preparing the same for the press, which work was very carefully and accurately done.

In 1853, Mr. Russell published a volume entitled "Pilgrim Memorials," designed to afford the means of ready access to the more prominent events and localities connected with the landing of the Pilgrims.

In 1858, he caused to be prepared a complete list of the inscriptions on "Burial Hill," in Plymouth, up to that date, with the intention of publishing the same. These records passed into the hands of the writer of this article, who has enlarged the list by bringing the epitaphs down to the year 1892, and has printed them, with additions, notes, and illustrations.

When William H. Bartlett, Esq., visited this country some years since, he went to Plymouth to learn what he could concerning the early history of the Pilgrim fathers, preparatory to publishing that very interesting work entitled "Pilgrim Fathers, or the Founders of New England." Mr. Russell furnished a large amount of information concerning the early settlement of the Colony, and rendered Mr. Bartlett much assistance in visiting the prominent portions of the town and vicinity. Much of the narrative relating to the town of Plymouth was in Mr. Russell's own language, — for which a courteous acknowledgment was made by the author.

Mr. Russell was a most enthusiastic student of antiquarian lore, and one of the best authorities in all that relates to Pilgrim history. He was ever ready to communicate the knowledge he possessed to those inquirers who visited Plymouth for the purpose of making historical or genealogical investigations. His eye would kindle with emotion as he pointed out a fact or made an historical suggestion. He was, apparently, as much

delighted to assist the inquirer as the seeker was to receive his aid, — a rare accomplishment in a public officer, whose fidelity was equalled only by his accommodating spirit.

He was for a long time a deacon of the First Congregational Church in Plymouth, and was a conscientious Christian and a highly respected citizen.

He was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, March 6, 1850.

The following well deserved notice of Mr. Russell, written at the time of his decease, is taken from the "Old Colony Memorial."

"By his death our town has lost one whose place as a student of our early history and a repositary of knowledge of our places of local interest we know not how to fill. We shall miss his ever pleasant face, his never failing courtesy, his kindly manners, and his truly Christian example. We shall miss him sadly as one to whom all questions of history or genealogy were referred. No one ever applied to him without receiving a pleasant answer and a kindly interest in the object of their inquiries. The places that have known him will know him no more, but the memory of Mr. Russell will never be lost while 'Plymouth Rock and Burial Hill' are cherished and venerated."

WILLIAM FOSTER

William Foster, eldest son of William and Grace (Spear) Foster, and grandson of Thomas and Sarah (Banks) Foster, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 10, 1772, and died there, February 25, 1863, in his ninety-second year.

Of his romantic and unusually interesting early life only somewhat meagre accounts exist, — mere outlines of the more important events which, unfortunately, can never be filled in; for a search among the many papers and letters left by him has failed to discover anything of a detailed autobiographical nature. Only two papers, both short, were found relating to Mr. Foster's life, and these, though bearing different dates, were written by him when quite advanced in years.

In a newspaper clipping from the Boston Transcript, October 15, 1855, entitled "Reminiscence," and signed Franklin, Mr. Foster makes a few remarks about his youth which will bear quoting. He says: —

"I think that your correspondent 'Old Latin School Boy' claims more than his due, and that he must be my junior. I know of but two schoolmates now living, — one a very distinguished judge, and the other a do-nothing, like myself. Master Hunt was a very severe disciplinarian; of this I have *legible* proofs. He thought that he had *beat* Latin enough into me to offer me for college, but my father took me into his counting-house, and tried to make a merchant of me, but failed, for the proper stuff was not in me. The first proof of this deficiency was exhibited when a boy, on my making a lottery, having, as I thought, enough arithmetic to make the scheme myself, but when we came to drawing, it was found that there was not

money enough to pay the prizes, and I was bankrupt. Second proof. After having acquired all the commercial knowledge which could be gained by sailing boats about the harbor with sail-makers' boys, Oliver Champney, my father's first clerk, declared that he could make nothing of me; but my father persevered, and gave me a private tutor for French, mathematics, history, etc., and then sent me to a correspondent in Spain where he had much business. I passed four years there and came home a know-nothing; a few languages, dancing, and fencing were all I learnt; none of which but the last was of any service to me; for that perhaps I am indebted to a tolerably whole skin. The third and last essay to make me a merchant was the worst of all, for it cost something to friends, and wasted the best years of my life amid horrors enough, during the French Revolution. I shall write, if I live long enough, some recollections of those times and scenes."

Though Mr. Foster lived a little over seven years after this was written, the recollections were, so far as careful searching has been able to determine, never forthcoming.

In 1786, when fourteen years of age, William, as he puts it, "volunteered in the expedition against Shaise [Shays]." He continues: —

"To quell that rebellion a number of gentlemen formed a company of cavalry. My father was one of them, and, knowing how to take care of himself, instead of going all the way on horseback, went in his comfortable two-horse sleigh, well provided with eatables and drinkables. To get clear of school, which I never loved, I begged hard to accompany my father; and by the solicitation of Colonel Hitchborn, our commander, I was admitted; and I can say, without boasting, that I did my full share in the *attack* — on the gingerbread and the mulled wine. We conquered the gingerbread, but, so far as my memory goes, the mulled wine conquered some of our *bravest* men. When this important preliminary was accomplished and we were all well charged with Dutch courage, we marched to the attack fearlessly. The fortress, or house as it seemed to me, surrendered at discretion. Since that time, having learnt something on those subjects, I now see that if Shaise had barricaded his house, and garrisoned it with a dozen well armed men, he would have made sad havoc among the Boston troopers. It is somewhat singular that two rebels, both with the names of a vehicle, Shaise and Charrette, should have been my enemies, the one in my [own] country, the other in France."

Mr. Trask states that Mr. Foster was sent to Spain at the age of about fourteen.* In a sketch written by my great-uncle, but so expressed as to seem to come from an intimate friend, to the editor of the Boston Courier, correcting some errors made by "your Cambridge correspondent, J. T. B.[uckingham]," he says: —

"While my hand is in, I will take the liberty of saying a few words on the subject. . . . My aged friend left his native city, as J. T. B. said, at the age of eighteen,† not for France, but for Spain, as an apprentice in a Spanish house [Barry & Co., Cadiz], with which my father had large concerns. He passed several years in Spain, and returned [1793] as little of a merchant as when he left Boston; for he had no taste for the profession, and was grievously disappointed at being prevented from entering the University several years before, for which he was well prepared by Master Hunt. The duties in the Spanish house were confined to translating letters into Spanish from English, and other languages, of several of which (he says) he had competent knowledge, except English; for when he left [the] Latin School, his father gave him a private tutor, a well educated Englishman, to teach him French, mathematics, geography, and history. He made rapid progress in French, and all his reading was in that language, to the exclusion of his vernacular; and at the age of forty, having been in Continental Europe all that time, he saw that he knew nothing of English or American literature, — all that he had read when a boy were a few monkish novels, and one good book, the Spectator, by Addison, of which he was a very great admirer.

"My friend, on his return from Spain, travelled for a time about our own country. He was in Philadelphia in 1790,‡ while Congress was in session there, and was presented to Washington by the Spanish ambassador, whose family he had known in Spain," and to whom he had brought letters. "Washington, hearing him conversing with the ambassador in Spanish, asked if he was a Spaniard, and being informed that he was not, but recently returned from Spain, remarked to him, 'You have been a young traveller, sir,' — an honor of which he was very proud, and often boasted, adding that

* N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. XVIII. p. 368.

† Eighteen, not fourteen, is the right age, as proved by his coming home from Spain in 1793, after a four years' stay. This is confirmed by letters and indirect evidence.

‡ Obviously wrong; should be 1794.

he also had the honor, a few days later, of an invitation to dine with the President.

"My unfinished merchant and friend acknowledges that he made sad work of his supercargoship [on the voyage to Europe, 1794] and lost half the capital by the depreciation of the paper *assignats*. He made remittance of the remnant, which nearly covered the loss, but left him almost penniless, and ashamed to come home; so he sowed his wild oats as long as they held out, and was then tempted by his young friends in the army to join them for a while; for that was the only place where a young man could find good company and live respectably. During this connection he had made some valuable acquaintances, and being tired of black bread and hobnail shoes he *left*, — he does not say how. He always had the good luck to keep in good company, and finally married the daughter of a rich and highly respectable gentleman, [M. Perron,] who had several children, but no son, and gave him, according to the French practice, a happy home in the old chateau with another adopted son, — a brother of General Moreau. He found it necessary to come and look out for some odds and ends which he had a right to expect in his own country, where he arrived [after a passage of fifty-one days, 28th December] in 1809,* with a wife, two children, and two thousand dollars, — the remnant of his wife's property at that time."

It seems that Mr. George H. Snelling, of Boston, also wrote to the Courier to correct Mr. Buckingham's mistakes in his sketch of Mr. Foster, and I am inclined to think, in consequence, that my great-uncle never sent in the sketch he himself wrote, the greater part of which I have given above. Mr. Foster was in Spain at the time of the outbreak of the French Revolution in 1789, and "was drawn into the vortex . . . by the ardor of his young companions, who had formed themselves into a Jacobin Club, of which he and Professor Francis Sales of Harvard University became members. This juvenile club, some years afterwards, grew in importance, and some of its members became conspicuous in the Cortes and in the army." Mr. Foster's life at this time was very romantic, and not a little threatened by danger. It seems that he was arrested by the Inquisition at Cadiz because he

* This date should be 1808.

had a prohibited book in his possession, namely, a volume of Bolingbroke. Fortunately for him the club escaped the vigilance of the police authorities until after he had arrived safely in Boston.

Towards the end of September, 1794, Mr. Foster left Boston. His passport, dated the 18th of October, at Philadelphia, shows that he cannot have sailed before that date. He first of all went to Alexandria, and thence to France, landing at Brest, where he was "arrivé . . . avec beaucoup de marchandise de son pays," as a government notice puts it. After his severe loss, already mentioned, he tried, says Mr. Snelling, "to enter the French navy, but without success. There was then an expedition preparing against the Royalists and their English allies, and our Yankee adventurer, whose sympathies were heartily with the French, was urged by his young military friends to join them, and, as they were all well educated members of some of the best families, . . . he yielded to their persuasions." This proved a fortunate step, for by it he was brought in contact with some of the best circles in French society. Chief among those whom he met was M. Jean François Perron, of Morlaix, where he was residing, for it was to his daughter, Mlle. Marie Hortense Perron, that he was married, August 24, 1795. She was a mere child in age, for when her first daughter was born, on the morning of October 28, 1796, she was only seventeen and a half years old.

Mr. Thomas Coffin Amory gives a most interesting account in the Register (Vol. XXV. p. 47) of the way in which Mr. Foster first met Mlle. Perron, and I have taken the liberty of quoting it as follows: —

"He first met Mlle. Perron in an humble garb assumed by her to escape persecutions to which at that time all the wealthier class of society were exposed. Her father, proprietor of valuable estates in Normandy, had fled from the fury of the 'Red Republicans,' leaving his daughter in charge of one of his tenants, with whom he placed confidence she would escape observation. Mr. Foster, who

at once penetrated her disguise, was attracted by her beauty and loveliness of character, and the acquaintance ripened into mutual regard. When her guardian discovered the interest she betrayed for the young American, he revealed her identity, imploring him to desist from attentions, which, if noticed, might subject them all to serious consequences. He of course felt bound to acquiesce in the prudence of this course. But not long after, her father returning before the popular agitation had subsided, his chateau was attacked by the Republicans. Mr. Foster rendered such efficient service in successfully defending it, that all further objection was removed, and they were married."

Mr. Foster resided for some years with his father in law, and afterwards in Bordeaux, where, says Mr. Trask, he was "in partnership with a Mr. Davidson, a Scotch gentleman." From here Mr. Foster and his family set sail in 1808 for Philadelphia, and arrived there on the way to Boston, December 28, after a long and stormy passage of fifty-one days.

It was during his residence in Morlaix that Mr. Foster came near losing his life in a strange manner. Morlaix is near the English Channel, and at that time spies frequently went there from England.

"One of these personages landed here," and "learned that an American gentleman resided at Morlaix, by the name of William Foster, and he immediately resolved to assume his name. Soon after, as Mr. Foster was travelling a short distance from his home, he was accosted by the police, and inquiry was made as to his name; he replied innocently, 'My name is William Foster.' He was taken before the authorities and questioned, and what is remarkable, had exchange on the same house in England known to be in possession of the spy. At that time spies were promptly dealt with, and Mr. F. was placed in a disagreeable position. His protestations and statements were of no avail, but recollecting that a Mr. Moreau, a lawyer and brother of General Moreau, was attending to some legal business in that neighborhood, he referred the Mayor to him. Mr. Moreau was introduced, and, being interrogated, replied that the person under trial was his brother in law. This settled the question, and Mr. Foster was liberated. Mr. Moreau had married Mr. Foster's sister [in law]."*

* Article by Mr. Trask, referred to above.

Mr. Foster was in no regular business after his return to Boston; in fact, he called himself a do-nothing. His interest centred in public works principally, and at the time of the war of 1812 with England he was one of the committee on fortifications for Boston Harbor. Politics claimed a large share of his attention, and his contributions to the various newspapers of his own city and elsewhere under the pseudonyms of "Franklin," "Honest Policy," "Common Sense," and "Say," on topics of the time, were very numerous, and conspicuous for careful thought and reasoning. Mr. Foster's knowledge of European affairs was often of great assistance to him in forming a fair opinion of the struggles that his own country was bound to go through. For the final touches to his education, and his thorough acquaintance with the foreign languages he spoke, he was indebted to the help of a Jesuit priest whom he met in Cadiz, and who took a great fancy to the young man.

In May, 1818, Mr. Foster was written to by John Quincy Adams, then Secretary of State, informing him that "a vacancy having occurred in the consulate of the United States at the Danish Island of St. Thomas, the appointment is offered to you, should it suit your inclination and convenience. That of Trieste is also vacant, and is also offered to your option." Mr. Foster did not accept either of these offers.

In spite of Mr. Foster's democratic views, and his frankness in expressing his opinions on the issues at hand, he was elected Senator for Suffolk County in 1833. In 1836 he was nominated for the office of Lieutenant Governor as the joint candidate of his own (Democratic) party and the Antimasonic party, but failed to be elected, although polling a large vote in opposition to the Whig candidate. In 1843 Mr. Foster was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Suffolk County, and held the same position again in 1850. He was made a Fellow of the

American Statistical Society of Boston in 1858, and was elected a Resident Member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, October 5, 1859.

For a great many years Mr. Foster resided in a large house on Summer Street, next to that owned by the Hon. Reuben Richards, and in summer was accustomed to go to his country house, beautifully situated on the borders of Spot Pond, that he had had built somewhat in imitation of the prevailing mode in Normandy.

Judging by his contributions to different newspapers on many and varied topics, one is struck by the amount of Mr. Foster's general, as well as, in many instances, particular knowledge, the ease with which he expresses his thoughts and presents those of others, and his ability to reason closely and to form deductions from his reasoning. When public opinion was aroused against the idea of running a railroad into Boston, Mr. Foster gave the weight of his approbation in favor of its establishment, showing, with great foresight, the amount of benefit which would accrue from such an enterprise, not in the dim future, but in a comparatively short time.

It was first proposed by Mr. Foster, in 1838, " to create a class in the Smithsonian Institution for the sole purpose of investigating the powers and limits of legislation, and the philosophy of government, in imitation of the class in the French Academy on Ethics and Political Economy; but this important subject was never acted upon, although approved by two of our most eminent statesmen, now deceased [Adams and Webster]. . . . It is now proposed to institute in Boston a society for the above purposes." This was to be called the Franklin Institute, and in a letter, or rather circular, from which I have quoted the remarks just given, Mr. Foster asks any one desirous of becoming a member to notify him. One of the first to send in his name was Edward Everett. This was in June, 1858.

With a mind perfectly clear to the last, William Foster died at his Summer Street home, February 25, 1863, aged ninety-one.

Of his three daughters, two survived him; — Fanny Hortense, who was born in Boston in 1812, and married Henry J. Tudor, August 6, 1845; and Virginia, who had married Mr. Coppinger, and who died, December 19, 1884, in her eighty-eighth year, at Dinard, France. Mrs. Foster had died in 1838; and Mélite, the eldest child, some years later.

GEORGE LONG DUYCKINCK

George Long Duyckinck was born in the city of New York, October 17, 1823. His father, Evert Duyckinck, the son of Christopher Duyckinck, — an honored member of a family whose record is conspicuous in the annals of the early Dutch settlers in New York, — married Harriet June, who traced her descent from the French Huguenots.

Leaving the family home at Raritan, New Jersey, about the beginning of the present century, Evert Duyckinck came to the city of New York, and there engaged in the business of a publisher and bookseller. He occupied a house in Old Slip, and his store was in Water Street, adjoining his dwelling in the rear. In this quarter of old New York, so remote from the dwellings and the bookstores of the present period, the family and the business of Evert Duyckinck grew together. He was prosperous and successful, and after continuing for forty years in his honorable calling, retired to enjoy a period of well earned repose, being at the time the oldest publisher in the city. His name appears on the titlepages of many standard volumes, and is well known to book collectors. It is one of the traditions of the house of Harper and Brothers that the first order which J. & J. Harper, its founders, received for book printing was from Evert Duyckinck, for two thousand copies of Seneca's Morals.

The only children of Evert Duyckinck and Harriet June who attained majority were Evert Augustus, and

George Long, the subject of the present sketch. He was named after his uncle George Long, a well known publisher in New York, an Englishman by birth, a man of marked character and deservedly esteemed. There was a difference of seven years in the ages of the two brothers, and while both grew up under the same home influences, Evert had graduated at Columbia College in the class of 1835, and had been admitted to the bar in 1837, before his younger brother had entered college. George was for a short time a student in Geneva College, an institution in Central New York, but afterwards entered the University of the City of New York, at that time presided over by the venerable Theodore Frelinghuysen, and numbering among its Professors Tayler Lewis and John W. Draper. There he graduated in the class of 1843.

His father having died, and his brother Evert having married and being established as a householder and man of family at No. 20 Clinton Place, George Duyckinck became a life-long member of the same domestic circle, identifying himself at once with his brother's interests, and following closely in the path of his brother's chosen pursuits. Like him, he essayed the study of the law, and spent three years in the office of Messrs. Wetmore and Clark, a well known legal firm, largely engaged in the special business of conveyancing and the care of estates. But, like his brother, he found nothing attractive in the profession, and after being admitted as an attorney in the Court of Common Pleas he abandoned the "dusty purlieus of the law," never to revisit them.

Still following the example of his brother, Duyckinck's next step was the accomplishment of an extended tour in Europe, in company with the classmate and friend whose hand now traces, after an interval of more than twoscore years, these memorial outlines of his life and character. The two companions sailed from New York

in July, 1846, for Havre, France, and during the sixteen ensuing months were active, as travellers and students, in their enjoyment of the Old World. Duyckinck was already inclined, by natural disposition and a taste somewhat cultivated, to follow a literary career, and, being free of choice as to his pursuits, gave himself largely to the study of the fine arts and of letters, and gained during his travels many new sources of strength for the work to which he afterwards devoted himself.

On his return home, in 1848, the two brothers being again united, and being both well furnished with ample means for gratifying their scholarly tastes, possessing already a library in which not only the whole body of English literature was represented, but also rich in the rare and choice editions which are the peculiar treasure of bibliographers, and having established a circle of congenial spirits of which their cheerful home was the centre and rallying point, turned their thoughts to active literary work. Stimulated partly by a generous love of letters, and partly by the suggestions of friends, they embarked in the venture of journalism, and became the joint publishers of "The Literary World," a weekly newspaper, similar in design to the London Spectator. Its first number appeared on February 6, 1847.

To the work of an editor, George Duyckinck brought great enthusiasm, and a labor as ready and painstaking as though actual necessity, and not the mere activity of literary impulses, had been the stimulus of its energy. Many competent hands aided in the enterprise. Better and truer work of its kind was never done than that given — and almost in every instance given wholly without recompense — to the columns of the Literary World. The publication was a notable example of an honest and disinterested effort to establish a purely literary journal in a purely commercial community. It assumed the existence and the sympathy of a class of per-

sons sufficiently large and sufficiently cultivated to take account of this effort to provide a weekly summary of the movements in letters, science, and art, the world over, and to be interested in the discussion of the topics to which those movements related. But it was all too early and too far in advance of the spirit of the metropolis. The audience to which the new journal spoke was fit, but few, and, after maintaining the work against many discouragements during a period of five years, the publication of the paper ceased with its thirteenth volume.

Tardy justice has been done, in part, to the merits of the Literary World and the efforts of its collaborators. The appreciative memoir of the elder Duyckinck, contributed to the New-England Historical and Genealogical Register by the late Rev. Dr. Samuel Osgood, and the paper in commemoration of his life and literary labors read before the New York Historical Society, January 7, 1879, by the writer of the present sketch, both contain special references to this subject. In the paper last referred to, it is said, in relating the disastrous fate of the Literary World : —

"The experiment of a purely literary journal, dependent on its own merits and not on the patronage of a publishing house, and appealing rather to the sympathies than the needs of that very small portion of the public which took satisfaction in a weekly presentation of the progress of ideas, without reference to their own party politics, their own religious denomination, their craving for continuous fiction, or their preference for wood-cuts and caricatures, had been fairly tried, and the result was not encouraging. The Duyckincks were men of too much sense and too much substance to pursue a literary enterprise for the mere sake of a small corps of contributors, however brilliant, or a select circle of readers, however appreciative. They wisely withdrew from the field of newspaper competition, recognizing that inexorable law of supply and demand which less responsible projectors of like undertakings so often ignore, until the very implements and paraphernalia by which they sought to enlighten the world and achieve immortality are sold under a chattel mortgage or a sheriff's execution."

The next important work undertaken by the brothers, in which the younger of them found a less hazardous, if not more congenial, field of labor, was the preparation and editing of the "Cyclopædia of American Literature," published by Mr. Charles Scribner, and to which two years of patient and painstaking service were given. Very much of the actual work on the two large volumes of this standard book was performed by George Duyckinck, and his habits of thorough research and accurate statement were brought to the task of its completion. A deserved tribute to his memory is paid in the supplementary volume, issued in 1866, to which an excellent steel-plate portrait of his refined and intellectual face is prefixed.

After the publication of the Cyclopædia, in 1856, other literary labors followed in quick succession. A partial business connection formed with Mr. J. S. Redfield, a publisher, led to the selection, translation, and editing of numerous works which appeared with his imprint, under George Duyckinck's supervision, and his discriminating critical taste guided in their publication. But his most congenial field of literary study was found in a department which was wholly his own, while he shared in other work with his elder brother.

By training, and by settled convictions, he was ardently attached to the communion of the Protestant Episcopal Church, to whose forms and tenets he clung with unvarying tenacity and devotion. To him they constituted the necessary organism of the religious life; and while tolerant of the opinions of others, and catholic in his spirit, his attachment to the Church in which he had been nurtured, and to which his time and efforts were largely given, was almost that of a devotee. The calling of a clergyman had for him many elements of attraction, and had he followed the bent of inclination he might have taken orders. True to his literary in-

stincts, he tried his hand at sermonizing while he was meditating upon the possibilities of entering upon a course of preparation for the sacred ministry; but, beyond the experiment of a single sermon, he did not pursue the project. He shrank from the grave responsibilities which it involved, and contented himself with retaining his humbler place in the Church of his affections, which never included within her pale a more loving, reverent, or unquestioning spirit than his own. These peculiar sentiments and preferences led him to select the field of Church biography as one in which both choice and a sense of duty combined to open the way for useful contributions to literature. After a second visit to Europe, from which he returned in 1857, he addressed himself to the work of preparing the series of biographies of worthies of the Church of England, which engaged him during the remainder of his life. The life of the Church poet, George Herbert, was the first of these, followed by biographies of Bishops Ken, Latimer, and Jeremy Taylor. These unpretending volumes, a labor of love on the part of their author, were published by the Sunday School Union and Church Book Society of the Episcopal Church, a society of which he was the Treasurer. They were admirably executed, and well deserve the judicious praise bestowed in the Cyclopædia of American Literature in the article above referred to, which thus speaks of them: —

"These memoirs belong to the best class of biographies, reproducing with singular fidelity and a rare sympathy the best traits of the pure and noble characters which they portray. They were received with warm commendation by the most competent critics, and are contributions of high value to the class of works to which they belong, being characterized throughout by the marks of patient and thorough investigation, and by a tender and elevated tone of thought and piety."

The most elaborate of these biographies is that of Bishop Ken, whose Morning and Evening Hymns have given his name and memory an undying place in the

literature of sacred song, and in the services of the Church. The Evening Hymn was a favorite with Duyckinck, and a touching passage towards the close of the memoir, in which reference is made to its use in the burial service, — a reminiscence of the obsequies of a dear friend to whom he was warmly attached, — will give a brief insight into the tender, sympathetic spirit of the author. Speaking of the associations connected with the hymn, he says: —

"The day usually declines before the close of our afternoon service. The twilight lends its accompaniment to the organ, and the words most happily harmonize with the quieting influences of the hour and scene. It has its associations of a still deeper tenderness. We recall the church at eventide, when minister and people have entered together, when the congregation numbers one who sees not, hears not, moves not, and yet by simple presence exercises more potent spell than the best brain living and moving in the company. On that evening which, for the dead, has no morning in this world, on that evening when, to the mourner, his sun seems to sink into the grave and know no morrow, Bishop Ken's strains sometimes follow the inspired sublimities of St. Paul. Who that has heard them then can ever hear them coldly afterwards?"

In these quiet, unobtrusive, but useful labors, his life went on in its accustomed course, quite detached from the current activities even of literary movements and pursuits, and having few points of contact with wider social interests.

A constitutional timidity of disposition was a marked element in his character, not without its influence on his career, and partly determining it. His was not the shyness of a recluse, for he loved society; its best circles were open to him, and he prized their attractions; nor did it spring from any lack of positive qualities, for he was tenacious of his own opinions and fully able to maintain them, while his kindliness and sympathy were ever on the alert. His diffidence sprang rather from an absence of that versatile self-reliance without which the

man best equipped elsewhere finds himself ill at ease in conventional drawing-rooms, in the unaccustomed glare of fashionable reunions, or in the ceremonial stiffness of unfamiliar firesides. To such a nature, the disquieting sense of unreadiness, and the exaggerated dread of seeming awkwardness, often result in self-inflicted wounds, opened afresh by every renewed contact with the sources of irritation. In Duyckinck's case it deepened his attachment to close friends, and gave him a pleasure and satisfaction in their intimacy which he never found elsewhere. No one had a keener relish for quiet, undisturbed familiar intercourse, where the bond of union was the identity of taste and thought and sentiment tried and tested by long years of fellowship. He loved the past, and to the list of Goldsmith's country squire, "old friends, old times, old manners, old books, old wines," he added a fondness for old places, for the haunts of men famous in literature or art, for nooks and by-paths aside from the beaten track and unknown to the multitude, enshrining some association of legend or song, or linked with the lore of tradition; and, as well in literature as in the world of nature and of outward sense, he delighted in the quaint and the antique, and drew inspiration and enjoyment for the present from their remote and hidden springs.

In spite of failing health and the inroads of fatal disease, Duyckinck pursued his labors to the utmost of his strength and ability. A pulmonary complaint of long standing made him at last a confirmed invalid, and shut him up in a sick-room, but not until he had manfully struggled against it to the limit of resistance, discharging every duty so long as a remnant of strength remained for its performance. He sank gradually until his death, in his brother's house, on the morning of March 30, 1863, in the fortieth year of his age.

Mr. Duyckinck was elected a Corresponding Member of this Society, 6 June, 1855.

This is the brief record of a life so uneventful, and leaving so little that is conspicuous or memorable in its retrospect, that the materials which it furnishes for the biographer are very few and scanty. But for its patient service in the cause of literature, and its true excellence of purpose and character, it will, to the candid judgment of intelligent observers, as well as to the more partial view of friendship, seem both noteworthy and praiseworthy. The work done by the brothers Duyckinck was a substantial aid to letters and to men of letters in the great metropolitan centre of the country, where, as yet, the pursuit of art in any form was not recognized as a necessary element or factor in a society which accorded it no established place or power. They were pioneers in a field where they labored, and where other men have entered into their labors. To their earnest efforts, and to those of the subject of this memorial sketch, as well as to those of his elder brother and co-laborer, must be awarded, without grudging, the meed of praise; and in the long list of faithful laborers in the ever widening domain of intellectual toil the name of George Long Duyckinck may be fitly and lovingly enrolled.

CONVERS FRANCIS

Convers Francis was born in that part of Cambridge then called Menotomy (afterward West Cambridge, and now Arlington), Massachusetts, on the 9th of November, 1795, and died in Cambridge on the 7th of April, 1863, aged sixty-seven years and five months. The main facts of his life are to be found in the seventeenth volume of the New-England Historical and Genealogical Register, and a full memoir of his life in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for March, 1865.

His ancestry is traced only to about the beginning of the seventeenth century, when a Richard Francis settled in Cambridge, was on record as a member of the church in 1640, and died in 1687, as witnessed by his tombstone in the old burying-ground in Cambridge. One of the descendants of Richard was Benjamin, the grandfather of the Rev. Dr. Convers Francis. He was born in Menotomy in 1734, but at the age of thirty years moved to Medford, where he lived and died, after thirty-four years' residence. He was a weaver by trade, but served in the army four years during the Revolution, taking a distinguished part in the fight of April 19, 1775. His wife's maiden name was Lydia Convers, an adopted daughter of Dr. Convers, a physician in Watertown. They had eight sons and two daughters. The fourth of the sons, Convers, was born in Medford, July 14, 1766, and was the father of his more distinguished son of the same name. Convers, the father, was appren-

ticed about the year 1781 to a baker in Medford; and in 1788, being a journeyman in the same bakery, married Susannah Rand, of Charlestown. They had six children, of whom the youngest two were Convers and Lydia Maria. Lydia Maria married, in 1828, David Lee Child, and was an author of good reputation and great influence over a large class of readers. Her brother Convers was justly proud of the nobility with which she bent fine powers to the service of the highest aims. Their father, who, as an honest, industrious man, of great practical good sense, had been highly respected in Medford, and especially in the parish of which Dr. Osgood was pastor, lived to see these two children honored and famous. He died in Wayland, at the age of ninety.

The birth of Convers in Menotomy occurred during a temporary removal (lasting but two years) from Medford to Menotomy. He was brought up in his father's trade of baking, and especially of cracker baking, until his fifteenth year. In Dr. William Newell's memoir (Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., 1865) there is a quotation from a manuscript of Dr. Francis, describing the sudden joy with which he unexpectedly received his father's permission to go to an academy. But the good man once told me the story with much more concise emphasis than he had written it: "I was sitting on the head of a barrel in the shop, waiting for my father to take bread from the oven, when he suddenly turned and said, 'Convers, which do you want, — to learn a trade or go to college?' 'I should like to go to college.' 'Very well, get ready to go to school next Monday.'" The boy's inordinate love of books was undoubtedly the thing which had brought the father to this sudden decision. He attended Dr. John Hosmer's academy in Medford. The boy's study was usually the bakehouse, which was always warm and quiet. He entered Harvard College in 1811, and was graduated with honors in 1815.

Remaining in Cambridge, he studied divinity for three years; then preached a few times in Medford, Salem, and Watertown; and was ordained and settled in Watertown, June 23, 1819. After a ministry there of twenty-three years, he was called to succeed Dr. Henry Ware, Jr., as Parkman Professor of Pulpit Eloquence and the Pastoral Care in the Cambridge Theological School, and entered upon his new duties in September, 1842, remaining at that post for nearly twenty-one years, until his death.

My personal acquaintance with Dr. Francis began very soon after his entrance upon the professorship. The resignation of Professor Ware had been one of the greatest sorrows of my life. Recognizing his feebleness of health, and knowing that his duties were too great for his strength, I had carefully refrained during the first three years of my college life from visiting him frequently, feeling that I should cultivate his acquaintance more closely after entering the Divinity School. When he retired, I lost at once the greatest inducement to a residence in Cambridge, and took the unwise step of anticipating my divinity studies while yet an undergraduate, so that I could enter the Middle Class in the Theological School. I well remember my calling upon Dr. Francis, the new Professor, to ask him (not, however, in such ungracious terms) how I could get rid of a year's intercourse with him, since I knew he never could be to me what Henry Ware had been. As I recall that interview, after the lapse of nearly fifty years, I think I can see in his reception of me and his advice to me all the peculiar excellences and peculiar defects of his character as a teacher of young men. The excellences were not so apparent to me then as now; the defects were more glaring to me then than now, perhaps all the more provoking because I did not then analyze and understand them, nor see how they sprang from his

excellences. I entered the School in 1843, and graduated in 1845.

Theodore Parker's sermon at the ordination of the Rev. Charles C. Shackford, May 19, 1841, following so soon after Emerson's Divinity School Address, had stirred up the Unitarians to an intense agitation concerning the foundations of religious faith. We students, especially as we knew the warm friendship which had long subsisted between Dr. Francis and Theodore Parker, were very anxious to know what our Professor's views were upon these fundamental questions.

But Dr. Francis seemed to hold the theory that a teacher must not express his own opinion. Upon whatsoever point we sought light from him, he conscientiously avoided giving us his own ideas. His knowledge of the literature upon every conceivable theological question seemed to be immense; he could tell us the opinions of every writer, and how those opinions were defended; but we could not draw from him his own opinion. In fact he was paying us the compliment, which we scarcely deserved, of supposing that we were able to judge of truth for ourselves when he had thus summed up the evidence for us. Some of us who did not understand his motives and his methods, with the self-conceit and confidence of young men, concluded that Dr. Francis's case was that of dyspepsia, or rather apepsia, from surfeit; in other words, that he had read more than he could digest, that he could recall the arguments on both sides, but had never weighed them nor formed any opinion of his own. We did not understand how a man could have an opinion, and not be eager to utter it.

One evening there were several of us, I am ashamed to confess, who undertook to force him to say whether he did or did not agree with Mr. Parker in holding the inspiration of the Head of the Church to differ only in degree from the inspiration of heathen sages. The other

students listened with amazement to the sharp cross-questioning with which we assailed the Professor on the platform. At length Dr. Francis perceived our purpose. He poured out an eloquent and really powerful argument to show the immense importance of moral and religious loyalty to Christ, and its incomparable superiority to any intellectual conclusions about His nature; denied our right to force him to an expression of opinion; but, lest we should misunderstand his silence, declared emphatically that he did *not* agree with Mr. Parker, but held the inspiration of Jesus to have been *sui generis*, and totally unlike that of prophets and sages. I believe that every one of us who had taken part in the torture lived to be ashamed of it.

Another peculiarity as a teacher was that he almost never uttered any adverse criticism, whether upon our written essays or upon the remarks of the students in extemporaneous debate. Doctor Francis would, in his comments, almost invariably begin with the remark that there was a great truth underlying what one of them had said. Then he would state that truth in a less objectionable and more intelligible form; but omit to show the error in the student's presentation. In like manner, his criticism of a sermon almost invariably consisted simply in pointing out to us what he considered its good points. I once was so impudent as to attempt to force him into an adverse criticism upon a sermon, by purposely introducing many trivial and undignified phrases. But all that I extorted from him was the remark that some persons might object to the colloquial tone of those passages.

There were others than some of the students who thought his method of teaching erroneous, and of evil tendency. And yet it is manifest that in both these points which I have mentioned his theory was sound, and the error, if any, lay in his failure to correct the theory

by remembering its obvious limitations. There can be no question of the importance of leading a pupil to think for himself; no question of the mischief done by an overbearing dogmatic assertion of the teacher's opinion as infallible. Nor can there be any doubt that judicious encouragement is as valuable to a beginner as kindly criticism. But Dr. Francis was so fearful of dogmatic overbearing that he concealed his own opinions, and may have led some of his students into the unhappy state of indecision and inability to decide; he was so fearful of repressing effort by harsh criticism, that he may have encouraged efforts even in false directions. In one direction, however, he was always right, always decided, always ready to give his opinion with emphasis, — the moral direction. He had thoroughly imbibed the ethical spirit of Christianity, and held to it with unswerving allegiance, governing not only his private life in accordance with the Gospel, but always and at all times judging all public actions by the same principles.

In 1845 I was ordained and settled at Waltham, the old West Parish of Watertown. I kept up with the Watertown pulpit a custom of at least twenty-five years' standing, namely, the custom of a half-day's exchange six times a year. I found both parishes full of pleasant, grateful remembrances of Dr. Francis's ministry. Even in May, 1891, when I was calling upon an old parishioner in Waltham, he mentioned to me the pleasure with which he welcomed the appearance of the Doctor on those six afternoons in the year; and particularly described one of his sermons on "the lion in the way." It reminded me of the way in which my people used to speak of him five and forty years before. As for Watertown, not even the marvellous brilliancy of his successor there had made the people cease to mourn the loss of their old pastor. Mingled with these sweet and solemn memories of his ministry, I also found many absurd anecdotes of the rude ways in

which his parish in Watertown had treated him upon his first coming there, in 1819. Many years afterward, when I had become more intimately acquainted with him, loved him better, and respected him more profoundly, I asked him if it were possible that those stories were true. He laughed and said, "No, no, — they were all the invention of a certain waggish fellow." The invention was, however, stimulated by something comical which did happen; the inventor parodied and exaggerated the real event, and made these monstrosities; while the real event was never alluded to. "I went to call on an old gentleman," the Doctor said, "who did not recognize me; I remarked that I was afraid he was not often able to get out to meeting. 'Why,' exclaimed the old gentleman, 'are you our new minister? We used to get a nice large man with a full-bottomed wig, for a hundred pounds; and now must we pay a thousand dollars for such a little bit of a thing as you?'"

Dr. Francis was a welcome preacher in every pulpit; and yet the very kindliness of heart, and respect for other persons' individuality of mind and character, which impaired his services as a teacher, were also in some degree a hindrance to his highest usefulness as a preacher. Earnest thinkers, with deep convictions of truth, and loyal to their convictions, were impatient of his judicial fairness in stating everybody's opinions except his own. They thought the effect of his teaching must be disastrous upon every pupil who learned to love his personal character, and thus to be influenced by him. I one day heard a very admirable and beloved Unitarian pastor in Boston say that he thought a man whose charity for other men's errors led him to find truth in every error would, so far as he had influence, lead the students to think that there was error in every truth, or perhaps to think that there is no real truth in which to cloak error. He feared Dr. Francis's influence was to weaken all, even

the strongest minds, in their grasp of living and eternal truth. In like manner, I one day heard a very able and beloved member of the Suffolk Bar say that he could not feel that the effect of Dr. Francis's preaching was altogether wholesome. With all the Doctor's own straightforward pure and high morality, he had so lenient and charitable a judgment of his fellow men that the total effect of his sermon usually was to make every hearer satisfied with himself; "and," added the lawyer, "no wise man goes to church to be made self-satisfied and self-complacent."

Nevertheless, the subsequent history of those who at the Cambridge Divinity School came under Dr. Francis's influence shows that that influence could not have been so pernicious as was feared by these more puritanic and earnestly dogmatic souls. Many of the young men disagreed with him profoundly in his method of teaching, but were perhaps on that very account not harmed by it. Moreover, some of us learned that, although our old teacher had opinions of his own, and opinions in accordance with our own, he was constitutionally incapable of attaching the same importance to intellectual views that we did. The weight of argument preponderated in his mind on one side or the other, but never, except in a question of right and wrong, did it bear down the beam with that emphasis which settled the question at once and forever. After we had graduated at the School, and had been settled in the ministry a few years, we did not find it so difficult to lead him to say what he thought. I once consulted him about something which I proposed to write concerning Natural Theology; and he at once decidedly advised against writing at all on such themes, saying that arguments and reasoning upon fundamental religious questions did more harm than good. In deference to his opinion, I actually did postpone the writing until after his decease.

During the fourteen years of my residence in Waltham, I met Dr. Francis eight or ten times a year, at our ministerial association, of which he was for a long time the moderator. These meetings were always delightful. His frank cordiality of manner showed that the memory of my sauciness in the School had long since passed away. The peculiar habit of his mind, finding honey in every flower, even on a weed, came finely in play when, as moderator, he would sum up our discussions by restating in fluent forms the good points which each one of us had made; fortifying them, perhaps, by telling us that such and such famous authors had made them before us. It was a real loss to me to miss those meetings with him when, in 1860, I went to Ohio. I returned in 1862, and had just begun the renewal of our friendly intercourse, when he was taken sick and in a few months died. His score of published sermons and addresses, his various articles in magazines and reviews, and the traditions concerning his preaching, give but a faint idea of the pleasure derived from conversation with him. He was as good a listener as he was talker, — always genial, cheerful, ready, — giving freely and without ostentation from the vast stores of his well remembered reading.

Whatever complaints may have been made of his theory of teaching, there was never any complaint of want of fidelity and industry in either of the two important stations which he filled. During his twenty-three years at Watertown there was no dissatisfaction or complaint, except, as after his death it appeared from his diary, on his own part, where he frequently expresses his fear lest his preaching is not simple and practical enough to be useful. Fond as he was of books, and wonderful as was the extent of his reading, he neither neglected his pastoral labors nor failed of maintaining a steady and regular system of exercise in the open air. When he came to Cambridge the amount of labor thrown

upon him, and faithfully performed by him, was appalling. Not only were the proper duties of his Professorship of Pulpit Eloquence and the Pastoral Care laid upon him; but he also gave lectures upon Ecclesiastical History to one class, on Natural Theology to another, and held exercises upon Cicero's "De Natura Deorum"; and, as if this were not already too much for any one mortal man, he was also required to officiate daily at College prayers, and preach twenty Sundays each year in the College Chapel.

As an indication — trifling but expressive — of Dr. Francis's readiness to give freely of the stores of his knowledge, I notice that in the Preface to Stöckhardt's Chemistry, published in 1850, the translator gives especial thanks to him for his valuable assistance in the translation. A knowledge of German was then a much rarer thing in Cambridge than it is to-day; but Dr. Francis had in some way acquired French, German, and Italian, and perhaps other modern languages, with great thoroughness, in addition to the classics and to Hebrew.

He married, on the 15th of May, 1822, Miss Abby Bradford Allyn, daughter of the Rev. Dr. John Allyn of Duxbury, Mass. She was a woman of wonderful scholarship and great enthusiasm for learning, and proved herself an efficient helper and companion for nearly forty years, dying about two years before her husband. The first twenty years at Watertown were made happier for her, and for him also, by the proximity of that parish to Waltham, where her intimate and dear friend, Miss Sarah Alden Bradford, had settled as the wife of the Rev. Samuel Ripley. The scholarly attainments of Mrs. Ripley are known to hundreds of her former pupils; but it is not so generally known that these Duxbury girls were intimate friends, and mutual stimulants to each other, in attaining a scholarship which in those early days was wonderful, — including Greek, Latin, French,

Italian, German, mathematics, metaphysics, and botany, — not in superficial amount either, but with mastery of both principles and details. Mrs. Francis was not, however, gifted with the physical strength of endurance possessed by her friend. Only two of her children survived her, and both of them have now rejoined their parents, beyond the veil. The son was married, but leaves no issue.

Dr. Francis was elected a Corresponding Member of this Society, 3 February, 1847.

WILLIAM DARLINGTON

In a republic like ours, which is based upon the principles of self-government, and the perpetuity of which must depend upon the intelligent and discreet action of the masses, the man who devotes his time and talents, voluntarily and without the hope of reward, to the diffusion of knowledge among men, is truly a public benefactor.

To the citizens of a republic, the peaceful triumphs which a dissemination of knowledge amongst the people effects are of more importance and have a more lasting influence than the triumphs of arms; they are the surest and the best means whereby the energies of the country may be developed, its wealth increased and the happiness of the masses secured.

This principle, forgotten amidst the din of war, is properly appreciated in times of peace, and the honors that have been bestowed on our great civilians who have recently died were as extensively granted, and as ungrudgingly given, as those which were wont to be extended to the memory of departed heroes. Such manifestations of public sentiment accorded to those who have distinguished themselves in the walks of civil life indicate a proper sense of public opinion, and augur better for the perpetuity of the republic than the most brilliant ovations that could be accorded to successful heroes.

In the life of Dr. William Darlington, whose character and labors it is intended briefly to sketch, there

are no military exploits to record and no startling incidents to relate. His career was a calm and peaceful one, and though its portraiture will not dazzle the imagination, it may at least enlist the heart, because of the beneficial influences it has exerted, in a quiet and unostentatious though effective way, immediately among those with whom he has dwelt, and more remotely in what may be called the scientific world.

Dr. William Darlington was born near the ancient village of Dilworth, now called Dilworthtown, Chester County, Pennsylvania, on the 28th of April, 1782.

The most remote of his known ancestry were Job and Mary Darlington, inhabitants of Darnhall, a small township in Cheshire, some thirty-six miles distant from Liverpool, England. Job Darlington died on August 11, 1731, and Mary, his wife, died on December 18, 1728. They had several children, two of whom — Abraham and John — migrated to Chester County, Penn., early in the last century. These sons were members of the Society of Friends. As the burial of Job, the father, was duly recorded in the Parish Register in England, it is probable that he remained connected with the Church of England till he died. The exact year in which Abraham and John came to America has never been ascertained, but they were here in 1711, and perhaps for some time previous, as the records of Chester Monthly Meeting of Friends state that on the 31st of 1st month (March), 1712, a marriage was accomplished between Abraham Darlington and Deborah Carter. How long Deborah lived is not known, but on the records of the Meeting it is stated that on the 3d of 11th month, 1716, Abraham Darlington was united in marriage with Elizabeth Hilborn, of Bucks County, Penn. These were the great-grandparents of Dr. Darlington. Tradition says that Abraham was born in the year 1690. He resided in Aston, near Chester, until the year 1723, when he

purchased and removed to a farm on the Brandywine, in Birmingham township, Chester County, a short distance north of Chad's Ford, where he resided until his death. In addition to his agricultural pursuits, he was also an extensive practitioner of physic and surgery in the region round about him. Dr. Darlington, in speaking of this in an account of his ancestors, says: "In those days medical schools had not been established in this hemisphere, and educated physicians in rural districts were 'few and far between.' It is therefore certain that Abraham Darlington never had an opportunity to be indoctrinated, by learned professors, in the institutes of the healing art. Like many of his medical contemporaries, he took the profession in the natural way, and was resorted to from necessity; but tradition assures us that he learnt to prescribe with a good degree of skill and judgment, and was somewhat celebrated for his chirurgical dexterity among broken bones and dislocated joints." He died on February 9, 1776. His wife, Elizabeth, died on December 28, 1771.

Abraham and Elizabeth Darlington had three sons and six daughters. The sons were Abraham (2d), Thomas, and John. Of these, Thomas Darlington, who was the grandfather of Dr. William Darlington, married, on April 25, 1754 Hannah, a daughter of Edward Brinton, a member of an influential Quaker family that had come over to America among the earliest settlers of Pennsylvania. Thomas Darlington reared and educated eight sons and three daughters, and died in the autumn of 1808.

Edward Darlington, the eldest son of Thomas and the father of Dr. William Darlington, was born on June 13, 1755, and on March 8, 1781, married Hannah Townsend, daughter of John and Joanna Townsend, of another old English family of Quakers who had sought refuge in Pennsylvania, by whom he had five sons and two daugh-

ters. He inherited from his maternal grandfather, by whom he had been reared, a farm situate in the township of Birmingham, — five miles south of West Chester, and about midway between the two localities Birmingham Friends' meeting-house and Chad's Ford, on which the battle of Brandywine was fought, — on which he resided until his death, April 1, 1825. He was an intelligent man, and exercised a considerable influence among the people of his county. He was a member of the State legislature in the years 1802, 1803, and 1804. His wife, Hannah (Townsend), was born on December 17, 1760, and died on August 9, 1826.

Dr. William Darlington was the oldest child of Edward and Hannah Darlington, and was of purely Anglican blood, without a cross. He was born on the farm above referred to, and being designed for a farmer was early inured to the labors of agricultural life. The common schools of that day were deficient as compared with those of modern times, yet he succeeded in obtaining a plain English education under John Forsythe, an Irish Friend, one of the best teachers of that time in the county, and who during a long period spent in that vocation imparted the rudiments of education to many who have since become eminent and useful citizens of the republic.

The following extracts from a manuscript Autobiography of Dr. Darlington are interesting, as portraying in his own language his life during the next few years: —

"Before I was eighteen I had conceived such an aversion to the uninteresting drudgery of the farm, and felt such a desire to engage in some sort of study or scientific pursuit, that my father consented to let me study medicine, which was the profession I selected, on account of its connection with the most interesting natural sciences.

"Accordingly, on the 1st of April, 1800, I commenced the study of medicine in Wilmington, Delaware, with Dr. John Vaughan, a respectable physician of that place. In the autumn of that year I began the study of the French language with an accomplished scholar.

"In 1802, I became conscious of a taste for botanical researches, which was awakened by the perusal of Darwin's 'Botanic Garden,' but there was no one then in Wilmington to aid me, and I made little progress. In the autumn of that year, Wilmington was visited by the malignant yellow-fever; such was its mortality and the consequent dismay, that all the physicians except my preceptor ingloriously fled; he and I, his humble student, were the only medical personages who stayed to attend the sick; we persevered through an arduous and anxious season, and were mercifully favored to escape the disease.

"In November, 1802, I repaired to Philadelphia to attend the medical lectures in the University of Pennsylvania, where I was favored to become familiarly acquainted with Professor Benjamin Smith Barton, who, discovering in me a considerable fondness for the study of plants, took me under his special patronage, and by his kind attention and instruction gave a decided bias to my future pursuits. A society was formed that winter called the American Linnæan Society, of which Professor Barton was President, and it did me the unexpected, not to say unmerited honor, of enrolling me among its members.

"At the conclusion of the course of lectures, I returned to the office of my preceptor in Wilmington, where I passed the summer in his service, but in the following November went again to Philadelphia to attend my second course. I became a member of the Philadelphia Medical Society, and applied myself diligently to prepare for the degree of Doctor of Medicine, being the first candidate from Chester County, so far as I know, who had then aspired to that honor.

"I passed a satisfactory examination for my degree, in March, 1804, and as the Commencement that year did not take place until the beginning of June, I remained in the city to prepare and print my inaugural thesis, and especially to attend a course of lectures on botany by Professor Barton.

"The Professor occasionally took his small class to the Bartram Botanic Garden, to illustrate practically some of his teachings, and these were my earliest visits to that interesting spot. William Bartram and John Bartram, Jr. were then living there, and distinctly do I recollect the venerable men, though I little dreamt I should one day have so much to do with the history of the family.

"The candidates for the medical degree of Doctor were publicly examined before the Trustees and Faculty of the University, on the merits of their several theses. The subject of mine was 'The Mutual Influence of Habit and Disease.' It fell within the province of Professor Rush to examine it. As I had the good luck to advocate

the favorite doctrines of the Professor in that essay, I got off very handsomely. Instead of putting me on the defensive, as several of my companions had been, the Doctor called me up, and, addressing the Trustees and Faculty, said, 'This dissertation, gentlemen, is a successful application of metaphysics to the practice of physic. I have read it twice through with attention, and have no objection to make to it.' I then had nothing to do but make my bow and sit down. . . .

"On the following day, June 6, 1804, I received my diploma, and returned to my father's dwelling to reside, after an absence of four years. Here I loitered away my time in a limited country practice, and in the study of Latin, for when I received my diploma I could not read a word of it, and my pride was piqued and my ambition excited to get rid of that opprobrium. I took lessons of a private tutor for a few weeks, and then set to work myself until I made considerable progress. Thus I passed my time for two years, moping in rural solitude over my grammar and dictionary, when not riding to see a patient; but I became discontented with my humdrum existence as a country practitioner, and at length resolved to abandon my rustic home for a life of more excitement and interest. I therefore in 1806 engaged myself as surgeon of an East India merchant ship bound to Calcutta. After a long and tedious voyage of five months, we landed in Calcutta. I went ashore to reside, and, being curious in the study of language, I procured a grammar and forthwith commenced the acquisition of the spoken jargon, as it is termed, of Bengal. We remained two months in port, during which I spent some delightful days in the East India Company's Botanic Garden, and made the acquaintance of Dr. Wallich, its director, the well known botanist. After an absence of thirteen months I reached my native land."

Some years after his return, he prepared, from his journal and memory, an account of his India voyage, which was published in the form of familiar letters in the thirteenth and fourteenth volumes of the Analectic Magazine.

In the year succeeding his return from Calcutta (1808) he settled in West Chester, and resumed the practice of medicine, and was soon in the enjoyment of an extensive and profitable business, which embraced a large extent of country and required laborious industry and perseverance

to give it the requisite attention, as physicians then were few and far between in the rural districts.

On the 1st of June, 1808, he married Catharine, daughter of General John Lacey and Antis, his wife, of New Jersey. General Lacey was an officer who had served with credit and ability in the Revolutionary War. An interesting sketch of his life and character, written by W. W. H. Davis, A. M., of Doylestown, Penn., was privately printed in 1868. It was an octavo of 124 pages.

Always anxious for self-improvement, Dr. Darlington commenced the study of the German language about that time under a private tutor, and soon made himself sufficiently familiar with it to be enabled to enter into the spirit and enjoy the beauties of the great writers of that tongue. He afterwards added to his linguistic acquirements a competent knowledge of the Spanish language. A passion for the study of languages remained with him through life, and he was an apt scholar in their acquisition.

In the year 1811 he was made a Trustee and Secretary of the West Chester Academy, then newly organized, an institution which gave an impulse to popular education in his native county, and which has sent forth from its walls men who have become distinguished in literature, science, and the arts, and who owe their success in life to the knowledge there acquired. The offices thus conferred upon him, he held through more than half a century, and up to his death, affording conclusive evidence of the high estimate formed by his friends of his services in the cause of the education of the people.

In 1813 he began to devote his leisure hours more especially to botanical investigations, with the view of preparing a descriptive catalogue of the phænogamous plants growing in the vicinity of West Chester, but his peaceful occupation was interrupted by the war then waging with Great Britain. Although educated in the

tenets of the Society of Friends, he became imbued with the spirit of a soldier, and took up arms and rose to the rank of Major of a regiment. The corps to which he was attached was however disbanded without experiencing any severer duty than the discipline of a camp required. Having however acquired a taste for military matters, he aided in keeping it alive among his associates. He was afterwards Colonel of a regiment of home volunteers, and commanded the escort to General Lafayette on his visit to Chester County and the battle fields of the Brandywine in 1825. His connection with military matters caused his disownment by the Society of Friends, of which he was a member, as it was contrary to their discipline to assist in or encourage war in any manner whatever.

While absent in the field in 1814, his fellow citizens at home, appreciating his worth, elected him, unsolicited, a member of the Fourteenth Congress. In 1816, in consequence of dissatisfaction existing towards his colleague in another county, (the single district system not having been then adopted,) he lost his election by seven votes; but this defeat was amply atoned for by triumphant elections to the Sixteenth and the Seventeenth Congress from the same district.

During his second term the celebrated Missouri question agitated the Union from one end to the other, and called forth the ablest efforts of the best men in Congress. On that question he made a memorable speech in favor of restricting slavery in the State of Missouri, as preliminary to her admittance as a member of the Union, which was published in Niles's Register, where, he remarked, it is preserved "like a fly in amber." This speech did infinite credit to his head and heart, and the subject was one on which he ever felt strong convictions of the truth of his views. While serving in the national legislature, he was distinguished for untiring and assiduous industry and attention to the duties of his station, a matter which

seems to be overlooked in later times by many who appear to think that the office is created for their own particular benefit, rather than for the general interests of their constituents.

In the summer of 1817 he began in earnest to prepare his work, and also to collect an herbarium of the plants of Chester County as an indispensable means of determining the species. Although he commenced the enumeration in 1813, it was not fully elaborated for the press until the winter of 1824–25. Its issue was retarded, in the mean time, on account of the appearance of Pursh's Flora and the subsequent publication of Nuttall's work on the North American Genera, and more especially of Dr. Barton's Flora Philadelphica, which latter comprised the greater portion of the plants of his district, — all seeming to him to supersede the utility of his project, — and for a time he relinquished the idea of printing the work. Believing, however, in the good results of local Floras in the development of science, he published the result of his labors in 1826, under the title of "Florula Cestrica: an Essay towards a Catalogue of the Phænogamous Plants, native and naturalized, growing in the vicinity of the Borough of West Chester, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; with brief Notices of their Properties and Uses in Medicine, Rural Economy, and the Arts." It was printed in West Chester for the author, and was an octavo of 152 pages, with illustrations colored by hand. The edition was limited, and copies are now rare.

In 1837 he published what may be called a second edition, under the title of "Flora Cestrica: an Attempt to enumerate and describe the Flowering and Filicoid Plants of Chester County, in the State of Pennsylvania." This was a more extended work than the former, and contained 640 pages. It was also printed in West Chester for the author. In it he adopted the Linnæan arrangement, considering the natural method as yet not sufficiently

established in its details for his purposes. His work is regarded as one of the most complete local Floras extant, and is a model for all works of a similar character that may be constructed on the artificial system of botany.

A third edition appeared in 1853, published by Lindsay and Blakiston of Philadelphia, under the title of "Flora Cestrica: an Herborizing Companion for the Young Botanists of Chester County, Pennsylvania." This edition was revised and reconstructed according to the natural system, to which were added those plants which had been discovered in the county since the preceding one was published, and it was extended so as to embrace the Anophytes and the Thallophytes. He also added five valuable and instructive discourses on the subject of botany.

In 1826, in conjunction with some of his intimate friends, he assisted in organizing the "Chester County Cabinet of Natural Science," of which institution he was President from its origin until his death. For thirty-seven years he labored assiduously for its welfare, devoting much time and energy by addresses and writings to awaken a general interest in the subjects connected with it. He bequeathed to this institution his valuable library of botanical books, and his Herbarium, containing the treasures of his life-long labors in botanical research. This he rearranged a few years before his death, adding the synonyms of each plant, thus facilitating the research of future botanists. He asserted that its eight thousand species were so completely catalogued and arranged according to their natural affinities, that any one of them could be promptly exhibited on demand.

He was chosen President of the Chester County Athenæum in 1831, and by his services rendered that institution valuable assistance.

He was a member of the first Board of Canal Commissioners of Pennsylvania, appointed in 1826, associated with Albert Gallatin, John Sergeant, Robert W. Patterson,

and David Scott. He served in that capacity nearly two years, the last of which he was President of the Board. The duties of the office calling him away from home more than was either convenient or agreeable, he resigned, and was almost immediately thereafter appointed Prothonotary and Clerk of the Courts of his native county by his political and personal friend, Governor John Andrew Shulze, the duties of which he discharged from August, 1827, until February, 1830. Whilst holding these offices, he co-operated with some of his friends in forming the Medical Society of Chester County. He held the position of President of this Society from its organization until 1852, when he resigned and was immediately elected an honorary member. In 1830 the legislature appointed him one of the Commissioners to lay out a State road from the Delaware River, near New Hope, in Bucks County, to the Maryland line. About the same time he assisted in exploring a route for a railroad from West Chester towards Philadelphia, to intersect the Columbia, now the Pennsylvania Railroad. He was made the first President of the company, and superintended the construction of the road, which was the first tributary to the State line of public works. In 1830, he was elected President of the Bank of Chester County, of which institution he had been one of the Commissioners named in the charter for receiving subscriptions to its capital stock, and a Director ever since its establishment, in 1814. He was President of the bank until his death, a period of thirty-three years.

Conceiving the idea of assisting the farmers of our country by a work expressly devoted to an account of those plants which it more especially concerns them to know, he prepared and published, in 1847, his "Agricultural Botany: an Enumeration and Description of useful Plants, and Weeds which merit the Notice or require the Attention of American Agriculturists." This was an

octavo volume of 270 pages, in which are described in plain and familiar terms, not only the useful cultivated plants, but all those which a careful and industrious farmer should extirpate from his soil. This work is one of the practical benefits which natural science sometimes bestows upon mankind, and there is good reason to believe that its influence has produced a beneficial effect upon husbandry. A second edition was published by Orange Judd & Co., of New York, in 1859, revised, with additions, by George Thurber, Professor of Botany in the New York College of Pharmacy. This edition is profusely illustrated, and contains 460 pages.

The deep interest he always felt in every votary of natural science, together with a strong personal attachment for a friend, induced him to collect together the letters, memoranda, etc., of Dr. William Baldwin, a native of his own county, who was also passionately devoted to botany, but who died in 1819, at the age of forty-one years, while on an expedition upon the Missouri under Major Long. These remains were given to the world in 1843, in a volume entitled "Reliquiæ Baldwinianæ: Selections from the Correspondence of the late William Baldwin, M. D., Surgeon in the U. S. Navy, with occasional Notes and a short Biographical Memoir." It was published by Kimber and Sharpless, Philadelphia, and contains 347 pages, duodecimo, with a portrait of Dr. Baldwin.

The pioneers of botany in Pennsylvania were Humphry Marshall and John Bartram; the former residing at the village of Marshalton, near West Chester, the latter at Darby, near Philadelphia. Dr. Darlington collected such portions of their correspondence as still remained in existence, comprising, together with their own letters, those of many eminent botanists of the day, including Dr. John Fothergill, Peter Collinson, and others, and published them, with biographical sketches, in one large

octavo volume of 585 pages, with illustrations of their homes, under the title of "Memorials of John Bartram and Humphry Marshall, with Notices of their Botanical Contemporaries." The former home of Humphry Marshall still stands at Marshalton, and the rare and curious forest trees that he planted around it have grown with years, and are objects of great interest to every votary of botanical learning. Humphry Marshall, it is believed, published the first truly indigenous botanical essay in this Western hemisphere. It appeared in 1785, in the form of a duodecimo of 174 pages, under the title of "Arbustum Americanum," and is dedicated to the officers and members of the American Philosophical Society. In these worthies of a former generation Dr. Darlington was deeply interested, and alluded to himself with his usual humility by speaking of his own name going down to posterity as an epiphyte clinging to their sturdy branches.

Dr. Darlington also wrote an "Historical Sketch of the Origin and Progress of the Borough of West Chester," and an interesting paper on the famous "Mason and Dixon's line." In the latter, he gives an excellent account of the memorable controversy between Lord Baltimore and the family of Penn. These papers were published in the West Chester Directory for 1857.

On the 20th of August, 1853, a sesqui-centennial gathering of the Clan Darlington was held at the old ancestral mansion in Chester County, at which about four hundred of the family made their appearance. A pamphlet prepared by Dr. Darlington was printed at the time, containing the speeches and proceedings, and a classified list of the descendants of Abraham Darlington, the emigrant ancestor. It is an octavo of 52 pages.

Dr. Darlington was a man of social habits, and a cheerful companion in the several societies of which he was a member. In his younger days he was much given to

poetry and rhyming. Many of his songs were written for the amusement of his associates, and, as he had a good voice, were always sung by him with eclat. During the period of his military ardor, his Muse took a patriotic flight, and his effusions were much in vogue in those stirring times. Afterwards, during heated political campaigns, he wrote songs in aid of his party, which had some influence in directing the public sentiment of the times in which they were written. Soon after taking his seat as a member of the Fourteenth Congress, he composed and sung at a dinner given on the 8th of January, 1816, by the Pennsylvania delegation to Commodores Decatur and Stewart and Captain Biddle of the Navy, a song commemorative of our naval victories, and historic of the deeds of the brave men of that day. This song received merited encomiums. A number of his songs found their way into the journals of the day, and some of them were afterwards collected and printed in a volume of 32 pages.

During the last few years of his life, Dr. Darlington was engaged in preparing a series of biographical and historical papers, entitled "Notæ Cestrienses: Notices of Chester County Men and Events." These papers were published in the "Village Record" of West Chester, a newspaper published by a son in law of Dr. Darlington in the years 1860 to 1862, running through about one hundred weekly numbers. They were the joint production of Dr. Darlington and his friend, J. Smith Futhey, about two thirds of the numbers being written by the former and one third by the latter.

His last work, completed a few months before his death, was a paper on "The Weeds injurious to Agriculture in the United States," written for the Agricultural Bureau.

He was ever ready and always disposed to contribute to the advancement of any literary or scientific enterprise by public addresses and lectures, and he was frequently

called upon for such gratuitous labors. More than twenty addresses, mostly upon botanical science or kindred subjects, were delivered by him on various occasions, and afterwards published. His constant desire was to educate the public mind to a love of scientific pursuits, and he lost no opportunity of communicating his own zeal to the young around him.

In his earlier years he was an ardent politician, and was a leader of the old Democratic party in his county. In the campaign of 1824, however, he supported Adams, and was from that time a Whig and latterly a Republican. As a political writer he was bold, nervous, and sententious, with a strong vein of sarcasm running through his compositions. In his numerous literary addresses and scientific dissertations his style was easy, plain, and flowing, mingling wit and humor with knowledge and instruction.

It is pleasant to record that his labors as a scientist have been appreciated by men whose commendations are of value. In 1825, Dr. Torrey, in attestation of the high value he placed on his contributions, gave his name to a new and remarkable variety of pitcher-plant detected in Upper Sacramento, California, calling it the Darlingtonia, with one species thus far known, the Californica. Dr. Torrey wrote concerning it, "I take pleasure in dedicating it to my highly esteemed friend, Dr. William Darlington, of West Chester, Pennsylvania, whose valuable botanical works have contributed so largely to the scientific reputation of our country." A similar honor had been previously conferred on him by Professor De Candolle, of Geneva, for the Doctor's "eminent services in the science of botany."

In 1851, William Darlington, Esq., a member of the West Chester bar and a cousin of Dr. Darlington, made a visit to Europe, and at the sesqui-centennial gathering of the Clan Darlington in 1853, to which reference has

been made, he said, "You will readily understand, that during a visit to the Royal Gardens at Kew, near London, it was with no small degree of pleasure I discovered the portrait of Dr. William Darlington, occupying a conspicuous place in the Museum, among the distinguished literary and scientific men of the world."

Dr. Darlington received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Yale College in 1848, and that of Doctor in Philosophy from Dickinson College in 1855.

He was elected a member of forty-five literary and scientific associations, among which were the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences, the American Philosophical Society, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and the Leyden Botanical Society, Holland. He was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, 6 January, 1858, and was chosen Honorary Vice President of the Society, 7 January, 1863.

In the spring of 1862, he had a slight stroke of paralysis, from which he partially recovered. This was followed in the early part of 1863 by another stroke, which rendered him helpless, and he gradually declined until the 23d of April, 1863, when he died, at the age of eighty-one years lacking five days. When the first warning was received, he well knew its significance, and said to those around him, "My work is done, my mission is ended, and I think I can say with Simeon of old, 'Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace.'" He died as he had lived, a Christian gentleman of great purity and simplicity of character. His mental faculties were almost unimpaired to the last, and he enjoyed with satisfaction, at a good old age, the consciousness of a well spent life, and the contemplation of the ripened fruits produced as the results of his earlier and later labors, and in the enjoyment of the respect of a grateful community he was enabled to feel that his career had been a useful

one to the people amongst whom Providence had placed him, and that his years were not employed like those of the fool or the sluggard, but improved for the benefit of himself and of future generations, as the seeds of knowledge once sown are not for a single harvest, but for all future time.

He was a consistent member of the Episcopal Church, and was for many years a Vestryman.

Twenty years before his death he wrote his own epitaph in Latin. In referring to it in his Autobiography he says: —

"I had a desire to prevent the partiality of surviving friends from resorting to common-place cemeterial eulogy, and yet had a wish for some botanical allusion, to meet the eye of any lover of plants who might happen to visit the spot while the memorial remained, so I prepared the following, which is intended as the expression of a kindly wish or ejaculation on the part of the future botanist who may see and recite it as he rambles by.

"Plantæ Cestrienses, quas dilexit atque illustravit, super tumulum ejus semper floreant." (The plants of Chester, which he loved and described, may they blossom forever above his tomb.)

The epitaph thus prepared has been inscribed upon his memorial stone in the Oaklands Cemetery, near West Chester, where his remains repose.

Mrs. Catharine Darlington, wife of Dr. William Darlington, was born November 4, 1785, and died February 15, 1847. They had eight children: — (1) John Lacey Darlington, born November 23, 1809, was for many years engaged in the nursery business at West Chester, Penn. (2) Antis Lacey Darlington, born May 13, 1811; died September 2, 1820. (3) Benjamin Smith Barton Darlington, born May 13, 1813; died at Portsmouth, N. H., February 28, 1845. He was a Lieutenant in the United States Navy, and after seventeen years' service died of a disease contracted during the first cruise of our squadron on the coast of Africa under the stipulations of the Ash-

burton Treaty which concern the slave trade. He was named after Dr. Benjamin Smith Barton, Professor in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania when Dr. Darlington was a student there, and an intimate friend of the Doctor. Lieutenant Darlington went by the name of Barton. (4) Jane Darlington, born February, 1817; married Henry S. Evans, who was editor and proprietor of the "Village Record," a newspaper published in West Chester from April, 1834, until his death. Mr. Evans was for seven years a member of the legislature of Pennsylvania. He was born April 1, 1813, and died February 9, 1872. His widow and sons continued to own and conduct the newspaper referred to. It was in the office of the "Village Record," and under Mr. Evans, that Bayard Taylor learned the business of a printer. (5) Edward C. Darlington was born in May, 1821, and died in April, 1874. He was a printer, and was for some years editor and proprietor of the Lancaster (Penn.) "Examiner and Herald." He afterwards removed to Yorktown, Virginia, and died there. (6) Catharine Lacey Darlington was born May 13, 1823; was Directress, during the Civil War, of the Union Hospital in Baltimore, under Miss Dix. She became the wife of Dr. Anson Parsons. (7) Sarah Painter Darlington, born in 1826, was several years Principal of St. Mary's Hall, an Episcopal institution for the education of young ladies at Faribault, Minnesota. She was an accomplished scholar and linguist. She died February 19, 1881, unmarried. (8) William Baldwin Darlington, born May 15, 1828; died February 16, 1878. He was during the war acting Colonel of the 18th Pennsylvania Cavalry, and lost a leg in the service. He was postmaster at West Chester from June 3, 1865, to January 31, 1877.

Soon after the death of Dr. Darlington two brief memorials appeared, one by the Hon. Washington Townsend of West Chester, containing a portrait of the Doctor,

and the other by Dr. Thomas P. James, then of Philadelphia, the latter of which was read before the American Philosophical Society, February 19, 1864. The writer is indebted to these sketches for some of the material and a portion of the text of this memoir.

CHARLES TURELL

Charles Turell was a son of Joseph and Sarah Turell, and was born in Salem, Massachusetts, August 7, 1786. His father, Joseph Turell, Jr., was born about 1750, and his mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Barry, was born in Lynn in 1758. His grandfather, Joseph Turell, who is said to have been secretary to Governor Thomas Hutchinson, died in 1778, and was buried in Copp's Hill burial ground, Boston.

When Charles was thirteen years old, in the year 1799, he entered as an apprentice the office of "The Salem Gazette," which was established in 1789, ten years previous, by Mr. Thomas C. Cushing, who was then the proprietor and publisher. After completing his apprenticeship in 1807, he was connected with the Gazette six years longer, till 1813. His brother Joseph was also employed on that paper, Charles serving in the literary department, and Joseph being engaged in the business affairs. Many years after he wrote in high terms of Mr. Cushing, saying that he had lived with him "in uninterrupted friendship more than fourteen years, from 1799 to 1813."

Mr. Turell was a member of the Active Fire Club of Salem. A printed list before me gives his place of business as at the Gazette printing office, and his residence, "Widow Kinsman's brick house, Brown Street, 4th below the Church."

In the summer of 1813 he made arrangements for the purchase of "The Portsmouth Oracle," a newspaper published at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, supporting the Federal Republican party. On the 20th of July he issued a prospectus at Salem, and obtained the names of seventy-five of the principal citizens of his native town and its vicinity as subscribers to his paper. This clearly shows the reputation which Mr. Turell had gained in the town in which he had spent his youth and early manhood. The subscription paper with the autograph signatures is preserved by the family.

The eminent antiquary, John Farmer, A. M., in his "History of Newspapers in New Hampshire," published in the "American Quarterly Register" for November 1840, gives a history of the Portsmouth Oracle. From this article, and from information furnished me by Mr. James Rindge Stanwood of Portsmouth, we learn that the Oracle was commenced by Mr. Charles Peirce, June 4, 1793, under the title of "The Oracle of the Day." The title was subsequently changed, first to "The United States Oracle," and next to "The Portsmouth Oracle." Mr. Peirce continued to publish the paper till June 27, 1801, when it was transferred to Messrs. William and Daniel Treadwell, who became the publishers. Afterwards Mr. William Treadwell became sole proprietor.

Mr. Turell purchased the property from the last named gentleman. The price paid for the presses, type, and other printing apparatus, and the good will, was fifteen hundred dollars. The contract, dated October 20, 1813, and signed by William Treadwell and Charles Turell, is preserved by Mr. Turell's family, and is now before me. The first number of the Portsmouth Oracle that bears the name of Mr. Turell as publisher is dated Saturday, September 25, 1813. In the previous issue, September 18th, Mr. Treadwell announced that he had disposed of the establishment to Mr. Turell, by whom the paper

would thereafter be published. It is evident that Mr. Turell began the publication of the Oracle before the sale was completed.

Mr. Turell, in a brief prospectus of the paper which he issued at Salem on the 20th of July, 1813, says: "In tendering his services to the public as its editor, he will be sparing of promises. A sense of right, however, impels him to the avowal that gentlemen surpassed by none in talents and patriotism have kindly offered their assistance and support."

The first number of the Oracle published by Mr. Turell, that for September 25, 1813, was issued from No. 11 Market Street. It contains a prospectus signed by him, the greater portion of which we extract, as follows: —

"It may not be improper for the present proprietor and conductor to make some statement of the principles which will form his guide, and of what may be expected by an enlightened public before which he appears as an applicant for its patronage and support. With regard to the politics, the Oracle will be conducted, as it has heretofore been, on the true Federal Republican principles, as established by Washington and supported by his followers. With a full conviction that the evils which now oppress and overwhelm our once happy country were caused by a departure from the policy and maxims of our illustrious political father, he believes our national prosperity and dignity can be regained only by a return to those principles and maxims.

"Whatever may contribute to diffuse correct information, to dispel the prejudice of misguided zeal, to correct the honest errors of misinformed opinion, to enlighten the ignorant and confirm the wavering in right principles, to check the licentious and strengthen the weak, to awaken the careless and convince the doubting, — in a word, whatever may tend to enlighten the public mind and excite the people to their true interests, are objects which have engaged the attention of our wise and patriotic politicians. They are intimately connected with the restoration of sound principles and permanent national welfare, — they are necessary to a purification of the body politic, — to a reformation of political errors, and of the corruption of public opinion.

"To aid in the promotion of these important objects in the great cause which involves the dearest interests of our common country,

the conductor of this paper will use his honest, though humble exertions. If he cannot effect so much as his zeal might prompt him to hope, or as the public may justly expect, still he will flatter himself that something may be contributed towards the great end of restoring national and individual prosperity. But with the able assistance which has been offered, and upon which he relies, to render the Oracle a valuable political paper, he is enabled to speak with more confidence; and he feels an assurance that the reasonable expectations of a candid public will not be disappointed.

"As a journal of news, it will be his aim to give the Oracle the character of impartiality and correctness. He will not withhold from his readers any important intelligence, either foreign or domestic, because it may not happen to be agreeable to his wishes."

It was the custom, at that time, for apprentices in newspaper offices to deliver the papers to subscribers. A poetical address to the patrons of the paper was annually prepared for the carrier, generally by the editor. This address was printed and delivered on New Year's day to the subscribers, who rewarded the carrier by a gratuity, the sum being left to the liberality of the individual. Some of the best writers tried their hands at writing New Year's Addresses for carriers of newspapers. A carriers' address for January, 1814, was written by Mr. Turell to serve for the carriers of the Salem Gazette as well as those of the Portsmouth Oracle. This is preserved in his own autograph by his family. It is entitled, "New Year Address of the Carriers of the Salem Gazette and Portsmouth Oracle to their respective Patrons, 1814." The war with England was then in its second year. This and the fire which devastated a large portion of Portsmouth the previous month are particularly referred to. We quote a few stanzas: —

"Soon may disastrous war forever cease,
Nor tyrants' thrones rise on distress of nations;
Soon may the reign of righteousness and peace,
From Heaven descending, bless all generations.

"Thus shall our humble prayers incessant rise,
'Mid scenes of woe to feeling heart distressing;
Thus may the Almighty Ruler of the skies
Vouchsafe to human kind His richest blessing.

"Nor will the candor of our patrons doubt,
'Mid scenes of darkness and disaster, whether
The lads of Salem and of Portsmouth ought
In times like these to tune their hearts together.

"Unhappy Portsmouth! What do we behold!
Thy streets in ashes, and thy children weeping.
Kind Heaven protect them from the winter's cold,
And ever have them in His holy keeping.

"May tender sympathy warm every breast,
And Heavenly mercy move all hearts to pity;
And the poor sufferers, houseless and distressed,
Obtain the succor due the weeping city."

Mr. Turell also wrote New Year's addresses for the Commercial Advertiser of Portsmouth for the years 1826 and 1827, which are said to have been meritorious.

Mr. Turell edited his newspaper in a creditable and very successful manner. Among his personal friends and the contributors to his paper were Daniel Webster and Jeremiah Mason, as well as the Langdons, Cutters, Havens, and Sherburnes of Portsmouth.

In 1821, Mr. Turell sold the Oracle to Mr. Tobias H. Miller, who changed the title to "The Portsmouth Journal of Literature and Politics," and engaged as editor the well known writer, Mr. Nathaniel Appleton Haven, Jr., who held the position till 1825. In 1835, Mr. Miller sold the Journal to Mr. Charles W. Brewster, who in 1853 associated with him his son, Mr. Lewis W. Brewster. The father died on the 4th of August, 1868, and the son still continues the publication of the Portsmouth Journal of Literature and Politics, as editor and proprietor.

In 1825 he commenced the publication of "The Commercial Advertiser," which he published for a few years. In 1830 he removed from Portsmouth. While residing

in that town he took a deep interest in everything relating to its affairs, and was ready to help every deserving object. The Portsmouth Athenæum received his aid. He furnished it with newspapers, and at one time he held the office of Cabinet Keeper.

Mr. John Webb of Portsmouth said of him to a friend : —

> "No other person here ever had the taste to get up so good a weekly newspaper. His memory was remarkable ; and as I recall his conversations with his contemporaries, of men and things of former days, I am reminded of what was written of Thomas H. Benton, 'A walking book-case, — on its shelves the archives of the past.'"

Mr. Turell removed to the city of New York in the year 1830. Here he became one of the editors of "The New York Gazette," of which Robert Lang, son of William Lang, was the proprietor and publisher. After Mr. Lang's death he became one of the editors of "The New York Commercial Advertiser," and held this position till he was compelled to relinquish it by being obliged to undergo a severe surgical operation. He became a partial invalid, but continued to write for the journals of the day.

A Printers' Banquet was held in New York City, January 17, 1850, the anniversary of Dr. Franklin's birth, by the New York Typographical Society. The chairman, General Chandler, invited Mr. Turell to prepare a paper for the occasion, which he did. Though time did not allow the paper to be read at the festival, it was printed as an appendix to the published proceedings. Mr. Turell's subject was the longevity of printers. His attention was drawn to the subject by seeing it stated in the newspapers, a short time previous, that printers were necessarily, from their vocation, short-lived, their average age being stated as thirty-one years. From a list of nearly two hundred of his brethren whom he had known per-

sonally or with whom he had held correspondence, he furnished notices of those who had been conspicuous during that and the preceding age, and who reached a ripe old age. Franklin, eighty-four, Isaiah Thomas, eighty-two, Benjamin Russell, eighty-five, and other equally striking examples were named, and from these ages down to sixty years. We extract from the paper a portion relating to the dignity of the art: —

"Printers should never lose sight of the dignity of the profession, for the most eminent men have embraced it. To say nothing of those whose names are as familiar as household words, there are amateurs of high standing who have adopted it as a pastime and pleasure. Some of the noblemen of England — to their honor be it mentioned — have printing offices attached to their country seats, and superintend their conduct. And this is effected without stint of means. They employ the best workmen in the realm. Their type, paper, ink, and binding are all of unsurpassed beauty, and they throw out the rarest specimens of the art to be found in the libraries of Europe. They are generally confined to small editions, — books printed, not published, — designed chiefly for local or family distribution. A quarto copy of one of these works has recently fallen under the eye of the writer, and he has no hesitation in saying it is one of the most elegant that ever fell from any press. Even Napoleon, in the plenitude of his imperial dignity, was supervisor of the press. When Emperor of the French, he caused an edition of one hundred and twenty copies of Lebrun's translation of the Odes of Horace to be printed in gold, on vellum, by Didot, the court publisher, and presented a copy to Mr. Madison, then President of the United States. The value of each book was stated to be fourteen hundred dollars. Lucien, his brother, whom the Emperor proscribed and banished, had a great fondness for the art. He who had refused a crown from the hand of Napoleon, when he embarked from Italy in the American ship Hercules, with his valuable effects, for Philadelphia, in 1809, with a retinue of forty persons, had a printing establishment on board, with operatives, to execute his great work, the epic poem, 'Charlemagne.' The Hercules, from stress of weather and sickness in Lucien's family, was obliged to put into Malta, where they became prisoners of war to the British. It is an honorable trait in the officers of the frigate which captured them, that they relinquished all claims to the property of the eminent man who had been in previous years

President of the Council of Five Hundred. Lucien retired to England, unmolested by the government, and there completed his book. I am indebted for these facts to my brother, who was an officer of the Hercules, which vessel had been previously confiscated at Naples, by Murat, under the infamous Rambouillet decree."

Mr. Turell's death occurred at Red Bank, New Jersey, May 26, 1863, when he was in the seventy-seventh year of his age. This adds another instance of the longevity of printers to those named in his paper. He was married at Salem, Mass., in 1808, by the Rev. Thomas Barnard, D. D., to Miss Elizabeth Green of Beverly, daughter of John and Lydia (Page) Green, who was born at Beverly, January 8, 1789, and died in New York City, May 9, 1844. Their children were: —

1. William Turell, born at Salem, April 20, 1809; married at Harlem, N. Y., Dec. 15, 1836, to Miss Louisa Marilla Drake, daughter of Judge Jeremiah John Drake. She died in New York, Dec. 27, 1859, and he died at Somerville, Mass., July 12, 1861.

2. Elizabeth Page Turell, born at Salem, Jan. 17, 1811, and died at Portsmouth, N. H., July 28, 1816.

3. Sarah Turell, born at Salem, July 13, 1813, and married in New York to Joseph Davis Beers of that city. He died in New York, June 3, 1863. She is living in New York City.

4. Martha Ann Turell, born at Portsmouth, N. H., April 18, 1816.

5. Charles Joseph Turell, born at Portsmouth, June 2, 1818, married in New York, Feb. 6, 1850, Miss Serena Dickie, daughter of Patrick Dickie of that city. He died at Jersey City, N. J., Jan. 29, 1866.

6. Elizabeth Page Turell, born at Portsmouth, May 20, 1820, and died in that town, Oct. 28, 1821.

7. Garland Turell, born at Portsmouth, October, 1822. He died in New York City, January 12, 1893.

8. Elizabeth Page Turell, born at Portsmouth, Jan. 15, 1825, and died there, Nov. 13, 1828.

9. Lucy Sutton Turell, born at Portsmouth, Aug. 20, 1828. She married in New York, Jan. 4, 1849, Charles Canterbury, son of Major Jacob and Mrs. Charlotte (Stetson) Canterbury. He died at Hull, Mass., Aug. 13, 1886. They had children: (1) Charles

Turell Canterbury, born at West Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 22, 1849; (2) William Headley Canterbury, born at Auburndale, Mass., Feb. 10, 1852; married, June 19, 1873, Miss Helen Homer Pierce, daughter of Samuel Bowen Pierce, of Dorchester, Mass.

10. Horton Bethune Turell, born in New York, Aug. 2, 1833, and died there, Nov. 5, 1840.

Mr. Turell was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, January 6, 1847.

He never held public office and took no active part in politics except by his writings. He was quiet and unobtrusive in his manners, and was valued by his friends as an interesting and agreeable companion. He was a fluent and graceful writer. His ideas flowed so rapidly that he often set them in type, instead of writing them, for the press. He wrote very gracefully in verse. Some of his campaign songs had particular merit.

NOAH MARTIN

Noah Martin, son of Samuel and Sally (Cochrane) Martin, was born in Epsom, N. H., July 26, 1801. His father, Samuel Martin, born May 26, 1762, married Sally Cochrane, eldest daughter of Major James Cochrane, of Pembroke, — a man of much consideration and wealth, — who had children, Polly, Thomas, James, Noah, and Nancy.

Samuel, father of the subject of our notice, was a person of marked integrity and firmness of character. Having served his country in the Revolutionary War, when pensions came to be granted by Congress he refused to apply for one, saying that, as he enlisted voluntarily and received an equivalent for services rendered, he had no further claim upon government, and he would never receive a penny of pension money.

Their immigrant ancestors settled in Londonderry, N. H., and both upon the paternal and maternal side were of that sterling stock, the Scotch-Irish. Fond of books and study, dissatisfied with the advantages furnished by the district school, after having stipulated with his father to be released from the obligations existing between parent and minor child, he earnestly set about pursuing his education, with a view to entering one of the professions, by placing himself under the tuition of the Rev. Jonathan Curtis, of Epsom, completing his academical and classical education under the instruction

of the venerable Father Vose, of Pembroke Academy. Choosing the profession of medicine, he commenced his medical studies with Dr. Pillsbury, of Pembroke, remaining under his tuition one year, and spending the two succeeding years with Dr. Graves, of Deerfield. He attended medical lectures at Dartmouth College, and graduated from the Medical Department of that College in the class of 1824. Returning to Deerfield, he entered into partnership with Dr. Graves, remaining with him one year. In 1825 he located at Great Falls, a thriving manufacturing village in the town of Somersworth. On October 15th of the same year he married Mary J., daughter of Dr. Robert and Abiah (Kingman) Woodbury, of Barrington, with whom he had become acquainted while teaching in that town. Miss Woodbury combined in a rare degree sound judgment, energy, forethought, and tact. Quick to see and think, forgetful of self when relieving others, she was especially fitted for the position of a physician's wife, ever helpful, sympathizing, and trustful.

After a residence of nine years at Great Falls, the people having honored him with many tokens of appreciation and respect, and having established an enviable reputation as physician and surgeon, he removed, in 1834, to Dover, where he spent the remaining years of his life.

Dr. Martin was elected a member of the Strafford District Medical Society in 1835, and was President in 1841 and 1842, became a member of the New Hampshire Medical Society in 1836, and President in 1858, and a member of the American Medical Association in 1849. He was one of the founders of the Dover Medical Association, its first President in 1849, and re-elected in 1850. He was a delegate from the New Hampshire Medical Society, in 1849, to examine the medical students at Dartmouth College, and delivered an address to the graduating class.

Dr. Martin was a Representative from Somersworth in the legislature of 1830, and from Dover in 1837. In the latter house he was Chairman of the Committee on the State Prison. He was a member of the Senate from Strafford County in 1835 and 1836, serving as Chairman of the Committee on Banks and as a member of the Committees on the Judiciary and on Agriculture and Manufactures in 1835, and as Chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary and a member of the Committee on Schools and Seminaries of Learning in 1836. He was Governor of the State in 1852 and 1853, filling the office to the acceptance of his constituency and with honor to himself. He was a Trustee of the New Hampshire House of Reformation for Juvenile and Female Offenders in 1855.

He was President of the Strafford County Savings Bank at Dover from 1844 to 1852, when he resigned; and was a Director in the Dover Bank from 1847 to 1855, and in the Strafford Bank from 1860 to the time of his death. In 1851–53 he was President of the Dover Library. He filled other stations of trust, evidences of the esteem with which he was regarded. He early became a Freemason, and, on the introduction of that order, an Odd Fellow, and was loyal to their principles through life.

Dr. Martin was elected an Honorary Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society in 1853, and was a Vice-President in 1855. He became a member of the New Hampshire Historical Society in 1853, and was a charter member of the New Hampshire State Agricultural Society, and its Vice-President in 1851.

He always manifested much interest in agriculture, deeming it the "parent art" of his State, and when chief magistrate proposed the formation of an Agricultural Commission, and urged the introduction of agriculture as a branch of education in the schools.

His opinions on finance were sagacious, sound, and

conservative. He held that interests committed to corporate trust should receive the same watchful care, and be guided by the same principles of honesty, honor, and economy which are wont to characterize individual interests.

In the political honors conferred upon him he dignified the offices which he filled. As a politician, he was comprehensive and statesmanlike in his views, conservative and consistent in his acts, clinging to his principles at whatever cost, and almost prophetic in his perceptions of the results of fanatical zeal. Familiar with the political history of our country, venerating the founders of the republic, and regarding the government they established as the grandest, noblest, and best the world has ever known, these with a convincing force of argument, a perspicuous arrival at conclusions from the premises taken, uttered with sincerity, candor, and freedom from prejudice, bore an equal power of conviction to the political circle which gathered around him that his professional acumen carried to his medical brethren.

His profession satisfied his heart. Although political honors were bestowed upon him, it was at the urgent importunities of friends, rather than from any desire or effort on his own part, these pleasant testimonials were accepted. Standing at the head of his profession in his section, his counsel and advice eagerly sought in cases of difficulty and danger, he never assumed superiority over his medical associates, but always maintained in his intercourse with them and their patients the observance of those forms of medical etiquette which contribute so essentially to harmonize the professional brotherhood. Ever courteous, the dignity of his personal bearing insured respectful consideration, frequently mingled with a slight feeling of awe. His diagnosis of disease was marked by quick perception, nice discrimination, accurate judgment, and an almost intuitive cognizance of the

remedial agents required, using them as circumstances demanded. A physician both by natural aptitude and education, he inspired his patients with confidence, trust, and love. He was the depositary not only of their physical ills, but of their individual perplexities and trials. His wise and just counsels were kindly given, and many a crushed heart has felt its burden lightened by his words of true sympathy, and such confidences were inviolate.

In relieving suffering he was no respecter of persons, serving the humblest object of his care, from whom no pecuniary benefit could come, with the same solicitude and unremitting attention that he bestowed upon his wealthiest patron; the consciousness of the performance of duty to his fellow man, thereby serving his God, being its own recompense. He ever loved his profession with the ardor of youth, watching its fair fame, seeking its continued advancement, making many sacrifices for its sake, and fully appreciating its responsibilities and duties. His standard was high. He was ever seeking higher attainment, and was a living example of those principles and aims to which he desired his younger medical brothers to aspire. Familiar in his experience as a physician with the multitudinous forms of disease amid the sufferings and errors of life, he cast the sweet mantle of charity over the faults and weaknesses of others. Practising the strictest temperance in all things, he was always striving to induce the same practice in others. What a power of persuasion does the physician, who holds the confidence of so many hearts, exert upon the minds of those brought under his influence! He strengthened the weak by the force of his own resolution; the erring, he gently led back to the paths of virtue. The sense of his accountability was always present with him. He who fulfilled the duties of life to the best of his ability, under all circumstances, with a spirit of dependence upon God, filled his measure of Christian life.

The faculties of his mind, deep reasoning powers, fine judgment, and logical acumen fitted him to form opinions not easily controverted, which caused him to be regarded as a controlling spirit wherever he was placed. His range of thought was comprehensive, and he continually added thereto by investigation and study. When not engaged in the active duties of his profession, he was busy with book or pen. He gave very little time or thought to social life, beyond that enjoyed in his family and with a few friends. Life was to him too earnest and serious, too full of grave responsibilities, to be spent in pursuit of pleasure. He made it disciplinary, and preparatory for the perfected life hereafter.

His charities were made grateful and touching by the kindly sympathy with which they were given. A love of simplicity was a noted characteristic.

Of a poetic temperament, he was fond of Nature, drawing in many truths from her exhaustless stores, finding

> "books in the running brooks,
> Sermons in stones, and good in everything,"

delighting in her quiet loveliness, her marvellous beauty of tint and form, of forest and flower. With heart attuned to her sweet melodies, none of her beauties or harmonies escaped his notice. He looked "through nature up to nature's God," in humble love and adoration.

For many years before the close of his life he had seen premonitory symptoms of a sudden death, and although for some time he took no journey, or drive even, without some member of his family accompanying him if possible, avoiding crowds, assemblies, exciting debate, and vitiated atmosphere, which affected him very seriously, attending church on stormy days only when smaller audiences insured an atmosphere better suited to his condition, — keeping his business matters so accurately and methodically arranged that no obscurity or doubt could exist if

other eyes than his own rested upon them, gathering in each night the uneven threads of the previous day's interests, — he passed in and out among his patients with cheerfulness, no apparent shadow hanging over him, relieving, cheering, renewing hope, and consoling, until he fell in the midst of his labors.

On the morning of May 28, 1863, he arose as usual, and while preparing to go to his office was seized with violent pain in the head accompanied with extreme dizziness and nausea. After reaching his room, exhausted by the exertion he had made, resting upon the bedside a few moments, he said, "I thank God I am here," and the wife and daughters near him knew that this was an expression of gratitude to God that the attack had come upon him in his own home. Medical aid was summoned immediately; but he sank into unconsciousness, and in the short space of an hour and a half from the commencement of the attack life ceased, from apoplexy; but so gentle was the passing of the spirit that the exact moment of departure was hardly perceptible.

The intelligence of his death cast a gloom over the community, and to many beyond the circle of relatives it was a personal grief. A life such as his cannot pass away without leaving a vacancy in the community which must be long felt; and, when the example and influence were always for the right, it is well that they should not be forgotten, but should linger in the memory like the sweet fragrance of flowers.

Mrs. Martin deceased June 30, 1880. Two daughters survive, Elizabeth A. and Caroline M., both unmarried.

DANIEL HENSHAW

Daniel Henshaw, the subject of this sketch, was a man of a very distinct personality. He came of good Puritan stock, being descended from William Henshaw of Toxteth Park near Liverpool. The tradition with regard to the sons of William Henshaw, which Mr. Savage considered as doubtful, but which the family have always regarded as authentic, reads like a page taken from some romance. It was briefly this: that Joshua Henshaw, a member of Parliament and a man of wealth and influence, who had taken sides against the King's party, fell in the battle of Edgehill, in 1642, leaving a widow and two young sons, Joshua and Daniel; that the widow died in the following year; that, by her husband's will, his property, in case the sons died without issue, should descend to his steward; that after the death of their mother the boys, when eight and ten years of age, were sent over to Boston, between which town and Lancashire there was at that time much intercourse; that the steward afterwards seized upon the landed property of his deceased master, and that these boys never recovered their father's estate, though the elder went over to England to establish his claim to it, and died there under suspicious circumstances. Daniel Henshaw, who died in 1863, has left on record this tale, which he had from his father and grandfather, the latter of whom was in his twentieth year when the common progenitor of the Henshaw family, and the elder of these

two brothers born in England, died. Besides the authority of family tradition, the troubled times in England during the seventeenth century gave unusual opportunities for fraudulent and unjust stewardships, — the case of the elder Winthrop is one in point, — and the supposed wrong to the founder of the family in this country has always found credence with his descendants. Tradition, which often rests upon a very slender foundation, but "which sometimes brings down truths that history has let slip," has in this case been proved to be correct in many particulars.

Mr. William S. Appleton in his genealogical researches in England, in 1888, came upon the will of "one Peter Ambrose, of Toxteth, Lancashire, written in 1653 and proved in 1654–5, in which he mentions his sons Joshua and Nehemiah." He also speaks of money advanced to Joshua and Daniel Henshaw, late of Toxteth, who are now in New England.* And in the "Heraldic Journal" † we read: "Joshua and Daniel were born in Lancashire, England, and were brought to this country when the elder brother was less than ten years of age. It is said that they were sent here by parties interested in keeping them out of England, as they were heirs to considerable property; and this tradition is, to a certain degree, corroborated by documents remaining. . . . Joshua was married in Dorchester [Mass.] in 1670, and in 1688 he went to England with the purpose of claiming certain lands which had belonged to his father and were then in the possession of the heirs of his steward, one Peter Ambrose. On his arrival in England Mr. Henshaw filed a bill in Chancery against Joshua Ambrose, son of Peter, who was then in possession of the land. The bill was dismissed on technical grounds in 1690, but on the necessary proofs being produced, in 1692, the case was restored to the docket. The suit seems to have been dropped at the time of Hen-

* N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. XLII. p. 312.

† Vol. IV. p. 121, 1888.

shaw's decease, in 1719, but the extract from the records which we have seen seems to concede the fact of his father's former ownership of certain lands. In 1701, and for the purposes of this suit, Mr. Henshaw had a brief account of his immediate ancestry prepared by Robert Dale, Richmond Herald, and this pedigree is now remaining at Heralds' College, London."

It appears, then, that the father of these two boys above spoken of was William, and not Joshua, as the family tradition had it, and that he was killed, not at Edgehill in 1642, but in the taking of Liverpool in 1644; that he was a landed proprietor; that, in some way, his steward was in possession of his patron's lands at the time of his own decease; and that the sense of personal wrong carried the elder son of William Henshaw back to England, to prosecute, for many years, an unsuccessful suit to recover his father's estate.

This Joshua, it is said, was the common ancestor of all the Henshaws in this country, his younger brother, Daniel, having died without issue. They were a brave and sturdy race, and the characteristics of their progenitors are constantly cropping out, here and there, in their descendants; and in the individual who is the subject of this notice as well. *Esse quam Videri* was their old family motto, — Reality rather than Seeming, — which was again and again exemplified in their careers.

From Joshua, who married Elizabeth Sumner of Dorchester, Daniel Henshaw was descended in the fourth generation. He was the son of Colonel William Henshaw and his second wife, Phebe Swan. He was one of ten children, and was born in Leicester, May 9, 1782, to which place his grandfather had moved from Boston, with a large family, in 1748. His farm was in the easterly part of the town, adjoining Worcester, and here he spent the remainder of his days, preferring a retired life of laborious industry to the noise and bustle of a seaport.

"There was no man," says his grandson, "in the region more remarkable for his humility, sincerity, and unostentatious piety. He appeared to be in no way solicitous for distinction, but rather avoided office and public life. Yet he was invariably resorted to by his neighbors as arbitrator in difficult cases, and was always chosen Moderator at their town meetings." He was an ardent patriot, and took an active part, during the Revolutionary period, in the deliberations of the people of Leicester. Joshua, too, the brother of Daniel's grandfather, was one of the foremost men in Boston in opposition to the tyranny of the English Ministry in the years preceding the Revolution. His name is often associated with the names of James Otis, Samuel Adams, John Hancock, John Adams, Joseph Warren, and other stanch patriots, who frequently met at his house for consultation.

In 1775, Daniel's father, Colonel William Henshaw, who had had considerable military experience in the French War under General Amherst, was an active officer in the army under Washington that beleaguered Boston, and was appointed Adjutant General in June of that year. He distinguished himself in the campaign on Long Island and elsewhere, but retired from the army in 1777. The memoir of Colonel Henshaw by the late Ex-Governor Washburn, with additional reminiscences by Harriet E. Henshaw of Leicester, one of his grandchildren, shows him to have been a man of great spirit and an ardent lover of Liberty, — "equally an object of admiration in his military and in his private life."

Daniel's mother, Phebe Swan, a lineal descendant of the famous John Alden, was of Quaker parentage. At an early age, however, she became a member of a Congregational Church, and was a woman of devoted piety. To her precepts and example may be traced the vein of seriousness, not a little tinctured with the Puritanism of his earlier ancestry, which formed a prominent trait in

his character. He was fitted for college at the Leicester Academy, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1806. Being of a mature age when he entered, he "did not find," he says, "the College, as originally, consecrated 'Christo et Ecclesiæ,' but anything rather than a nursery of piety." He left this testimony years afterwards, in a long letter to his pastor, the Rev. A. L. Stone, D.D., which is in the nature of an autobiography. It bears the marks of the utmost sincerity; and though he passes in review the men and things of his day and generation, it is in a tone of humility, and without a tinge of self-righteousness. It was while he was a student in college that he went through a period of severe religious struggle, upon which we have no space to dwell, but which throws light upon his whole subsequent career.

He chose the profession of Law, because, as he says, "he thought he should be unfit to preach," studied with the Hon. Nathaniel Paine of Worcester, and commenced practice in Winchendon, in 1809, where he continued for twenty-one years. In his professional practice he "designed to be honest, humane, and modest" in his charges, and there is abundant evidence to show that he was conscientious in carrying out this purpose, if not sometimes over-scrupulous.

In 1820, when the first Convention for revising the State Constitution was about to assemble, he wrote several communications for the Worcester Spy, in answer to some articles in a Boston paper which were copied in the Spy, and which appealed, as he thought, to the worst passions and prejudices of the community. He entered upon this work with diffidence, at the solicitation of some of his friends, but his communications were highly approved, and "had the full effect desired. They brought the obnoxious articles and their author into ridicule." Yet, he tells us, they did not remove his self-distrust; so that, for the next five years, he wrote

little for the press. In 1825, he was appointed, by the Worcester County Agricultural Society, of which Governor Lincoln was President, chairman of a committee for viewing the best farms in the county. He spent much time in examining what was peculiar and interesting in the management and cultivation of several farms in each town which he visited, and then made an extended Report of the information which he had gathered. This Report, though of considerable length, was copied, according to the vote of the Society, in all the Worcester County papers, besides some in Boston. In it Mr. Henshaw earnestly advocated "the exclusion of liquors in the management of farms." This idea soon found favor among the farmers, and was "one of the means which led to the forming of Temperance Societies, which began in that neighborhood, the next spring, and which spread like wildfire through the State."

In 1825, he was appointed Postmaster of Winchendon, which office he held till 1830. About this time he addressed a long letter to the Postmaster General, "on the nature, the design, and benefits of the Post Office Establishment; of the duties of its officers, and the necessity of reform." This letter was published in the Worcester Yeoman, and Mr. Denny, the editor of that paper, having died a few days afterward, the proprietors of the Yeoman, embracing some of the principal men of the county, unanimously invited Mr. Henshaw to succeed Mr. Denny. The invitation was communicated to him by Judge Pliny Merrick, accompanied by a special request from himself that he would accept the position. Mr. Henshaw considered this an important era in his career, and as he now began to turn his serious attention to journalism, which must necessarily lead to his withdrawal from the active duties of a lawyer, he undoubtedly judged correctly. From this time forward, in the new field which was opened to him,

he found an opportunity to champion many of the leading reforms of the day. The Yeoman had hitherto been forward in its opposition to Freemasonry, and Mr. Henshaw's views on that subject were in harmony with those of his predecessor. Temperance and Slavery, too, were beginning to be very prominent topics of discussion, and in the advocacy of temperance reform he became obnoxious to many citizens in Worcester, and especially to some of the younger men in the community, who threatened to cane him if he ever showed himself there. The editor, however, not only appeared there, but presented so undaunted a front that he was unmolested, and the excitement soon subsided.

Before he left the Yeoman, the subject of Cheap Postage, which had been much on his mind ever since he was postmaster in Winchendon, was resumed in that paper. A long editorial touching "all the principles and all the arguments which have ever been brought forward since upon that reform, such as the substitution of the half-ounce weight for pieces of paper, the simplification of the rates by the omission of parts of cents, and the reduction of the number," were thoroughly discussed by him. He very justly lays much stress upon this part of his life's labor. He continued "to harp upon this subject till 1843, fourteen years; seven years before anybody else in this country, or even Rowland Hill in England, came out in its advocacy." This statement of Mr. Henshaw seems to be justified by the fact that Mr. Hill's pamphlet on cheap postage was published in 1837. The Chancellor of the Exchequer, Mr. Francis Baring, introduced a bill in Parliament, July 5, 1839, embodying his suggestions; and cheap postage went into effect in England in 1840.

The New York Independent for March 27, 1851, in an article on Cheap Postage, begins by saying: "The first public movement in this country for an essential

reduction in the rates of postage was made, we believe, by Mr. Daniel Henshaw, of Boston, in 1830. Having been five years postmaster at Winchendon, Mass., he wrote to Postmaster Barry," etc., etc. The determination which Mr. Henshaw expressed, not to cease his efforts in this cause till they should be crowned with success, began to attract very general attention; and the Hon. Charles Sedgwick, of Stockbridge, wrote him a highly complimentary letter, in which he commended Mr. Henshaw's zeal and perseverance. These articles were forwarded, from time to time, to the Chairman of the Post Office Committee in Congress, to the Postmaster General, and to John Quincy Adams; some of them were copied into other papers in this State and in New York. Mr. Barnabas Bates, who commenced his labors for this reform in New York City ten or twelve years after Mr. Henshaw, "claimed to be a pioneer in the movement." Yet, however valuable his work may have been, when the Cheap Postage Association of Boston was started, about the year 1848, these early articles of Mr. Henshaw were called for and examined by one of their committees, and the following resolutions show very plainly the result of their investigations: —

"At a meeting of the Directors of the Boston Cheap Postage Association, held at the office of Dr. Howe, in Bromfield Street, Boston, April 1, 1851, the following Resolves were unanimously adopted, viz.: —

"*Resolved*, that having examined the original editorial articles of Daniel Henshaw, on the subject of Postal Reform, with his remarks and explanations, presented by him at the suggestion of the chairman, we find that his labors commenced as far back as 1831, some years earlier than any which have come to our knowledge, and were unremittingly, resolutely, and perseveringly continued for many years in succession, under discouraging circumstances, until public attention seemed to be awakened, and the object to be near its accomplishment.

"*Resolved*, that for these efficient and meritorious services the thanks of this Board be presented to Mr. Henshaw; that the sketch

he has furnished be referred to on our minutes, be recommended to the newspaper press as containing matter of public interest, and be published in pamphlet form, whenever sufficient funds of the Association can be spared for the purpose.

"J. P. BLANCHARD, *Sec'y pro tem.*"

Those who can recall the high rates of postage which prevailed some fifty years ago — $18\frac{3}{4}$ cents for a single letter and twice that for a double one, without regard to the weight — can fully realize the extent of the beneficent reform which has since come about; and Mr. Henshaw might well feel satisfied with the reflection, that so much was due to his own early and long continued labors.

"On a very large proportion of the letters received from the seaboard States at the Fort Wayne branch [bank], prior to 1845, the postage was a dollar and upwards," says Hugh McCulloch, in his "Men and Measures of Half a Century."

When Mr. Henshaw left Worcester he had charge, for a year, of a Religious Reform paper, "The Boston Christian Herald," and after its discontinuance, for lack of funds, in 1832, he was chosen editor of "The Lynn Record," a Reform paper "more especially devoted to Antimasonry," and in January, 1833, he removed with his family to Lynn. Here he resumed, to some extent, the practice of his profession, doing considerable business as a Justice of the Peace. "Lynn was at that time pretty thickly interspersed with groggeries," and he turned his attention to the subject of Temperance, as well as to the Antimasonic and Antislavery reforms. After he had been in Lynn a year, several leading Antimasons tried to get him to stand as an Antimasonic candidate for Congress, but he declined to do so, and he was so reluctant to have his name brought before the public in any way, that he refused for several years to have it inserted in the paper of which he was editor, until necessity and the importunity of his friends compelled him to do so.

The story of "Deacon Giles's Distillery" is doubtless within the memory of some now living, and probably can be found in the scattered newspapers of the period. In Mr. Henshaw's autobiographical letter, however, are found his views of the circumstances attending that affair, and an account of his own intimate connection with it. It illustrates so well his fearless defence of his Temperance principles that it cannot well be omitted from the account of his life in Lynn. It must be remembered that, sixty years ago, it required vastly more moral courage to take a prominent stand against the evils of dram-drinking than it does to-day. The Temperance party have acquired a position before the community which compels politicians to treat them with outward respect, at least, if not to conciliate them; and the Temperance lecturer is as free from interruption on the platform as any preacher in his Sunday pulpit; but in 1835 this was far from being the case, as the following narrative, nearly in Mr. Henshaw's own words, will show.

Early in the year just mentioned, a young clergyman of Salem, who was an Orthodox Temperance man, wrote and published in a religious newspaper in Salem, called "The Landmark," a Temperance article which he styled "A Dream," and which, some supposed, bore hard on a certain Unitarian Deacon belonging to the church of the Rev. Mr. Upham, with whom the young clergyman had previously had some controversy. The "Dream" was a high-wrought allegory, filling two newspaper columns; and it certainly contained several remarkable coincidences applicable to the Deacon, who kept *rum* and *Bibles* for sale in the same dark, smoky distillery! he being Treasurer of the County Bible Society, and also having had a son drowned in the poisonous liquid of the still. The Dream, among other things, alluded to both these circumstances, the

rum and the Bibles, and the death by drowning, as well as the slow death toward which the Deacon himself was verging by the inward operation of the same poisonous liquor. The article, though just, was very sarcastic and severe; and the newspapers, rum-dealers, drinkers, *wizards* and *witches* of old Salem, sympathizing with Deacon Giles, and wishing to expel the young Orthodox clergyman from among them, raised a great clamor and pushed on the newspapers — or they volunteered — to prepare the way for violence. "We should deprecate a mob, and be exceedingly sorry to see any outbreak of violence among the orderly and peaceable inhabitants of this town," said they, "but who could blame them? Who would oppose them in such a case? Would it not be the natural and necessary consequence of such lawless slanders against our most wealthy and respectable citizens?" etc., etc. This was the language of the newspapers, directly inviting a mob. They also represented that all classes of people were *united* in condemning the article and its author. The natural consequences soon followed. The foreman of the distillery, a giant in size and strength, was hired to attack the feeble young clergyman in the open street; and that he might not fail in his purpose, several others accompanied him, met the young invalid at midday, knocked him down, and struck him with a cane or stick several times, when others interfered and prevented further violence. Whereupon these newspapers laid all the blame on "the horrid newspaper article," and virtually justified the caning. They warned all newspapers against copying the article, and all people against reading it, as the copying would be prosecuted to the extent of the law, and the reading would have a very demoralizing effect. Several days passed, and not a newspaper noticed this public act of unparalleled violence. Yet such a commotion and general excitement had not been witnessed in Salem since the days of witchcraft.

"Oppressed in heart at the reckless and hopeless condition of the press, I sat awhile pondering these things and saying to myself, 'If I come out on this act in suitable language, I shall stir a hornet's nest about my ears; if I neglect to do it, I shall be guilty of a palpable violation of duty. I will do my duty at all hazards, and do it thoroughly. I caused the 'Dream' to be copied into the Lynn Record at full length, and then thought that, before writing an article, I would choose a good title or heading, which should cast the responsibility, not on H——, the miserable tool who was hired to do the disgraceful act, but *on the whole town of Salem*, and so I called it the '*Salem Outrage.*' I then wrote a leading editorial, in which I took different views of the subject, treating it seriously and ironically, and pouring sarcasm, ridicule, and contempt upon all the actors. When the article was done, I liked it and felt relieved. (!) One of the first sheets printed by some means found its way to Salem, and to the hand of the young clergyman, who carried it to a little group of his friends, as I was told, and said to them, 'Here is the very article I have been looking for in vain for four days, and if I had written it myself it could not have been more to my own mind.' After reading it to them, one of the company was immediately despatched to Lynn for three hundred copies, and afterward three hundred more were applied for. Most of the papers were mailed and forwarded to editors, postmasters, and ministers in all parts of the United States. The effect of these Lynn Records in changing the minds and the feelings of the people of Salem was surprisingly great and sudden, — so I was told by the Rev. C. P. Grosvenor, a Baptist minister, then of Salem, and afterward the founder of the 'Reflector.' The friends of the young clergyman took fresh courage, while those of Deacon Giles were exceedingly enraged. They threatened me with greater violence than any they had com-

mitted if I should ever show myself in Salem, but said I would never dare to do so. While they were thus threatening, I appeared in their midst and went directly to the office of their consulting attorney, Benjamin Merrill, a gentleman with whom I had long been acquainted, and on whom I usually called when I went to Salem. He was a subscriber to the Lynn Record the whole time I was editor. He was a bachelor, highly respected and apt to be jocular in conversation. This time, however, he accosted me rather roughly: 'How came you to write such an article? Why, it was worse than the Dream itself, and it will render you liable to a prosecution for libel.' This tone, I supposed, was all assumed, and I answered it accordingly, challenging them to do their worst. Pretty soon giant H—— and his fellows came in, and, seeing a stranger, asked Mr. Merrill to step out. He did so, and told them it was the editor of the Lynn Record who was in the office; but, instead of assaulting me, they told him they would call *another time*. I stayed about there, walking openly in the streets for several hours, but was not molested. I afterwards ascertained that a complaint and warrant had been already made when I was in Mr. Merrill's office, but by the advice of that gentleman the service of the warrant was postponed till they could see how public sentiment would turn, and it turned so suddenly that it was never served."

The sequel must be briefly told. The name of the young clergyman was George B. Cheever, afterward the Rev. Dr. Cheever of New York. He was tried for libel, convicted, and imprisoned for thirty days.

The "Dream" was republished in 1859, and in the introduction to this edition the Rev. John Marsh, D. D., Corresponding Secretary of the American Temperance Union, says of it: "Upon its appearance in the 'Salem Landmark' of February, 1835, the public excitement was

tremendous. Among the four distilleries of the place, one was singled out as answering more directly to the description; and the proprietor, himself a Deacon of a Christian church, and a man of unexceptionable character, feeling aggrieved and injured in his person and property, a prosecution was commenced by the Commonwealth for a libel. Mr. Cheever pleaded not guilty to the charge, solemnly averring that it never was written or intended as an attack upon any individual; the object of the piece was to portray, in as forcible a light as possible, through the medium of the fiction he had conceived, the real nature and consequences of the manufacture of ardent spirits."

This is substantially the ground of his defence addressed by Dr. Cheever to Chief Justice Shaw.

The affair brought him into notice at once; but while it raised Mr. Cheever, it killed poor Deacon Giles. Nobody would encounter the ridicule of entering that smoky manufactory of evil spirits, either for rum or Bibles, and the Deacon failed in business, in health, and reputation. The giant H—— quarrelled with his employer and left him. Finally, the old distillery itself was sold to the "Teetotallers," and in it they held a grand Temperance convention. Afterward the building became more and more an eyesore to the good people of Salem, and it was by *some means* burnt to the ground.

"In the summer of 1835 there were many mobs at the North, in consequence of the excitement caused by Antislavery meetings. The first [in Massachusetts] was at my house in Lynn, where George Thompson, afterwards member of Parliament, was stopping." He had been lecturing on Antislavery in a hall nearly opposite Mr. Henshaw's house. After the lecture he was followed by a mob of five hundred men across the street, who assailed him and his friends with the usual missiles.

He managed, however, to get inside Mr. Henshaw's door uninjured, and, finally, to escape in disguise by a back passage, while the mob was howling in front of the house. The office of the Lynn Record was attacked the next night by a still larger mob, though little damage was done except the breaking of some panes of glass. This was in August, 1835, and on October 5, six weeks later, the more famous Garrison mob took place in Boston.

In August, 1836, the same mob spirit reappeared in Lynn, under pretence that the Temperance movement had been pushed to excess. Mr. Henshaw's office was surrounded for several nights in succession, the stairs leading up to it on the outside were torn away, and the windows were broken. He was frequently waylaid and insulted in the streets, and during the height of the excitement the proprietor of the Lynn Record brought him a brace of pistols, and, handing him one of them, said: "There, take that, and shoot the first man who dares to lay violent hands on you. Why should we be thus pursued, crowded, and insulted?" He says he took the weapon and put it in his pocket, not deciding whether to make use of it in any event, but leaving that to the critical moment. By some means, however, it leaked out that he went armed, and no one afterward ventured to molest him. He had other trials as an editor before he retired from the office, but enough has been quoted to show the indomitable spirit of the man. When he felt he was right, he advocated his principles fearlessly and without yielding to any apprehensions of personal consequences. "In all my editorial labors," he says, "I aimed at the public good, rather than my own personal benefit, and on taking leave of these labors in Lynn I stated that I should be willing to have them examined at the opening of the books at the great day of accounts."

He was a member of the First Congregational Church in Lynn, first under the pastoral charge of Mr. Peabody, who was subsequently and for many years a Professor at Dartmouth College, and afterward under the Rev. Parsons Cook. He was a man of firm religious convictions, but they were in some respects peculiar, and in a great measure the result of his own reflections and study. Mr. Henshaw left Lynn and moved to Boston with his family in 1839, though he continued to edit the Lynn Record as long as it was published. He had many applications from all parts of New England to take charge of newspapers, which he declined, though he continued during the remainder of his life to write for the journals in Boston and elsewhere. He held a temporary office in the Boston Custom-House, under George Bancroft, and from 1844 to 1847 was keeper of the Marine Hospital in Chelsea. After that he seems to have had no very regular employment. He cared little for office or honors, and, at the end of a busy life of struggle and many vicissitudes, he had not much to show in the way of a substantial return for his labors. He had earned, however, the respect and confidence of those who knew him, and in every situation in which he was called to act he had acquitted himself with honor and usefulness.

Mr. Henshaw married, in 1821, Deborah, daughter of Deacon Charles Starkweather, of Worthington, Mass., by whom he had three children: Frances Ellen, born July 25, 1824; Daniel Horatio, born September 25, 1827; and Marian, born in Lynn, June 13, 1833, who married Thomas Kingsbury of Boston, and died May 25, 1856, leaving one son, and on June 5, 1858, Mr. Kingsbury married his sister in law, Frances Ellen. Mr. and Mrs. Kingsbury are still living.

Mr. Henshaw was much interested in history and genealogical research, and became a Resident Member

of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society in 1857. "He read many entertaining and illustrative papers before the Society, filled with reminiscences of the past." * He removed to the West in 1861, when his connection with the Society became that of a Corresponding Member. He returned to Boston, however, where he died on July 9, 1863.

* N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., 1864, p. 100.

SAMUEL PRESCOTT HILDRETH

Samuel Prescott Hildreth, who was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, May 6, 1846, was born in Methuen, Essex County, Mass., a little north of the present city of Lawrence, September 30, 1783, and died at his home on Putnam Street, Marietta, Ohio, July 28, 1863.

He was "descended from Richard Hildreth, who came from England to Massachusetts, and whose name is in a company of twenty men from Woburn and Concord who petitioned the General Court for a tract of land on the west side of Concord or Mus-ke-ta-quid River." From a date on an old gravestone it is believed that he was born in 1612. His wife's name was Elizabeth. His immediate descendants became residents of Billerica, Dracut, Westford, and Chelmsford, and, according to the records of the towns and churches, bore well their share of the trials, labors, and honors of their generations.

Dr. Samuel Prescott Hildreth's descent was by Richard's son James, who was born on April 16, 1658, and whose wife's name was Abigail. They had nine children, four daughters and five sons. One of these sons was named Richard, for his grandfather. His wife was Dorcas. To Richard and Dorcas were born seven sons and one daughter. Their oldest child, James, born on May 18, 1701, was Dr. Hildreth's great-grandfather. He married Dorothy Prescott. James and Dorothy Hildreth had eight children, four sons and four daughters. Their son Oliver,

born on July 11, 1723, married Anna Blaisdell, of Andover, and settled in Townsend. They had fifteen children. Their son Samuel, born in 1750, studied medicine with Dr. Brown of Wilmington, located in Methuen, and there married Abigail Bodwell, May 21, 1776. She was born in Methuen, December 16, 1755. Her father, David Bodwell, was born in the same town about 1720, and died at the age of eighty. He married Abigail Todd, of Haverhill, who was born on July 12, 1726, and died in 1816. Their farm was on the north bank of the Merrimac, near Bodwell's Falls, now marked by the Lawrence dam.

Dr. Hildreth often made mention of the marked excellences of both his mother and father. His father during the War of Independence was surgeon of a regiment called into service at the time of Burgoyne's surrender, and was present at that notable event. He also was twice surgeon on American privateering vessels. The first vessel on which he served was successful, the second was captured, and the prisoners were taken to Canada and distributed among the French of Three Rivers. Here his services as physician won him favor and secured him compensation. He, gathering his earnings, with others, sought to escape across the wilderness to the States, but was recaptured and held until the close of the war, when he hastened to his overjoyed family. The endurance and skill of the wife and mother triumphed over all the trials of his absence. In connection with his practice he owned and carried on a small farm.

The children of Dr. Samuel and Abigail Bodwell Hildreth were two sons and five daughters: — Susan, b. 1777, m. John Nesmith of Derry N. H., in 1796, and died 1813. Abigail, b. February 29, 1779, m. Enoch Bradley of Haverhill, October 31, 1802, and died May 1, 1856. Samuel Prescott, the subject of this narrative. Mary, b. October 7, 1786, m. Francis Eaton of Haver-

hill in 1814, and died February 15, 1817. Nancy, b. October 28, 1789, m. Spencer Newcomb of Boston, January 17, 1815. Harriet Warren, b. June 22, 1796, m. John Day of Salem, 1819. Charles S., b. January 12, 1798, m. Elizabeth Denton of Boston, 1822, became a physician, and died in March, 1843.

In labor on his father's farm, young Samuel Prescott Hildreth laid the foundations of enduring health. A social library near furnished the books, in the use of which he informed his mind, cultivated a taste for learning, and acquired habits of reading that remained with him to the last. After leaving the common school, he studied at Phillips Academy, Andover, and at Franklin Academy, North Andover. He taught several district schools. He studied medicine, first with his father, and then with Dr. Thomas Kittredge of North Andover, and in the autumn of 1804 attended a course of lectures at the Harvard Medical School. The course at that time lasted only eight weeks. He was then examined by the censors of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and given a diploma to practise physic and surgery.

In May, 1805, he began the practice of medicine in Hampstead, Rockingham County, N. H., where he boarded with John True, whose brother, Dr. Jabez True, became a physician in Marietta, Ohio, in 1788, through whom he learned of a good opening there. Dr. Hildreth's father having purchased two shares in the Ohio Company, which served to keep up a special family interest in its operations, he started on horseback, September 9, 1806, and when he reached Marietta, on October 4, he found 600 inhabitants in the new settlement. By special invitation of citizens of Belpre, situated a few miles below, on the Ohio, opposite Parkersburg, near Blennerhassett's Island, he became their physician, December 10, 1806, — the very date when that unfortunate man's home was broken up. He remained in Belpre until March, 1808, when he returned to Marietta.

having meantime married Rhoda, daughter of Captain Pardon and Rhoda (Barker) Cooke, who was born August 25, 1785, in New Bedford, Mass., and came to the new country with her widowed mother. The Hon. R. M. Stimson, in his very appreciative and full obituary of Dr. Hildreth in the Marietta Register, Friday, July 31, 1863, observes, "For fifty-six years they trod the path of life together, — even-tempered years to them, — reaping the rewards of industry and prudence, a competence, the love of all, a family of children grown up to usefulness in life, a happy old age." Mrs. Rhoda Hildreth died on June 21, 1868. Mr. Stimson said of her editorially, "She was a true lady, an intelligent woman, a kind mother, a good neighbor, a sincere friend, and a consistent Christian."

The children born to Samuel Prescott and Rhoda Cooke Hildreth, were Mary Ann, b. May 13, 1808; Charles Cooke, b. April 28, 1811; George Osgood, b. November 19, 1812; Samuel Prescott, b. December 19, 1819; Rhoda Maria, b. November 20, 1822; Harriet Eliza, b. September 4, 1826.

Mary Ann was married to Douglas Putnam of Harmar, February, 1831. Their children were Benjamin Perkins, b. May 4, 1832; Samuel Hildreth, b. June 19, 1835; Douglas, Jr., b. August 21, 1838; Harriet Day, b. September 19, 1840, d. November 20, 1842; John Day, b. October 17, 1822, d. March 30, 1845. Mrs. Mary Ann Putnam died October 24, 1842.

Charles Cooke Hildreth was married to Sarah Swearingen of Wheeling, W. Va., March 24, 1836; became a physician, and died in Zanesville, Ohio, August 11, 1889; Mrs. Sarah Hildreth died in Zanesville, November 23, 1889.

George Osgood Hildreth never married, became a physician, and still lives much respected in Marietta, Ohio.

Samuel Prescott Hildreth, Jr. was married to Mrs. Sophie Cass Adams, of Dresden, Ohio, August 31, 1852.

Their children were Mary Cass, b. March 1, 1856; Rhoda Maria, b. May 19, 1858; Samuel Prescott Hildreth, Jr., was graduated from Marietta College in 1840, and from Lane Theological Seminary in 1845, and became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Dresden, Ohio, where he died, March, 1875.

Rhoda Maria Hildreth was married to Andrew Ross of Boston, Mass., June 1, 1847. Their children were Mary Hildreth, b. July 2, 1850; Samuel Hildreth, b. February 9, 1854.

Harriet Eliza Hildreth was married to Elisha Douglas Perkins, April 11, 1848. Their child, Albert Douglas, b. April 14, 1849, died August 6, 1849. Elisha Douglas Perkins died in California, December 17, 1852, aged twenty-seven. Mrs. Perkins, after her husband's death, was married to John Means of Catlettsburg, Ky., October 25, 1854. Their children were Thomas Hildreth, b. December 1, 1856; Eliza Isabella, b. August 8, 1858; Lilian and Rosalie, b. February 26, 1860; Harold, b. May 19, 1862; Ellison Cooke, b. December 16, 1864.

Dr. Hildreth, in response to the call of his fellow citizens, became a candidate for Representative in the legislature of Ohio, and was elected in 1810, and re-elected in 1811 by a majority of twenty votes, as a supporter of Jefferson and Madison, over his opponent, Judge Ephraim Cutler, who was the candidate of the Federalists. While serving his last term in the legislature, he was elected by that body Collector of Non-resident Taxes for the Third District of Ohio, and served for eight years, his pay being annually two hundred and fifty dollars.

In 1810 he became Clerk of the Trustees of the Ministerial Lands, so called, and remained so to his death. Aside from these places of trust, Dr. Hildreth allowed himself little diversion from his professional duties, and those scientific inquiries which he began early and continued to his death. In his medical prac-

tice Dr. Hildreth soon gained eminence. He sought the scientific method both in understanding disease and in selecting and using remedies. His habit of making a record of his observations and experience furnished a basis for reflection much more trustworthy than unrecorded memories. His facility in the use of the pencil and water colors served him well, both in his profession and his other varied studies. The accuracy acquired by writing, and the scientific method of observation and reflection, marked all he did. His unpublished notes are most abundant. He wrote out what he gathered and believed trustworthy about his ancestry. He also left in manuscript a very full autobiography, including a diary of his first trip to Ohio, and of his going and coming on each of his two visits to New England, and numerous studies in natural history, botany, geology, zoölogy, etc., which he worked out in careful descriptive text and with illustrations. Important papers prepared by Dr. Hildreth, it appears, were furnished to Professor Joseph Henry and were to be published by him, but were consumed in the fire which destroyed a portion of the Smithsonian building.

The care with which he studied and sought to preserve for others the facts in the early history of Ohio is specially noteworthy. He gathered and furnished data for the artist who gives us the painting of the landing of the first settlers of Marietta, April 7, 1788, as they set foot on the banks of the Ohio at the mouth of the Muskingum and were met by the Indians; also that of Campus Martius, and of Fort Harmar and Marietta as they appeared to the eye at the dates mentioned. Indeed, we are to a remarkable degree dependent upon him for what we know of the pioneers of those days and the history of that period. His "Pioneer History," being an account of the first settlement of the Ohio valley and the early settlement of the Northwest Territory, a volume of 525 pages, was printed

in Cincinnati in 1848; in 1852 appeared his "Biographical and Historical Memoirs of the early Pioneer Settlers of Ohio," etc., a volume of 539 pages. In 1864, a further publication was made from his interesting notes, under the supervision of his son, Dr. George O. Hildreth, entitled, "Sketches of Pioneer History," a volume of 240 pages. Among his other publications, the following may be mentioned: —

1808. Account of the Epidemic Fever of the previous year in the Valley of the Ohio. N. Y. Medical Repository, Vol. X.

1812. Description of the American Colombo, with drawings. N. Y. Medical Repos., Vol. XX.

1822. Articles on Hydrophobia, together with a curious case of Siamese Twins in his Practice. N. Y. Medical Repos., Vol. XXII.

1824. Account of the Epidemic Fever of 1822–23. Journal of Medical Science, Philadelphia.

1825. Treatment of Minor Diseases, Sequelæ of the Great Epidemic. Western Journal of Medicine, Cincinnati.

1826. Series of Articles on Natural and Civil History of Washington County, Ohio. Silliman's Journal of Science.

1826. He began the narrative of the weather. These Registers of the weather were continued for thirty-five years in Silliman's Journal of Science. The same journal contained many other articles from his pen on a variety of topics, such as North American Locust; Saliferous Rock; Ten Days in Ohio, a Scientific Journey; The Diary of a Naturalist; Treating Bituminous Coal, etc., which last named article filled an entire number.

1832. History of Flowers in the Ohio Valley, published by the Ohio Historical Society. Also, his History of the Settlement of Belleville, W. Va., appeared in "The Hesperian Magazine."

1837. He was appointed one of the Assistant Geologists of Ohio; his Report appeared in the Public Document issued by the State.

1839. His Address at Cleveland as President of the State Medical Society was published.

There is a bound volume in the Marietta College collection of his papers and books, whose index shows 133 insertions containing diplomas, certificates of membership in various learned societies, and letters of thanks from College

Presidents and others, recognizing Dr. Hildreth's merits or services, or donations of books or specimens to societies, colleges, or museums.

He was Corresponding Member of the American Antiquarian Society, the Pittsburg Philosophical Society, the Western Academy of Natural Sciences, the New Jersey Historical Society, and the Historical Society of Wisconsin. He was a member of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia; the Geological Society of France; the Boston Society of Natural History; the Massachusetts Medical Society; the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen; the Kentucky Historical Society; the American Ethnological Society; and the American Association for the Advancement of Science. He was also an Honorary Member of the Young Men's Mercantile Library of Cincinnati. Marietta College bestowed upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws in 1859.

In politics he was a Republican, after the present organization of parties; he was an ardent friend of liberty and supporter of the Union; in religious belief he was a Trinitarian Congregationalist, of which body he became an active member.

His scientific activity may be illustrated by an incident or two. In 1830 he began in earnest a collection of specimens of Natural History, and in eight years, by the aid of exchanges with collectors on the Atlantic coast, he had in his possession 4,000 specimens. This collection he presented to Marietta College. It is known as the Hildreth Cabinet, and is specially prized. In 1832 he collected 5,000 shells, embracing sixty species from the streams about Marietta; these he marked and gave to colleges or museums, and received in return, in addition to specimens, many valuable books, which, together with others purchased by him, and manuscripts, he presented to Marietta College.

When riding in the country he would gather insects,

and pin them to the inside of the crown of his hat; streams crossed were examined for shells; boys were induced to bring him curiosities.

His fondness for the study of botany stimulated his attention to the cultivation of plants and flowers, both domestic and exotic, and his garden became known as the best in Southeastern Ohio. There he studied not only the nature and characteristics of plants, but of the insects which preyed upon them.

All this historical and scientific activity, it should be remembered, was aside from his prosecution of his laborious profession. Physicians now are more numerous in his locality, and few are called to practise over so wide a territory. When he began his practice, not only were there no railroads, but no steamboats plied up and down the Muskingum and the Ohio. Now, a doctor called out of town can go in half a dozen directions by rail. Where now there are wagon roads, then there were only bridle paths. Some thrilling incidents of his rides are preserved. He has left notes of one night's ride out thirty miles into the wilds of Virginia, and his return on horseback, "solitary and alone," over the trail where not long before wild beasts and savages roamed at will. Moreover, it should be remembered, he was much apart from others engaged in similar researches. No Marietta Scientific Association, with its sections of Botany, Ornithology, Geology, etc., ready to receive and aid every inquirer, was in existence in his time, as there is now. Nor was there a Marietta College, with aids to scientific research, when he was performing most of his work. Indeed, he was one who co-operated in its foundation, as well as later one of its important benefactors. Alone in a wide section of country he was the leading pioneer in science. The remarks upon Dr. Hildreth in No. 36 of Silliman's American Journal of Science and Art, for September, 1863, close as follows: —

"In his private life he illustrated every virtue of a Christian gentleman. Bright and cheerful by nature, he loved nature with the simple enthusiasm of a child. Industrious and systematic in a high degree, no moment of his life was wasted. In his family, we have seen a beautiful example of domestic happiness and warm-hearted hospitality. He lived with nature and nature's God, and among the patrons and co-workers in this journal who have left its founder almost alone, no one has shed a purer and more mellow light in the horizon of his setting sun, no one has departed more loved and regretted by the senior Editor."

BERIAH BOTFIELD

Beriah Botfield was born at Earl's Ditton in Shropshire, March 5, 1807. He was the only son of Beriah Botfield of Norton Hall in Northamptonshire, by his wife Charlotte, daughter of William Withering, M. D., F. R. S., of Edgbaston, near Birmingham in the county of Warwick. The father was the youngest son of Thomas Botfield of Dawley in Shropshire, and was born on July 27, 1768. The family is probably descended from the ancient De Botevilles, one of whom took the name of Thynne, and from him the present Marquis of Bath is descended.

His father died on April 27, 1813, and on attaining his majority he succeeded to the family estates. He was educated at the Harrow Grammar School and at Christ Church College in the University of Oxford. He was matriculated at Oxford, December 9, 1824, was graduated B. A. in 1828, and took the degree of M. A. in 1847.

Mr. Botfield held various important offices. He was Sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1831, and represented Ludlow in Parliament from 1840 to 1847, and from 1857 to his death. He was also a Deputy Lieutenant for the counties of Salop and Northampton. "Probably no man," it is said, "had ever before so largely enrolled his name in support of public institutions connected with science, literature, and art." He was elected in 1839 a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was also a Fellow of the Royal Society. In 1857 he was chosen

President of the Shropshire and North Wales Natural History and Antiquarian Society. He was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, March 4, 1861.

He died at his house, Grosvenor Square, London, August 7, 1863.

Earl Stanhope, President of the London Society of Antiquaries, in announcing Mr. Botfield's death to the Society at its annual meeting, March 6, 1864, said: —

"His labors in recondite learning, though not numerous in our Society's works (as they probably would have been had his life been prolonged) were of sterling literary value.

"His earliest printed work was his 'Journal of a Tour through the Highlands of Scotland during the Summer of 1829,' printed in the following year. In 1843 he printed in an octavo of small size a few copies of a work (thirty-five only) entitled 'Stemmata Botevilliana, Memorials of the Family of Botfield, anciently De Boteville, in the County of Salop,' which subsequently appeared in 1858, in quarto; including the families of De Boteville, Thynne, and Botfield in the counties of Salop and Wilts, with an appendix of illustrative documents.

"The most curious and finished, however, of all the works produced by his labor and at his expense, was his contribution, but little known, to the series of volumes prepared from time to time, in limited number, by members of the Roxburghe Club. For this purpose, in 1841, he printed a quarto volume of more than six hundred pages, entitled 'Manners and Household Expenses of England in the Thirteenth and Fifteenth Centuries, illustrated by Original Records,' — one of the most valuable and most instructive of all the works produced under the exertions of that eminent literary union of which Mr. Botfield was the treasurer. Bibliography, however, was of all his studies Mr. Botfield's greatest favorite; and several small accumulations of that knowledge, of no common character, are to be found among the 'Miscellanies of the Philobiblon Society.' More especially are to be named his 'Account of the First English Bible of 1535,' his 'Bibliotheca Membranacea Britannica, or Notices of Early English Books printed upon Vellum,' and his 'Remarks upon the Prefaces to the First Editions of the Classics.'

"Mr. Botfield became a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1839, but for several years he made no communications to our

Archæologia. The first he made was whilst our thirty-fifth volume was in the press. It was an 'Account of the Roman Villa and the Discoveries made on the Borough Hill, near Daventry, in Northamptonshire, the ancient Bennevenna of Antoninus's Itinerary,' accompanied by illustrations and a map of the vicinity. His latest communication to the Archæologia was in 1862, on the 'Discovery of the Remains of the Priory of Austin Friars at Ludlow,' which appeared in the first part of our thirty-ninth volume last year. As a member of Parliament for the borough where these remains had been found, exclusive of his love for research in general, I need not say that he took a personal interest in them. His final communication to us was the exhibition of a 'Plan of the Roman Defences of the old City of Uriconium,' with a photograph of some pottery found on the site of that city, now preserved in the Museum at Shrewsbury. The latest research to which Mr. Botfield's mind was directed was that into the History of the Libraries of England, Cathedral, Monastic, and in private hands, from the earliest period, and more particularly through the Middle Ages, for the details of which he had collected a large body of materials, such as could only be brought together by long and wide inquiry."

A catalogue of Mr. Botfield's pictures at Norton Hall was privately printed by him in 1848. Several portraits of him are described in this catalogue, and one of them by Sir William John Newton, taken in 1830, was engraved. He compiled a catalogue of his library, and directed in his will that it should be "completed within twelve months, and inspected and compared at stated periods, and all books issued in series to be continued." A memoir of him is printed in the Herald and Genealogist, edited by John Gough Nichols, F. S. A., Volume II., pages 158 to 169.

The following is a partial list of his works: —

1. Catalogue of the Library of Durham Cathedral at various Periods from the Conquest to the Dissolution. 1838. Published by the Surtees Society.

2. Manners and Household Expenses of England in the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries. 1841. 4to. It contains: — (1) Household Roll of Eleanor, Countess of Leicester, A. D. 1265. (2) Accounts of the Executors of Eleanor, Queen Consort of Ed-

ward I., A. D. 1291. (3) Accounts and Memoranda of Sir John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk, A. D. 1462 to A. D. 1471. Published by the Roxburghe Club.

3. The Historie of the Kirk of Scotland, 1558–1637, by John Row, Minister. 1841. Published by the Maitland Club.

4. Stemmata Botevilliana, Memorials of the Family of Botfield, anciently De Boteville, in the County of Salop. 1843. Royal 8vo. Only 35 copies printed.

5. The Buke of the Order of Knyghthede, translated from the French by Sir Gilbert Haye, Knight. 1847. Published by the Abbotsford Club.

6. Notes on the Cathedral Libraries of England. 1849.

7. Original Letters relating to the Ecclesiastical Affairs of Scotland, chiefly written by or addressed to King James VI., after his accession to the English Throne, from 1603 to 1625. 1851. 2 vols. 4to. Published by the Bannatyne Club.

8. Stemmata Botevilliana, Memorials of the Families of De Boteville, Thynne, and Botfield, in the Counties of Salop and Wilts. With an Appendix of Illustrative Documents. 1858. This is an enlarged edition of the work printed in 1843. Edition, 250 copies.

9. Shropshire, its History and Antiquities. An Address to the British Archæological Association assembled in Congress at Shrewsbury, August 6, 1860. Royal 4to. 1860.

LUTHER BRADISH

Luther Bradish was born September 15, 1783, in the pleasant village of Cummington, Massachusetts, the son of John and Hannah (Warner) Bradish, and in the fifth generation from Robert Bradish, who settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1635. Drawing his blood in every line from the plain yeomanry of New England, he exhibited throughout his life the rugged virtues of his ancestors. In 1800 he entered Williams College, where he was graduated as A. B. in 1804; he studied law in New York, was admitted to the bar, and at once sailed on an extended foreign tour, returning to America shortly before the War of 1812, in which he served as a volunteer. In 1814 he married Helen Elizabeth, the daughter of Mr. George Gibbs of Newport, Rhode Island; and in 1815 he lost his wife and only child, a son.

In 1820, as a semi-official agent of the United States, provided with special passports by the State Department, Mr. Bradish embarked at Norfolk on board the United States ship-of-war "Columbus," Commodore Bainbridge's flag-ship, bound for the Mediterranean, to acquaint himself by personal observation with the countries and commerce of the Levant, and to collect, and communicate to the government of the United States, the information thus acquired, preliminary to the negotiation of a treaty with the Sublime Porte. Although his successor, the Honorable George B. English, wrote to the Secretary of State in 1824 that Reis Effendi told him "the cause of Mr. Bradish's

failure was the influence of a certain European ambassador" (whom he did not name), Mr. Bradish himself understood that he was not empowered to negotiate a treaty, but was only to pave the way for one, for in his letter to the State Department of December 20, 1820, he states "that on his arrival at Gibraltar, Leghorn, Naples, Malta, Smyrna, and Constantinople, he found a report current that his object was to conclude a commercial treaty between the United States and the Sublime Porte; that this report had spread from various parts of Europe and the United States several months before his arrival; that it mortified him, for he had used vigilant prudence to avoid giving such an impression, had used every means to suppress the report, and had never exhibited his special passports except to the commodore."

Although he was but thirty-seven years old when he was intrusted with this delicate mission, Mr. Bradish so conducted it as to show that by temperament and knowledge of the world he was admirably fitted for its duties, and his report to the State Department laid down the lines on which future negotiations were conducted. He not only ascertained the amount and the nature of the goods brought into the Turkish dominions from the United States, — a task of great difficulty, as we had no consuls there, — but he grasped with rare sagacity the intricacies of diplomatic business at Constantinople. His report not only showed familiarity with the general principles of diplomacy, but cited recent instances that had come under his notice of the failure of certain European Powers at Constantinople because they depended on the intervention of "a friendly Power" instead of dealing directly with the Porte. Well versed in the leading languages of Europe, and speaking fluently the Arabic tongue, he was fully equipped for his careful study of the Turkish officials and of the foreign envoys with whom he had to deal. Having ascertained the true character of the European

jealousies which prevented amicable official relations between the United States and Turkey, he pointed out to his government a new mode in which the desired treaty could be concluded. "The character of the Turks," he wrote, "is an extraordinary union of opposite qualities, and one that may be turned to much advantage in all intercourse with them. An appeal to their generosity and magnanimity is generally successful, and confidence reposed in them is rarely violated." Accordingly, in his first interview with the Minister of State, when he was asked under the protection of what friendly Power he had placed himself, that being the custom of visitors whose governments had no treaty relations with Turkey, he says, "I answered, — that of the Sublime Porte; that I was here as a stranger, and reposed myself on the hospitality of the country; that it would neither consist with my own feelings, and I took it upon myself to add, nor would it be agreeable to those of my government, for me, while in the dominions of the Ottoman Porte, to recognize or accept the protection of any other Power than that of the Sublime Porte itself. Upon that alone I relied for my security, and I felt assured that here I should need no other. This reply was received with evident surprise and gratification." This bold stroke of policy on the part of the representative of the United States was especially gratifying to the Turk, as it had been rumored that the United States would avail itself of the friendly offices of Russia in completing its negotiations.

Mr. Bradish stayed many months in and near Constantinople on the most friendly terms with the Sultan and his high officers, and rendered invaluable services to our government without asking or receiving the smallest pecuniary reward. On completing his labors, he sailed to Egypt, where he was treated with distinguished courtesy by the viceroy, the celebrated Mohammed Ali Pasha, with whom he had frequent personal interviews, and with

whom he afterward corresponded. Nor was Mr. Bradish less highly valued by the American than by the Turkish statesmen. The Secretary of State under whose auspices he set out, and with whom he corresponded, was the Honorable John Quincy Adams, who retained always the high opinion he formed of Mr. Bradish at this time, and in conversation with a member of the family many years later, expressed in strong terms the pleasure it gave him to declare his high respect for Mr. Bradish's character and ability.

On leaving Cairo, Mr. Bradish visited the principal points of interest in Egypt and Syria, and then made another long visit to Constantinople, after which he travelled through the Turkish provinces to Vienna, where he made a long stay, and thence through the Tyrol to Italy. After visiting all the capitals of Italy and staying eight months in Rome, he crossed through Switzerland into France. From Paris he passed by way of northern Europe, visiting England again, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and Finland, to Russia, where he made long stays in St. Petersburg and Moscow, and then by Warsaw, Posen, and Berlin to Dresden, where he stayed some months. Thence through Southern Germany he returned to France, and reached New York at the close of the year 1826.

Few Americans of that day had made so long and so varied a foreign tour; but although Mr. Bradish enjoyed intensely the study of other and older civilizations and visiting historic scenes, his patriotism was too robust to be injured thereby, and immediately on his return he took his part in American politics. He was now in the prime of life, and had enjoyed exceptional advantages in maturing his judgment, and he continued, as he had begun his life, to devote his talents and acquirements entirely to his country's service. In the years 1827, 1828, 1829, and 1830, and again in 1835, 1836, 1837, and 1838 he was a

member of the State Assembly of New York. In May, 1836, speaking to some Resolutions he had offered relative to the sale of the national public lands, he uttered some very patriotic sentiments in smooth and elegant English; but he could descend to party warfare, as follows: "All history admonishes us that a people who have become either careless of, or indifferent to, liberty will soon find a Cæsar or a Tarquin willing to relieve them of the cares of government, or some other *old Roman* ever ready to take the responsibility, and become their dictator and despot;" and advocating the expenditure of the money for internal improvements and education, he said, "We have less to fear from the armies and fleets of the old world than from her principles. The former, even when we were much fewer and feebler than at present, we met and vanquished. But the poison of the latter is subtle and insinuating. They come not in the avowed character of enemies, and their approach is often known only by their effects. . . . He who shall establish an additional school will do more for the accomplishment of these great national objects than he who shall build a fortress; and he who shall educate a citizen will contribute more to the security of the country, and the perpetuity of her institutions, than he who shall mount an additional gun upon her military works." The following exhortation to the members individually will bear comparison with Mr. Seward's much-admired remarks on the education of the insane: "Is there in your district no unfortunate child of the Republic upon whose eyes the light of Heaven shines in vain, but upon whose intellectual vision you may pour the light of science, of knowledge, and of hope? Are there none for whom the harmonies of sound and language exist in vain, and who are thus cut off from all commerce with their fellows, whom you would wish to bring within the circle of social intercourse, and to whom you would thus give a new and intellectual existence?"

For the year 1838, Mr. Bradish was Speaker of the Assembly, — an office for which, among his other qualifications, his unfailing courtesy especially fitted him. Mr. Bradish was a Whig; and a historian who was at that time a member of the Assembly, says: "Some unpleasant passages took place between the two Democratic leaders and the Speaker; but Mr. Bradish was a person possessing great self-command, and habitually courteous and gentlemanly in his deportment, whether in or out of the chair. The altercations, therefore, passed off without leaving any lasting impressions on the minds of the parties; and when, on the motion of a Democrat, a resolution of thanks to the Speaker for the ability and impartiality with which he had discharged his duties, was unanimously adopted, Mr. M. (one of the members mentioned above) in a manner very creditable to himself, publicly expressed the kind feeling he entertained towards Mr. Bradish as a presiding officer."

On the 12th of September, 1838, Mr. Bradish was nominated for Lieutenant-Governor of New York by the Whig Convention, at Utica, and on the 3d of October this nomination was indorsed by the Conservative Democrats in convention at Syracuse. Immediately after this nomination, the State Antislavery Society met at Utica and propounded certain questions to the candidates for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, which Mr. Bradish answered frankly and fully. He stated that he was in favor of granting trial by jury to all persons claimed as fugitive slaves, of abolishing all distinctions in the Constitional rights of citizens founded solely on complexion, of the repeal of the law under which slaves could be imported into New York and detained there as such for the term of nine months. His answers to the first two interrogatories were founded on "the immutable principles of equal and eternal justice," as they were understood by the Antislavery party, with some cursory examination of

the grounds of the laws complained of; but his answer to the third question led him into a class of questions which to the statesman and the lawyer were far more delicate, namely, the reciprocal rights and duties of the sister States; concluding, after a review of the history and the law, that New York had gone beyond what was required of her by the Constitution of the United States, he wrote: "Towards a sister State I would exercise every proper act of liberality and courtesy that did not involve a sacrifice of principle or of some important interest. Above all, I would abide by the compromises of the Constitution; but I would not extend them. If something be due to others, much is also due to ourselves, to our own principles, and to our own institutions. So utterly am I opposed to slavery in all its forms, — so great an evil, both moral and political, do I consider its existence in our country, — that I would not, beyond the clear requirements of the Federal Constitution, either directly or indirectly, nearly or remotely, lend to it the sanction of our State legislation." At the election that autumn, Mr. Seward and Mr. Bradish were elected Governor and Lieutenant-Governor of New York by a handsome majority, and again in 1840 they were elected to the same offices in the triumph of their party under William Henry Harrison; but when, in 1842, Mr. Bradish ran for the governorship, he was overwhelmingly defeated by the Democratic candidate, and then retired from public life. After this he was in no public office except that of Assistant Treasurer of the United States at New York, which he held only during the administration of President Fillmore, who had been many years his intimate friend.

Mr. Bradish's retirement to private life left him free to devote his attention to those literary and charitable objects which he always had very much at heart. In 1844 he was elected First Vice-President of the New York Historical Society, and on the death of the Honorable Albert Gallatin

he was chosen its President, which office he held until his death; he was long a Vice-President of the American Bible Society, and on the death of the Honorable Theodore Frelinghuysen he succeeded him as its President; and many other similar institutions availed themselves gladly of his sound judgment and wide experience in offices of honor and trust.

Mr. Bradish was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society in 1858, and accepted that honor on April 10th of that year. At seventy-five years of age, he would hardly be expected to undertake novel labors, and his time had always been preoccupied with more important matters, but that his recognition of the value of this Society's work was no empty civility is proved by his having urged on his near relatives for many years the task of collecting information about their own family, which is one of their most familiar recollections.

Mr. Bradish was elected an Honorary Member of the Massachusetts Historical Society in March, 1863, and at the meeting of that Society in September of that year, its President, the Honorable Robert C. Winthrop, in the course of a short eulogy of Mr. Bradish, said: "During the last week, gentlemen, I had the melancholy satisfaction of representing this Society at the funeral of the late Luther Bradish of New York. . . . I was more than once a gratified witness of his felicity in presiding at the public meetings and festivals of the Historical Society of New York, and can easily understand the feelings unanimously entertained by its members, that his place can hardly be supplied. He was a gentleman of the old school, — somewhat precise and formal in his manners, yet of a blended courtesy and dignity which won the regard and respect of all around him. I am sure we shall all desire to express our sympathy with our sister Society in their loss; and with the leave of our Stand-

ing Committee, I venture to submit the following resolution: —

"*Resolved,* by the Massachusetts Historical Society, That we respectfully tender our sincere sympathy to the officers and members of the Historical Society of New York in the loss they have sustained by the death of their venerable President, the Honorable Luther Bradish, LL. D., a Christian gentleman of large and varied accomplishments and usefulness; whose courtesy and dignity had won for him the esteem and respect of all who knew him, and whose name we had been proud to inscribe on our Honorary Roll."

Those who observed Mr. Bradish's conduct are so unanimous in mentioning the elegance of his manners that it is pertinent to add that this peculiar distinction was all his own; his ancestors were more desirous to impress those around them by their blunt courage and determination than by the graces of society, — some of them, indeed, pushing this foible to eccentricity, — but this hardness of temper might well take a high polish under the influences of foreign travel, and the imposing stateliness of his bearing, so suitable to his fine person, would grow naturally in one who from early manhood had been a conspicuous figure in other than provincial circles. That Mr. Bradish's appearance and manners were but the outward and visible signs of an inward and spiritual grace was recognized by those who knew him well; as one of them, the Reverend John S. Stone, D. D., said to a member of the family, "I know Mr. Bradish well; he is my ideal of a Christian gentleman. I believe he never performed an ungentlemanly act, or spoke an ungentlemanly word, or knew an ungentlemanly thought, in his life."

In 1839, Mr. Bradish married Miss Mary Eliza Hart, daughter of Peter G. Hart, of New York. By this marriage he had one daughter.

Mr. Bradish died suddenly at Newport, Rhode Island, August 30, 1863.

THOMAS SIMES DENNETT

Thomas Simes Dennett was the eldest son of Nathaniel and Susan D. (Morris) Dennett, and was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, June 27, 1825. Not improbably he was a descendant of John Dennett, of Portsmouth, who was made freeman in 1672. When about seventeen years of age, Thomas went to Dorchester, Massachusetts, and served an apprenticeship with Mr. Roswell Gleason, an extensive manufacturer of Britannia and tin ware, where he remained until the age of twenty-one. He then left Dorchester and went to work at his trade in the city of New York. In the year 1849 he removed to Taunton, Mass., and engaged in the same business in the employ of Messrs. Reed and Barton. On the 8th of January, 1852, he was married in Dedham, by the Rev. Dr. Lamson, to Eliza Melissa Carpenter, a native of Rhode Island, and daughter of Timothy and Eliza B. (Dunbar) Carpenter, then residents of Dedham, Mass., — the former a native of South Kingston, Rhode Island, the latter of Catskill, New York.

Thomas S. and Eliza M. Dennett had children: Eugene Wells Dennett, born in Taunton, Jan. 7, 1853; Kate Tarleton Dennett, born in Taunton, Feb. 28, 1855; Thomas S. Dennett, Jr., born in Dorchester, Aug. 22, 1859, and died Oct. 1, 1859; Charles E. Dennett, born in Dorchester, Nov. 7, 1860, and died Dec. 25, 1860. Mr. Dennett received an appointment in the Boston Cus-

tom House as an Inspector, July 3, 1857, and at that time removed from Taunton to Dorchester. In 1860 he became a Resident Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society. On the 1st of July, 1861, he was removed from the Custom House, by a change of administration. On the 8th of August, 1862, he was appointed by the President, an Assistant Quarter-Master, U. S. V., with the rank of Captain, and was ordered to the Gulf Department, under General Butler. He filled the office of Post Quarter-Master for some months in New Orleans. In January, 1863, he was ordered to take the field, under General Emory, as Brigade Quarter-Master, and subsequently was ordered to the office of Transportation Master at Springfield Landing, and was with the army during the siege and surrender of Port Hudson.

The duties that devolved upon him in his office were onerous; and his health failing, he was relieved August 5th on certificate of the surgeon, who testified that relief from his duties was necessary to save his life. He became somewhat improved in health, and started for home, but got no farther than New Orleans, where he was confined to his room some time, yet was apparently improving. Two days before his death he was visited by two of his clerks on business. He suffered a relapse, and died of typhoid fever, September 12, 1863. His remains were brought to Dorchester, where his funeral occurred at the Second Congregational Church, Dorchester, the Rev. Mr. Means, Pastor, October 29. He was buried in his lot in the cemetery connected with that church.

Mr. Dennett was a young man of an amiable disposition, exemplary in his habits, one of those whom it is pleasant to meet with in the daily walks of life. His death is the third of our members who fell as sacrifices on their country's altar, in their patriotic efforts in her behalf.

He was elected a Resident Member of this Society, January 4, 1860.

LORD LYNDHURST

John Singleton Copley, Baron Lyndhurst, P. C., was born at Boston, in the United States, on the 21st of May, 1772. He was the only surviving son of John Singleton Copley, the Royal Academician, an artist of great merit, and well known by his historical productions, the best of which have been engraved. One of his latest was a portrait of his son, the Chancellor. It seems that the father had emigrated from Ireland to the States, and about a year before the outbreak of the American Revolution had brought his son — then only two years of age — over to England.

He was at first destined for an artist, and attended the lectures of Reynolds and Barry. He received his earliest education from a private tutor; and in 1791, at the age of nineteen, he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he soon distinguished himself as a mathematical scholar, and as a most ardent student of physical science, the fruits of which were apparent throughout his long career. He was graduated B. A. in 1794, and M. A. in 1797, and became Second Wrangler and Second Senior Smith's Prizeman. He also obtained a fellowship. In the period between the last-named dates, having been appointed Travelling Bachelor, he was enabled for the first and only time to revisit his native land. This he did in company with Volney, the well-known author of "The Ruins of Empires"; and spent a week with Washington at Mount Vernon.

Having been first a pupil of Mr. Tidd, the special pleader, he was, in the year 1804, called to the English bar, and for many years subsequently went the Midland Circuit — then graced by a Romilly and a Percival — rising by slow degrees to professional eminence. In the year 1813 he had obtained a position which appeared to warrant him in applying for the coif. The rings which he presented on that occasion bore the motto "studiis vigilare severis," which was appropriate to the severe training he had undergone. In the year 1817, having become leader of his circuit, he distinguished himself greatly in professional circles by his conduct of a well-known trial respecting a lace patent, in which Mr. Heathcote, the member for Tiverton, was interested. Here his scientific acquirements had come into play, for he had previously so studied the principles of the invention, and made himself so thoroughly acquainted with the working of the machines, that, to the astonishment of some who were present at the trial, and at least to the admiration of all who heard him, he explained the whole nature of the process to the court. His performance on this occasion was of its class so masterly that it doubtless assisted to make his forensic reputation; but the trial which brought him more conspicuously before the public was identified with the public policy of the country, when in the same year he appeared as counsel, in conjunction with Sir Charles Wetherell, for James Watson, the elder, who was indicted for high treason, and obtained an acquittal for his client. Though previously a Liberal in politics, he on this occasion so favorably impressed the Tory leaders by his talents, that he was soon employed on behalf of the government in several important State Trials.

In 1818 he was appointed Chief Justice of the County Palatine of Chester. Thenceforth, he remained for the most part an adherent of the party from which he had received his earliest promotion. In 1818, also, he entered

Parliament as member for Yarmouth in the Isle of Wight, which, however, he soon exchanged for Ashburton in Devonshire. In 1819 he was made Solicitor-General in the Liverpool Administration, and received the honor of knighthood. In 1820 he took a leading part in the proceedings against Queen Caroline, avoiding, by the moderation and skill which he displayed, the censure so freely bestowed upon most of the parties to the trial. In 1823 he succeeded to the post of Attorney-General, on the appointment of Sir Robert Gifford to the Chief Justiceship of the Common Pleas. At the General Election of 1826 he was returned by the University of Cambridge, in conjunction with Lord Palmerston; and a few months later he accepted the Mastership of the Rolls. In March, 1827, Sir John excited some surprise by his great speech against Catholic Emancipation, which could not have been anticipated from his earlier Liberal opinions. Again, in April following, to the surprise of the public, he entered the Liberal Cabinet of Canning as Lord Chancellor, succeeding Lord Eldon; and on the 27 April, 1827, was raised to the peerage with the title of Baron Lyndhurst of Lyndhurst (in Hants). After the death of Canning, in the following August, he retained the Great Seal during the short-lived administration of Viscount Goderich, and in that of the Duke of Wellington, retiring with his colleagues on the triumph of the Whigs, in 1830. Previously to this, he had supported the Test Act Repeal against Lord Eldon, and had at last given his consent to Catholic Emancipation, declaring that he felt no apprehension for the safety of the Anglican Establishment. Shortly after retiring from the Chancellorship, he was appointed Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer, the duties of which he discharged till the year 1834.

Though prevented by official duties from participating largely in Parliamentary proceedings, he was one of the most strenuous opponents of the Reform Bill, and carried

an amendment which had the effect of arresting the passing of the measure for the time. His Majesty, William IV., intending speedily to dissolve Parliament, Lord Grey, in 1830, proposed a Regency Bill, on the ground that, before a new Parliament could assemble, there might be a demise of the Crown, and in that event the greatest public confusion might arise. Lord Lyndhurst opposed, and pointing out the improbability of such a misfortune, said: "If it should unfortunately happen, on the accession of an infant to the throne, the same course would be adopted as on that of a sovereign of mature years. Proclamation would be made of the accession of the new sovereign in the same form which their Lordships had witnessed a few days before. The infant would have the power of continuing in changing ministers, and the same responsibility would rest upon them as at present."

Upon the resignation of Earl Grey in 1832, Lord Lyndhurst endeavored, but unsuccessfully, to form a new Conservative ministry, in conjunction with the Duke of Wellington. In 1833 the Local Courts Bill was lost by the powerful opposition of Lord Lyndhurst. During the brief administration of Sir Robert Peel (1834), Lord Lyndhurst again held the Great Seal, and after retiring from office, devoted himself for several years chiefly to the interests of his party, becoming one of the most effective leaders of the Tory opposition in the Upper House. In 1841 Sir Robert Peel formed his second ministry, and Lyndhurst, for the third time (3 September, 1841) accepted the Great Seal; which he retained till 1846, when he declared himself to be "at the close of his public, almost of his natural, life." Mr. Thompson Cooper says: "He, however, occasionally took a prominent part in the proceedings of the House of Lords, supported the Derby ministry of 1852, advocated the war with Russia, and denounced the policy adopted by Lord Clarendon in concluding the Peace of 1856, as a practical capitulation on

the part of England." In the year 1859, after the preliminaries of Villafranca, in the midst of inquietudes and agitations which suddenly broke out, on the subject of a possible invasion on the part of France, the old lord again made his eloquent voice heard, and with much force demanded the defence of the coasts, and that the army and navy should be organized and immediately increased.

Until the infirmities of age overcame him, his speeches, remarkable for their elegant and severely simple style, and delivered with a voice of singular sweetness and power, were listened to with unabated interest; and to the day of his death, he continued to exert great influence over the Conservative party.

The Act 5 & 6 W. IV., c. 54, called Lyndhurst's Act, introduced by Lord Lyndhurst, and passed 31 August, 1835, rendered valid certain marriages within the forbidden degrees of kindred up to that time, but prohibited them for the future. The Irish Leasehold Tenure of Lands, the Registration of Assurances, the Privileges and Procedure of the House of Lords, the Judicial Proceedings in Lunacy, the case of the Baron de Bode, and the great case commonly known as the "Bridgewater Case," were the subjects of his less appreciated labors. Again and again he pleaded for the removal of Jewish disabilities.

Lord Lyndhurst was twice married; first, on the 13 March, 1819, to Sarah Gray (daughter of Charles Brunsden, Esq., and widow of Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Thomas, First Foot Guards, who fell at Waterloo), who died on the 15 January, 1834, having had, with other issue, two daughters: (1) The Hon. Sarah Elizabeth, who died without issue on the 25 June, 1865, having, on 8 January, 1850, married, as first wife, Sir Henry John Selwin-Ibbetson, Bart.; (2) The Hon. Sophia Clarence, who, on 14 December, 1854, married Hamilton Beckett, Esq.

On the 5 August, 1847, Lord Lyndhurst married, secondly, Georgiana, daughter of Lewis Goldsmith, Esq., and had a daughter, the Hon. Georgiana Susan, who on 25 June, 1863, married Sir Charles Du Cane, K. C. M. G., of Braxted Park, Essex. Lord Lyndhurst died at his house in George Street, Hanover Square, London, on the 12 October, 1863, in the ninety-second year of his age.

One of his two sisters, Mrs. Elizabeth C. Greene, died at Boston, U. S., on 1 February, 1866, at the age of ninety-five. The other sister was living with Lady Lyndhurst in 1866. These three Copleys were among the passengers who sailed for England in the last ship that left America while it remained under the British flag, in 1775.

Lord Lyndhurst's armorial bearings were: Arms, — Arg. a cross flory within a bordure az., charged with eight escallops of the field. Crest, — A dexter arm embowed in armor ppr., charged with an escallop or, grasping a sword, the cubit encircled with a chaplet of laurel all ppr. Supporters, — Two eagles, wings elevated ppr., collared or, pendant therefrom a shield arg., charged with a cross flory sa. Motto, — "Ultra purgere."

Lord Campbell relates an amicable contest between Lords Brougham and Lyndhurst. On a new reign, or on a change of the royal arms or style, an order is made by the sovereign in council for using a new Great Seal, the old one is publicly broken up, and the fragments become the fee of the Chancellor. Such being the general rule, a contest, *honoris causâ*, arose between Lords Lyndhurst and Brougham. Lyndhurst was Chancellor on the accession of William IV., when by an order in council a new Great Seal was ordered to be prepared by his Majesty's chief engraver; but when it was finished and an order made for using it, Brougham was Chancellor. Lyndhurst claimed the old Great Seal on the ground that the transaction must be referred back to the date of the first order, and that the fruit must therefore be considered as having

fallen in his time; while Brougham insisted that the point of time to be regarded was the moment when the old Great Seal ceased to be the "Clavis regni," and that there was no exception to the general rule. The matter being submitted to the King, as supreme judge in such cases, his Majesty equitably adjudged that the old Great Seal should be divided between the two noble and learned litigants, and as it consisted of two parts, for making an impression on both sides of the wax appended to letters-patent, — one representing the sovereign on the throne, and the other on horseback, — the destiny of the two parts respectively should be determined by lot. His Majesty's judgment was much applauded; and he graciously ordered each part to be set in a splendid silver salver with appropriate devices and ornaments, which he presented to the late and then present Keeper of his Conscience as a mark of his personal respect for them.

Lord Lyndhurst was elected an Honorary Member of the Society, 20 March, 1845.

The Committee have decided to append to the foregoing memoir a portion of a sketch of the life of Lord Lyndhurst by William B. Trask, A. M., which sketch was printed in the "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register" for April, 1864, pages 208 to 210. Though this necessitates some repetition, it gives additional facts of interest concerning a statesman in whom the United States, as well as England, takes pride: —

"The Rt. Hon. Sir John Singleton, Lord Lyndhurst, was a native of Boston, Massachusetts; and it is presumed that he was born in a house which stood on the descent of Beacon Hill, a little west of Chestnut Street, which was the residence of his father, the well-known American artist, whose full name the subject of this notice bore. Mr. Copley purchased this estate a few

months before his marriage, in the fall of 1769. His grandfather was Richard Copley, of Boston, whose widow, Mary, married Peter Pelham, a portrait painter and engraver, of high repute. Mrs. Pelham, a widow, died in Boston, 29 April, 1789.

"John Singleton Copley, the father of Lord Lyndhurst, was born in Boston, in 1738. He began to paint at a very early age, visited Italy in 1774, and England two years after, in 1776, where he met his wife and children, whom he had left in Boston, they having left Massachusetts from Marblehead harbor, on the 27th of May, 1775, in the 'Minerva,' Captain Callahan, arriving at Dover on the subsequent June, the vessel being the last, it is said, that left New England while under the British flag. He devoted himself to portrait painting in London, and was chosen a member of the Royal Academy in 1779. He was patronized by the American painter, Benjamin West. His first picture, which may be called historical, was the 'Youth rescued from a Shark'; but it was the picture styled 'Death of Lord Chatham,' which represents the orator fainting in the House of Lords, after his memorable speech in favor of America, which contains the portraits of all the leading men of that House, that established his fame. Mr. Copley pursued his profession with unabated ardor, until his sudden death in England, September 25, 1815, aged about seventy-six years. Many full-length portraits painted by him remain in Massachusetts. In coloring and drapery he excelled, and his likenesses were faithful. (See Watson's 'Men and Times of the Revolution,' p. 202, 2d ed.) His wife Susanna was the daughter of Richard Clarke, a merchant in Boston, one of the consignees of the India Company's tea. His daughter married Gardiner Greene, who, in 1818, presented to Harvard College a collection of all the proof engravings of Copley's historical paintings.

"John Singleton Copley (the subject of this sketch) was born in Boston, May 21, 1772. He was three years old when he arrived at London with his mother and sisters. At the age of seven, he was sent to a boarding-school at Clapham, near London, and after the lapse of a few years, was placed under the Rev. Dr. Horne, of Chiswick, with whom he remained until he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts, in 1794, graduating with the highest honors. He became a lay Fellow of his college, and in 1795 visited the

United States under a travelling fellowship of the college, and made arrangements with regard to family property in Boston. He went, in company with Mr. Bollman to Niagara, into Canada, etc., on horseback, which is quite a different mode of journeying from that generally pursued by travellers in this country at the present time. In 1798, he returned to England, commenced the study of law at Lincoln's Inn, and was, for two years, with Mr. Tidd, a distinguished special pleader. In 1804, when thirty-two years old, he was called to the bar. He took the Midland Circuit, but his rise was slow, though not, perhaps, slower than that of some other lawyers of equal talents. He attained to the leadership of the circuit in 1816. Mr. Copley was elected a member of Parliament for Yarmouth in 1816, or, as some accounts have it, in 1818. In 1819 he took the degree of Sergeant-at-Law, and was M. P. for Ashburton, having been made Chief Justice of Chester in 1818. He became Solicitor-General in 1819, which office he held until 1824. While Solicitor-General, the trial of Queen Caroline came on, and the burden of government work fell upon the shoulders of Sir John, in which he assisted the Attorney-General. He discharged his duties on that occasion with an ability that commanded the admiration even of the most prejudiced and determined of the Queen's admirers. In 1824 he was made Attorney-General. He became the friend of Canning, and so remained until the death of that minister. In 1826, after an arduous struggle, Mr. Copley was chosen M. P. for the University of Cambridge. A few months later, on the death of Lord Gifford, he was made Master of the Rolls; was promoted to the office of Lord High Chancellor of England, and created Lord Lyndhurst, in April, 1827. Americans were gratified on witnessing the high elevation of one who was by birth their countryman, and whose talents and actions reflected honor upon his native land. His title was taken from the parish of Lyndhurst, in the New Forest (Hampshire), a small place about ninety miles from London. It has been stated that the Chancellor was led to select that place to furnish his title, because it was there he first met his first wife. Lord Lyndhurst held the chancellorship from April, 1827, to November, 1830. In 1834, he became Lord Chancellor in the first Peel ministry, and again for the third time, in the second Peel ministry, in 1841. When the Whigs returned to power, in 1846, he left the office, and

never afterward held that or any other public station, though he often spoke in the House of Lords, when great questions were under discussion. He was called 'The Nestor of the House of Lords.' His speeches were remarkable for their clearness, vigor, and force, even when he had reached nearly to his ninetieth year.

"He was twice married, his first wife being Mrs. Thomas, the widow of an English officer; and in 1836, he married Miss Goldsmith, a Jewish lady of singular personal attractions. He had children by both marriages. The London 'Morning Post,' of May 22, 1863, noticing his ninety-first birthday, being the day previous, on which occasion was assembled a large circle of admiring friends, remarks: 'We understand that the marriage of the Hon. Georgiana Copley, Lord Lyndhurst's youngest daughter, with Mr. Du Cane, M.P., will take place at the close of the ensuing month.'

"Lord Lyndhurst was one of the most eminent statesmen of England. He died the senior peer of the kingdom. 'His mind,' says 'Blackwood's Magazine,' of him, while living, 'is a diamond of the first water. It has a solidity, a subtlety, an acuteness, which master, with unerring ease and rapidity, everything to which its energies are directed.'

"He had: —

> 'A brain, in whose clear depths facts ordered lay,
> For the calm will to fetch and rank and use,
> A mood that with life's business blended play,
> Yet never play and business would confuse.'

"An excellent portrait of Lord Lyndhurst, in his chancellor's robes, painted some twenty years since, by Mr. Samuel S. Osgood, is in the portrait gallery of the New York Historical Society. It is a curious illustration of the singularly unostentatious habits of Lord Lyndhurst, as well as of the permanency of English social life, that he continued to occupy until his death the same house which his father had occupied before him."

JOSEPH HOCKEY

The subject of this biographical sketch was born at Cawsand, a hamlet in the parish of Rame, Cornwall, England, January 6, 1803. When a boy, he came to St. John, New Brunswick, where he bound himself by indentures as apprentice to a master cabinet-maker. Upon reaching majority, he removed to Belfast, Maine, and for a short time pursued his trade there. Several old residents remember him as a young man of correct deportment, and of studious habits. Beyond the public schools, few educational advantages then existed, and his selection of books was limited to a small circulating library, kept at the village book-store. The course of general reading which he pursued rendered him a forcible writer and a fluent speaker. After a few years, he became a resident of Freedom, a flourishing town near Belfast, exchanging his mechanical occupation for mercantile business. The profession of the law, however, began to attract him. By persistent effort, aided by experience before country magistrates, he soon acquired not only a correct knowledge of legal principles, but a capacity for their practical application, and in September, 1841, at the District Court for the Eastern District of Maine, he was admitted to the bar of Waldo County, then containing members of more than local reputation. In 1846 he removed to Chelsea, Massachusetts, and became established in Boston as a merchandise broker.

As such, and as a weigher and gauger, he continued until his decease.

During 1841 a new impulse was given to the cause of temperance by the Washingtonian movement, which, originating in Baltimore, soon extended throughout the country, and exerted most salutary influence in Maine. Mr. Hockey became closely identified with its good work, and was a prominent officer of the county organization. A devoted Methodist in his religious tenets, he joined the Mount Bellingham Church soon after becoming a resident of Chelsea, and for several years up to the time of his death, was the faithful superintendent of its Sunday School.

Mr. Hockey was married, September 15, 1834, in Freedom, to Miss Mary Boulter, of that town. The names of their children, all born in Freedom, are as follows: —

Russell Streeter, died young.

Clara Streeter, married Hiram F. Elliot, of Freedom; resides in Alameda, Cal.

Ada Loantha, married Allen P. Winslow, of Lewiston, Me.; died 5 Sept., 1875.

Hortense B., married Austin A. Turner.

Mary C., married John S. Parsons.

His death occurred in Chelsea, October 13, 1863, at the age of sixty-one years, six months. An obituary in "Zion's Herald" says that "he selected his burial-place, also the hymns and texts for his funeral. Rev. Mr. Peck preached on the occasion, from John xi. 23. Bros. Barrows and Mallalieu took part in the service. The Sabbath School attended, and followed their beloved superintendent to the grave. In Brother Hockey the church has lost an active, zealous, and useful member."

Mr. Hockey was elected a Resident Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, June 1, 1859.

HENRY WYLES CUSHMAN

Henry Wyles Cushman was born in Bernardston, Massachusetts, August 9, 1805, the son of Polycarpus Loring Cushman and Sally Wyles Cushman of that town. He traced his ancestry to the first of the name of Cushman who came to this country: 1. Robert Cushman, who is described as one of the most active promoters of the migration from Holland in 1620; 2. Elder Thomas Cushman, described on his tombstone in Plymouth as "a precious servant of God"; 3. Rev. Isaac Cushman of Plympton; 4. Lieut. Isaac Cushman of Plympton; 5. Nathaniel Cushman of Montague; 6. Dr. Polycarpus Cushman of Bernardston; 7. Polycarpus Loring Cushman, also of B.

Henry Wyles Cushman was an only son. His mother, Sally Wyles, was from Colchester, Connecticut. He received his education principally from the common schools of his native town, with a few terms each at Deerfield and New Salem Academies. When eighteen years of age, he entered the Literary and Military School under the charge of Captain Alden Partridge, at Norwich, Vt. He remained at this school two years, from 1823 to 1825. Subsequently, from this school, continued under the name of Norwich University, in 1827 he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts. After leaving Norwich, Mr. Cushman was engaged for two or three years in teaching in the public schools in winter, acquiring the reputation of a successful and popular teacher, and in laboring on his father's farm in summer.

At an early age, Mr. Cushman gave evidence of ability for work of a public character, and was placed by his fellow-citizens in places of official duty and responsibility in his native town. For eighteen consecutive years he was town clerk and treasurer, a member of the school committee for fifteen years, and postmaster for ten years.

In 1837 he took his seat for the first time in the House of Representatives of Massachusetts as a member from Bernardston, and was re-elected to the same office for the years 1839, 1840, 1843, and 1844. In 1841, 1843, and 1844 he was the Democratic candidate for the Senate of Massachusetts, but the county being strongly Whig, he was not elected. In 1844 a vacancy occurred by the death of the Honorable William Whittaker of New Salem, and Mr. Cushman was elected to fill the vacancy. Mr. Cushman's father was the other Senator from Franklin County, and a singular coincidence was the result, which created a good degree of interest at the time. The father and his only son lived in the same county and town, within a few rods of each other, were members of the same church, intimate in all social and domestic arrangements, on the best of terms with each other, yet differed in their political sentiments; the father was a Whig, and the son was a Democrat. They sat side by side in the same Senate. The father had been elected by the people; the son was chosen by the Legislature to fill a vacancy. Strangers visiting the Senate Chamber that year would often ask to have pointed out to them the father and son who differed in their politics, but agreed in everything else.

As a debater in the two branches of the Legislature, Mr. Cushman was never very prominent. But when he did speak, he commanded the respectful attention of the members by his good sense and sound judgment. He never spoke unless he had some facts or arguments to offer which had a direct bearing upon the matter in hand.

In 1837, during his first session in the Legislature, he made an interesting and valuable report in favor of a further geological survey of the State. He urged it as promising great advantage to the agriculturists of the State, and as aiding in the advance of geology, which, as a science, was then for the first time attracting special attention. In 1839 he made a report on property exempt from taxation, and advocated a bill for the exemption from trustee process of the last month's wages of working men, women, and children. In 1840 he was chairman of a committee on the subject of an amendment to the Constitution, and made an able report on that question. The same year he was chairman on the part of the House of Representatives on Agriculture, a matter in which he always took a deep interest. In 1843 he was a member of the Committee on Probate and Chancery, and also the same year a member of a famous special Committee on Retrenchment. The report of this committee created much discussion throughout the State. In 1844 he was a member of the Committee on Education, and also of Finance, and when that year he was transferred to the Senate, he made an elaborate report on the matter of Governor Morton's executive appointments, defending him from attacks made upon him by his opponents. His legislative record is that of a faithful, industrious, and judicious legislator.

In 1847 Mr. Cushman was first nominated by the Democratic party as a candidate for Lieutenant-Governor, on the ticket with General Caleb Cushing, and for five successive years was a candidate for that office. It was a flattering circumstance that in each of the elections in which he was candidate for this high office, he led his ticket by several hundred votes. The year 1851 was a period of intense political excitement. The Whig party led in the popular vote. The Free Soil party, just coming into prominence, held the balance of power. There was no elec-

tion of Governor or Lieutenant-Governor by the people. The choice devolved upon the Legislature. The famous coalition was formed. Charles Sumner was elected to the United States Senate by the combined vote of the Free Soil and Democratic parties. Mr. Cushman was chosen Lieutenant-Governor on the part of the House of Representatives by the same parties, as one of the two names to be sent to the Senate. On the 11th of January of that year, he received every vote of the Senate, and on the 13th of the same month took the oath of office. George S. Boutwell was elected and inaugurated as Governor at the same time. His course as Lieutenant-Governor was dignified, discreet, and satisfactory to his party and to the people generally. He was, *ex officio*, Chairman of the Committee on Pardons, — a delicate and often trying position, one requiring caution and at the same time a generous spirit. The object is to see that the laws for the administration of justice are not brought into disrepute by a too free use of the pardoning power, and at the same time that punishment is not inflicted disproportionately to the crime. At the end of two years' service as Lieutenant-Governor, Mr. Cushman declined being again a candidate for the office.

In 1853 he was elected by a large majority a delegate from Bernardston to the Convention for revising the Constitution of Massachusetts. In that Convention, composed of the ablest men of the State, he was Chairman of the Standing Committee "on so much of the Constitution as related to the office of Lieutenant-Governor," and he made a report on this and other subjects to the Convention.

For the last ten years of his life he held no office that brought him conspicuously before the people of the whole State, yet this period of his life was full of public activities. There was hardly an office which did not seek his services. He was Director in the State Life Assurance Company at Worcester, and of the Conway Fire Insurance

Company, and a member of the State Board of Agriculture, which he aided in founding while he was Lieutenant-Governor. He was trustee of the Academies of Deerfield and New Salem, member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston, and of the Antiquarian Society at Worcester. In 1849 the Franklin County Bank was established at Greenfield, and he became the first President, and held the position till his death. For many years he was a Director of the Franklin Savings Institution, and President of it at his death. For several years he was President of the Franklin County Agricultural Society, — an institution in which he felt deep interest, and which he did much to foster and sustain. It was at the annual Fair of this Society in October, 1863, on a very rainy day, in which he was much exposed, that he contracted a cold which resulted in his death several weeks later.

For several years, by appointment of the Governor, he held the position of trustee of the State Reform School at Westboro'. He gave much time and attention to the "Powers Institute," — an institution of education situated in Bernardston, and which he was largely instrumental in founding. From the first he was President of its Board of Trustees. Mr. Cushman always manifested the deepest interest in the subject of education, and especially in the public schools. He was for several years a member of the State Board of Education, and when on one occasion the Board was assailed by open and secret foes, he hurried to its defence with counsel and pen, and aided materially in silencing the opposition. When the teachers of Franklin County organized an association for mutual improvement and assistance, Mr. Cushman was placed at the head, and for several years served as its President.

For many years he was a frequent contributor to the periodical press, and for this purpose added much that was interesting and instructive. His articles were upon

practical subjects, pertaining to agriculture, education, or sanitary matters, in which he felt a deep interest. In the years of his greatest activity the Lyceum flourished, and almost every village had its yearly course of popular lectures, and to these Mr. Cushman contributed liberally. He prepared and delivered as a Lyceum lecture in many places a minute and elaborate history of "Shays' Rebellion." A lecture on "Punctuality," and another on "Physical Education" were in great demand in the village Lyceums, — both very pertinent and practical.

He wrote many political articles for the press, full of interest at the time, for they discussed with vigor the practical issues of the day. In a visit made to Cuba in the last years of his life, he wrote for the local papers frequent letters, which were read with interest.

As an antiquary, his labors commenced early and continued through his life. In 1834 he published, in a paper called the "Franklin Mercury," an historical sketch of Bernardston, carefully prepared and constituting the foundation of a more elaborate work which he had nearly completed at the time of his death, and which yet remains in manuscript as he left it. In 1855 he published a volume of six hundred and fifty pages, containing "a genealogy of the Cushman family from 1617 to 1855," — a work to which he gave an immense share of time, and a large expenditure of money, and which, by its accuracy and thoroughness, leaves little to be done by those after him who may undertake to glean the same field. In 1855, and again in 1858, he presided at great gatherings at Plymouth of the Cushman family, who then assembled from all parts of the United States to do honor to the ancestry whose virtues had illustrated the name.

Mr. Cushman had always been most fortunate and happy in his domestic relations. He married, June 16, 1828, Maria Louisa Dickman, daughter of Thomas Dickman of Springfield, of whom it is said that "he was the first

printer, the first bookseller, and first postmaster of Greenfield." Mrs. Cushman died October 11, 1855. He was again married, June 2, 1858, to Miss Anne Williams Fettyplace, daughter of the late Thomas Fettyplace, Esq., of Salem. This lady survives him. He left no children.

In the early years of his married life, he had charge of a public house in Bernardston which, while under his care, was noted for neatness, order, and perfection of management. In 1844 he built a substantial and attractive house, which, after his death and by his will, became the parsonage of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church. In that house he lived for nineteen years; and it became more and more, year after year, the centre of a cordial and genial hospitality, long to be remembered by those who enjoyed it.

In the later years of his life he does not seem to have exhibited his former active interest in the details of politics, but devoted himself more and more to shaping the plans by which his memory was to be kept green in the community where so many successive generations of his ancestors had lived and died.

In August, 1862, the town of Bernardston celebrated the centennial of its incorporation; and Mr. Cushman, who was the mover and inspirer of the occasion, gave a carefully prepared historical address. At the dinner which followed, a letter was read from Mr. Cushman, announcing his purpose to establish a free Library for the use of the inhabitants of the town, by a donation of one thousand dollars, and one hundred a year for ten years, if he lived so long, and five hundred dollars toward the erection of a suitable building for the purposes of the Library. The town complied with the conditions he had prescribed; and with the addition of another one thousand dollars from Mr. Cushman, a neat and suitable fire-proof building was erected, and formally opened in August, 1863, three months before his death, by an address from the

late Honorable George T. Davis, a cherished friend of Mr. Cushman. In the establishment of this Library, Mr. Cushman carried out one of the cherished plans of his life, made under conditions and limitations which render it practically certain that all the people of that region, without distinction of sect or position, will for generations to come enjoy its benefits.

His means were in part inherited, but were all the result of careful thrift, unmingled with speculation and unstained by fraud. No man better deserved the praise implied in the old monumental lines, —

> "No folly wasted his paternal store;
> No guilt or sordid avarice made it more."

His will, prepared not long before his death, is the embodiment of the prevailing idea to which all the labors and economies of his life were directed. His desire was that, in the region where he had lived, his name should be identified in the present and coming ages with the educational, moral, and industrial progress of the people. After bequests to his wife and relatives, he left the bulk of his property to public uses. The largest donation, including his dwelling-house, and fifty shares of the Franklin County Bank, which were at that time quite valuable, was made to the Unitarian Society in Bernardston, of which he was a member and in whose welfare he was deeply interested. For years he had been a member of its church, and for a period of fourteen years in his early manhood the Superintendent of its Sunday School, which under his management attained a well-deserved celebrity. He left a valuable legacy to the Franklin County Agricultural Society, and another to the Bernardston Cemetery Association, of which he was President, and which has enabled the people of Bernardston to maintain one of the neatest and most attractive cemeteries in that region.

Previous to his death he had erected a boarding-house,

called "Cushman Hall," for the benefit of pupils and teachers of Powers Institute. This building by his will he bequeathed to the town of Bernardston, and a tract of land, pleasantly situated in the centre of the village, he also left to the town to be used as a public park. He provided in his will a fund for the purchase of books for the Sunday School Library, and also for the maintenance of the Cushman Library. To the New-England Historic Genealogical Society he gave all his books and pamphlets, numbering about seven hundred, his newspapers and manuscripts, his account-books and diaries, his pictures, daguerreotypes, and portraits of all kinds in his possession. The desire which dictated these bequests was natural and characteristic. He wished to do good with his property when he was gone, and that his own name should be identified with the town in which he had always lived. It is a desire that lies at the foundation of all social progress, but not in many men so absorbing as it was in him. "Strong men have wills," says the Honorable George T. Davis, in an account of Mr. Cushman, written shortly after his death, and which I have used freely in preparing this memoir, — "strong men have wills; weak men have wishes. Mr. Cushman's kindliness and reticence of manner veiled a remarkable force of will and tenacity of purpose. These qualities wisely directed made him efficiently useful in life, and the recollection of them and their results will not perish with his death."

Shortly after Mr. Cushman's death, the late Honorable Hugh W. Greene, then editor of the "Troy Whig," wrote an obituary notice of Mr. Cushman, which was both just and discriminating. A sentence or two we copy: —

"He was emphatically a Christian gentleman, and in all he said and did illustrated the virtues and graces of that high character. He held many and important public trusts, and discharged the duties of all of them to the universal acceptance of the public. But it was as a private citizen, with a wide and well-improved field of useful-

ness, that he will be longest and most favorably remembered. He was literally the father of the town of Bernardston, and there was not one of its interests that did not receive his paternal care, and which he did not strengthen by pecuniary aid and sympathy. He was a devoted Christian, and for many years a member of the Unitarian Church, but his benevolence was never circumscribed by his creed. No public improvement and no private want appealed to him in vain. He was generous with discrimination, never giving from impulse, but as the result of a conviction of duty. Possessed of an ample fortune, blessed with happy and congenial domestic relations, he dispensed an elegant hospitality, which will long be remembered by a large circle of intelligent and cultivated men."

In all his business habits he was remarkably prompt and methodical, and in all the trusts confided to him there was the utmost confidence that they would be faithfully and thoroughly administered. He possessed in a very high degree the confidence and esteem of the community in which he resided. He was not a prophet without honor in his own country. No one was oftener resorted to for counsel and aid in times of trouble and distress than he, and no one came for aid and sympathy in vain. He settled many estates. His industry was untiring and well directed. Without a specially vigorous physical constitution, by his temperate and simple mode of life, and by systematic methods of labor, he accomplished results which but few men can perform.

As before stated, at the annual Fair of the Agricultural Society in October, 1863, he took a serious cold which resulted in typhoid fever, which caused his death on the 21st of November, 1863. On the 24th, a large assembly gathered, in a pouring rain, in the church where for so many years he had worshipped, to pay the last rites of respect to the first citizen of the town, so recognized by all of every class and party. The pastor, the Rev. John B. Green, paid a touching and eloquent tribute to the memory of his honored and valued parishioner, in which he spoke with great warmth of his devotion to all the

best interests of the town, and especially of his devotion to the Christian Church, and to those truths and principles which the Christian religion represents. A brief address, by the Rev. John F. Moors of Greenfield, followed, and then the large concourse of people proceeded sadly, silently, to the adjoining cemetery, which he who had left them had done so much to beautify and adorn, to deposit all that remained of one whom they had honored in life and mourned in death. His executors placed above his grave a shaft of polished Scotch granite, which bears this simple inscription: —

"Hon. Henry W. Cushman,
Died November 21, 1863, aged 58 years.
A Friend of Education and Religion;
A Benefactor of the People. His Life and Deeds will be held in Grateful and Lasting Remembrance."

Thus closed, at the early age of fifty-eight years, the earthly life of one of the most honored and esteemed citizens of this county, who had gained an honorable name among us for integrity and uprightness, and had won many friends by the kindness of his heart, and those traits of character which are alike the bond and charm of social intercourse. He discharged faithfully his trust to his country and his fellow-men, and left behind him hosts of sincere friends to mourn his loss.

He was elected a Corresponding Member of the Society, May 5, 1847, and a Resident Member, November 3, 1858.

CHARLES HARLEY CLEAVELAND

Charles H. Cleaveland, M.D., was a son of Aaron and Sybil (Baker) Cleaveland, and was born at Lebanon, New Hampshire, on August 29, 1817. His father, Aaron Cleaveland, was a farmer of Lebanon, who was born at Mendon, Massachusetts, November 8, 1780, and died at Lebanon, April 1, 1856. His mother, Sybil, daughter of Gideon and Miriam (Rogers) Baker, was born at Lebanon on June 24, 1783, and died there on October 23, 1848.

He obtained his early education at the public schools of Lebanon, with a term in the academy at that place. He then became a clerk in the store of his oldest brother, Aaron Cleaveland, in Brookfield, Vermont. He remained there one or two years, and spent a short time, perhaps a year, as a clerk in a factory at Lowell, Massachusetts. He then began the study of medicine, probably in 1841, with Dr. S. Horace Smith of Brookfield, Vt. After this, he entered the Medical School connected with Dartmouth College, and in 1843 was graduated, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

He removed to Waterbury, Vt., August 10, 1843, and began the practice of his profession there. On the 6th of March, 1845, he was married in this place to Miss Amelia P. Atkins. He practised in Waterbury till July, 1853, about ten years. In 1853 he spent some months in travelling, visiting Cincinnati, Ohio, in September of that year.

In the following year he accepted the position of Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in the Eclectic College of Medicine at Cincinnati, and was one of the editors of the "College Eclectic Medical Journal" until 1860, when, in consequence of the college troubles, he published the "Journal of Rational Medicine," until 1863. He always regretted identifying himself with any school of medicine, and that he connected himself with the Eclectic College after his separation from the regular school of medicine. He thought it better to be of no sect, but to adopt the best thoughts and methods of all. He was a thorough student in his profession, and very earnest, active, and energetic in whatever he undertook.

He published his "Pronouncing Medical Lexicon" first in 1855 (of which there have been issued twenty-five editions previous to the year 1881), many pamphlets, and the "Physician's Yearly Pocket Memorandum." He wrote frequently for the journals before editing one of his own. A full list of his numerous works will be found in the "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register" for April, 1882.

He was a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, of the New Jersey Medical Society, and of other learned societies.

He entered the army as a contract surgeon, and died in that service at Memphis, Tenn., on December 1, 1863. He was called to that post to organize hospitals for the sick and wounded, and was attacked by one of the fevers of that locality. He was taken to his home in Cincinnati, where he partially recovered, and then returned to what he considered his post of duty at Memphis before he was really able, and lived only a few days after his return.

The following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted at a meeting held on December 5, 1863, by the medical officers of the army then in the city: —

"*Whereas*, in the course of a wicked and cruel war waged against human freedom, another of our fellow-countrymen has fallen, not upon the battle-field, it is true, but a victim to the ravages of disease which stalks in our midst, and against which the energies of our best patriots and noblest are unceasingly directed; therefore be it

"*Resolved*, That in the death of Charles Harley Cleaveland, M.D., late Acting Assistant Surgeon, U. S. A., the profession has lost a useful member, the soldiers a devoted friend, the country a worthy patriot.

"*Resolved*, that, while among the casualties of war we are called upon to make this sad record of the death of our friend and fellow-laborer, we recognize and bow with submission to the will of Him who doeth all things well.

"*Resolved*, that with heartfelt sympathy we condole with the family and friends of our deceased brother.

"*Resolved*, that a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolutions be furnished to the family, and that they be published in the 'Memphis Bulletin,' 'Cincinnati Commercial,' and 'American Medical Times.'

"Surgeon J. G. F. Holston, Dr. J. B. Hall, Acting Assistant Surgeon, and Doctors J. M. Study, U. S. V., E. Gaylord, U. S. A., W. M. Dowan, U. S. A., participated in the meeting."

His relatives did not learn the sad news of his decease until they received a copy of these resolutions from his brother officers.

His brother, the Honorable John Robinson Cleaveland, says of him: —

"He was a very active man in his business, and very orderly and methodical in all he did. He occupied every moment of time in the practice of his profession, in writing or in some other necessary business. He aimed to keep himself well informed in regard to everything new that was presented by physicians or others affecting his chosen profession.

"His sympathies were easily aroused for any in distress, but very decidedly opposed to all shams, or what he considered such. He was a very facile writer, and endeavored to make himself master of all matters on which he wished to write. His communications to various medical and other publications were not written for the reputation he might gain from them, for he seldom attached his name to them,

except in his own medical journal, most articles which he wrote having only his initial, 'C.,' attached to them."

Dr. Cleaveland's wife survived him.

He was elected a Corresponding Member of this Society on February 2, 1859.

CHARLES MOSES ENDICOTT

Moses Endicott (the name was legally changed to Charles Moses, March 4, 1829) was born on December 6, 1793, in a section of Danvers which for two centuries had been owned in whole or in part by persons bearing his surname, spelled Endecott by the early generations, and Endicott by the later.

The Orchard farm and other grants to Governor John Endecott were for a long time peculiarly isolated from the rest of Danvers, and the Orchard farm was not within the early bounds of Salem Village.

Moses Endicott, the father of the subject of this sketch, was one of the last of his line to own any part of the original Endecott possessions. He had received his share of the Orchard farm from his father, John Endicott. The owners of the property, which descended from father to son, had been: 1. Governor John Endecott, who married Elizabeth Gibson; 2. Zerubbabel Endecott, who married Elizabeth Winthrop; 3. Samuel Endecott, who married Hannah Felton; 4. Samuel Endecott, who married Anna Endecott; 5. John Endicott, who married Elizabeth Jacobs; 6. John Endicott, who married Martha Putnam; 7. Moses Endicott, who married Anna Towne, and was the father of Charles Moses Endicott.

To-day the part of the Orchard farm upon which the first house was undoubtedly erected, and where still stands the famous pear-tree, is owned by William C.

Endicott, Jr., who is a direct descendant of the John and Martha (Putnam) Endicott, named above.

One rarely hears the name of Endicott without associating it with a long line of shipmasters; yet it was only with the generation to which Moses, the father of Mr. Endicott, belonged, that this distinction became fastened on the family. He and his brothers John and Samuel were the pioneers in that adventurous career followed by so many of their descendants. As a child, young Endicott played along the beautiful Danvers River, rigged his toy boats, and later probably climbed about the rigging of the smaller vessels which occasionally came up the river. With his father in command of a ship, and living near ship-yards and docks, the natural bent of a lad would have been the ocean, but his parents designed him for a college course and then a mercantile life. Therefore he was put to school at Andover, and afterward at Salem, under Mr. Tappan; but upon the death of his father at Havana, 5 March, 1807, leaving five children, it evidently became necessary to change the plans originally formed for his future.

At fifteen years of age, he entered the counting-room of his uncle, Samuel Endicott of Salem, from whose employ he passed to that of William Ropes of Boston, by whom he was highly valued, and whose principal clerk and book-keeper he became. He stayed with Mr. Ropes till the spring of 1812, when he obtained from Pickering Dodge of Salem the position of supercargo on the brig "George Little" for a voyage to St. Petersburg, at which port they arrived about the time of the breaking out of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain. This event broke up the voyage, and Endicott returned to Boston by way of Stockholm and Gottenburg, thence by a Swedish vessel, arriving in 1813.

During the remainder of the war he resided quietly at home, but soon after the close of hostilities was super-

cargo of the ship "Herald" of Salem on a voyage to Sumatra and Calcutta. Upon his return from this voyage, he married, June 8, 1818, Miss Sarah Rolland Blythe, a most estimable woman. In August of the same year, he sailed, as captain and supercargo of the brig "Malay," to the coast of Sumatra *via* Gibraltar. From this voyage he returned to Salem in 1820. On this and successive voyages he made extremely careful observations of the coast and shoals of Sumatra, and the result was most valuable to American ship-masters and ship-owners.

In the year 1820–21 he commanded the ship "Endeavor" of Salem, on a voyage to Mocha, Calcutta, and Sumatra; and again to the west of Sumatra in the brig "Persia," thence to Leghorn, and again to Sumatra and back to Salem, in the years 1822–24.

The log-books of these voyages, kept with the same minute care which marked his entire life, are preserved at the Essex Institute, Salem, and abound with scientific memoranda.

The only one of Captain Endicott's voyages upon which he experienced anything more than the usual hardships of the seas was that undertaken in 1830, when, as usual, he sailed to the pepper ports, from Salem, on the ship "Friendship," owned by Messrs. Pickman and Silsbee. The "Friendship" carried seventeen persons, and sailed on the 20th of May, arriving at Qualah Battoo on the 22d of September. The story of this cruise, written by Mr. Endicott, may be read in full in Vol. I. of the Essex Institute Historical Collections. We quote freely from Mr. Endicott's description.

The "Friendship" remained in Qualah Battoo for the purpose of trade until the 5th of November. Then, having obtained all the pepper of the old crop, and the new pepper not coming in until March or April, they left that port and visited several others. Finally they returned to Pulo Kio, about two miles from Qualah Battoo,

in the latter part of January, 1831, intending to remain there until the coming in of the pepper crop. After describing the preliminary reconnoitrings of the piratical natives and various other occurrences which awakened his suspicions of foul play, Mr. Endicott states that he received an invitation to proceed to Qualah Battoo for the purposes of trade. "Being in pursuit of a cargo, and having been always on friendly terms with the natives of this place, whom I did not consider worse than those of other parts of the coasts, and besides feeling some security from the fact that we had already been warned by some of our old friends not to place too much confidence in any of them, all of whom, in consequence of the low price of pepper and from various other causes, were actually contemplating piracy along the whole coast, whenever a good opportunity should offer, we considered that, with a moderate degree of caution, the danger was but trifling, and therefore concluded to contract with them and proceeded at once to Qualah Battoo. Strict regulations were then established for the security of the ship. The most important were that, in the absence of the captain, not more than two Malays were to be permitted on board at the same time, and that no boats should be allowed to approach without calling an officer." He then warned the crew and told them of the advice of Po Adam, a faithful and friendly native, — "must look sharp."

For several days the cargo was rapidly aboard, and all went well.

On Monday, February 7, 1831, Mr. Endicott, with four seamen and Po Adam, went on shore to superintend the weighing of the pepper, which came in very slowly, — this being a subterfuge to keep the party on shore. Finally a boat-load of pepper was sent off, but, to the surprise of all, the boat touched at a point and took on board a large number of men. The purpose of the whole plan was now clear.

Captain Endicott by great skill succeeded in withdrawing his own small party from the Malays and in getting to his boat, although a price had been set upon his head.

Upon pushing off, he was pursued, but succeeded in reaching a point from which he saw the capture of his vessel, and the partial massacre of his crew. Knowing that his only safety lay in flight, he made his course for Muckee, where the ship "James Munroe" of New York, the brig "Governor Endicott" of Salem, and the brig "Palmer" of Boston were at anchor.

After a consultation, these vessels proceeded to Qualah Battoo; but on account of light winds, they did not arrive off that place till the following day.

The American vessels exchanged shots with the forts on shore, and silenced the guns of the natives, then a boarding party gained the deck of the "Friendship," which had been run in shore, and deserted. But the evidences of the occupation by Malays were everywhere visible. Every plank in the cabin had been split out in search for money. The cargo was rifled, and nothing was left to do but repair the damage to the vessel and sail for home.

Of the crew who had been left on the vessel several were killed and wounded, and the sufferings of the few who gained the shore after the massacre were terrible.

The surprise and capture of the vessel were due to the negligence of the first officer, who had all along scoffed at the precautions of the master.

After this severe trial, Mr. Endicott made but one more voyage, and then, through the interest of Joseph Peabody, was installed as cashier of the Salem Bank. This was in the year 1835. Two years previously had appeared the first edition of his chart of the Sumatra coast, with sailing directions. This work, so valuable as to call forth the hearty commendation of the officers of the navy and the merchant marine, was used as long as Salem vessels visited

the pepper ports. The last of several editions appeared in 1847.

As cashier of the Salem Bank, he became well known to Salem people of the last generation; and many elderly people to-day recall with pleasure his many kindly qualities, tempered with the peculiarities of a somewhat eccentric character.

From a business standpoint, Mr. Endicott was not remarkably successful in his management of the bank. It is said, for instance, that he refused to accept the deposits of one very large firm, because the bills offered were very dirty, and he disliked handling dirty bills. He was extremely anxious that all persons should address him as "Mr.," rather than with the usual salutation of "Captain," which is so common in all seaports. It is said that he would refuse to recognize a check made payable to "Moses Endicott," or would change it to "Charles M. Endicott." These little eccentricities and many others grew upon him, until upon the death of his wife, it was thought best by his family to place him at Northampton, at which place he died December 15, 1863.

He was a man of courtly address and gentlemanly appearance, universally respected and generally liked, although sometimes awaking resentment among his business associates by his fussy ways. Nothing, perhaps, disturbed his equanimity so much as to find that, after having carefully arranged his hat, coat, and gloves and walked up street, he had left his little narrow apron, which he wore, in common with all bank employees, still attached to his portly person.

He had a rare taste for genealogy and history as well as for mathematical and astronomical studies. All his papers were prepared with care, and his account of Leslie's Retreat, the Endicott Genealogy, the Peabody Genealogy, Jacobs' Genealogy, and other like works, are full of accurate information, although the Peabody Genealogy is

preceded with an account of the ridiculous derivation of the name from Queen Boadicea or some of her kinspeople.

Mr. Endicott had only two children, — Charles Edwin, who was born July 7, 1832, and Ingersoll Bowditch, who was born May 17, 1835. Charles Edwin died in Boston a few years ago, after having attracted considerable attention by his articles and lectures upon political and other reforms.

He was elected a Corresponding Member of this Society June 2, 1847.

HENRY STEELE CLARKE

On September 20, 1818, a son was born to Oran and Sophronia (Thomson) Clarke, at Somers, Conn. He was second in a family of five children, the oldest and youngest being also sons. Before he was two years of age, his father moved to Utica, N. Y.; and in that beautiful city, Henry Steele Clarke passed his boyhood and youth. Here he met the first great grief of his life in the death of his mother, — a woman altogether worthy of the admiration and love with which he always cherished her memory. Subsequently his father removed to Cleveland, Ohio, married again, and had other children, two of whom reached maturity; these found in Henry Steele Clarke a half-brother only in name. No own brother could have given them tenderer love and care.

Where he was fitted for college does not appear; but in a letter he incidentally mentions that his preparatory studies were completed at the early age of twelve years. He entered Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., in 1833, completed the full course of study, and was graduated with special honor in the class of 1837. To him were assigned two parts in the Commencement exercises, one in French and the other in English. During his collegiate career he was made a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. Among the scanty records of those years in Hamilton College is a solemn covenant between himself and his room-mate, binding one another to abstain from

all conversation during study hours, except such as would advance their intellectual condition. Callers were to be rigidly excluded. In a supplement, they promise "not to indulge in laughter, nor any pantomimic nonsense." One who knew Dr. Clarke's inherent love of fun and humor can readily see the serio-comic spirit of his share in this compact, and yet he realized the necessity of a strict observance of it in order to hold his natural sportiveness in check.

He united with the Presbyterian Church when hardly more than a child. He often said of himself that he remembered no time when he consciously became a Christian. Judging from what is known of his early life, it would seem that he must always have been one.

He entered the Yale Divinity School, New Haven, Conn., in 1837, and was graduated in his theological studies in 1840. A year of this time was spent in the family of his uncle, Dr. Charles Thomson, a prominent physician of Fair Haven. There he made a pet of his four-year-old cousin, as he did of all little children that came in his way as long as he lived. She writes of him in a recent letter: —

"I can distinctly recall the tones of his voice, and the serio-comic way he assumed while playing 'Moses in the bulrushes' with me. I was Moses, hidden away behind some chairs which represented bulrushes, and he would search for me in the most frantic manner, always, though to my great astonishment, finding me in the end. I have also a misty memory of his trying to dress a doll for me. I hated dolls. They seemed inane, stupid things, and I would none of them. I think Henry felt that he must try to cultivate in me certain characteristics which were evidently lacking, — such as a fondness for dolls, — and so, in his funny, masculine, but always sweet and gentle fashion, he adroitly tried to interest me in the dressing of a doll."

There were older cousins there also, a lively group, against whom he had to make a new covenant — this time with himself — the keeping of which banished him

to the remotest corner of the house during his hours of study, to escape their enticements.

He was licensed to preach by the New Haven Presbytery soon after leaving the Divinity School; and he preached his first sermon in his native town, in September, 1841. Having received and accepted a call to the Presbyterian Church at Willoughby, Ohio, he was ordained and installed over this his first pastoral charge in that same year. Everything there proved most favorable but the climate. That was too severe upon one who had inherited a tendency to throat and lung troubles. All too soon it ended a pastorate that had bound him and his people in ties of interest and affection that were never wholly broken. There is no record of the exact date of his resignation, or the length of time he was without a pastoral charge. He served the church at Northford, Conn., for a time, and spoke of this afterward with special interest. On September 26, 1849, he was installed over the Franklin Street (Congregational) Church, Manchester, N. H.; but again the rough New England winters cut short a most delightful and prosperous connection.

In 1852 he received and accepted a unanimous call to become the pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, Pa., one of the largest and most influential congregations in that city; and his installation took place on September 8, of that year. As was hoped, the more genial climate of this city proved favorable to his health; and for more than eleven years he carried the work and responsibilities of this great and thriving congregation.

In June, 1856, the Trustees of the College of New Jersey unanimously conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity. A few days later he writes thus of it to a friend: —

"It is an empty honor, though many a man pants for it — yet not empty when coming from a University almost coeval with Harvard

and Yale — not empty when a Board including Governors and Chief-Justices and theologians of first rank unanimously decide that it is merited, and they will give it. Yet it makes me less happy, as more will be expected of me; and when I descend from my present position my fall or descent will be the greater."

Here appears a self-distrust that formed a marked feature of Dr. Clarke's character, and produced in him a beautiful humility, despite a success that might well have developed its opposite.

On May 6, 1857, he was married at Norwich, Vt., to Ellen, daughter of Ebenezer Bancroft and Almira Williston.

The following July he delivered an address at the Commencement of his Alma Mater (Hamilton College). In an extended notice of the exercises that appeared at the time there was this reference to him: —

"On Wednesday P. M., the Rev. Dr. Henry S. Clarke of Philadelphia addressed the Association of Alumni on 'The Compensations of Literature,' in a discourse full of beauty and vigor. Having parted with him twenty years ago as a boy, it was pleasant, on greeting him again, after so long a separation, to find in him such decided proofs of fine literary culture and development."

This was one of the rare occasions when Dr. Clarke allowed himself to go outside the bounds of his special field of labor. Because his strength was less than he desired for home work, he made it a matter of conscience to refrain from diminishing it with extraneous engagements. He devoted himself wholly to the preparation of his sermons and to pastoral work.

In 1859 he was one of the Commissioners to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church at Indianapolis, Ind. He preached before the Assembly, on the evening of May 24, a sermon that was awarded a place among the best of the many there delivered.

On the 10th of October, 1860, his only child, Ellen Williston Clarke, was born at Philadelphia. Four years

later, on January 17, 1864, the earthly side of Dr. Clarke's beautiful and laborious life came to an end, leaving to the world it had blessed only a precious and fragrant memory. For a year previous to his death, those who were with him most saw plainly that he was rapidly giving way under a load always too heavy for his delicate strength; but neither their expostulations nor the warnings of the physicians could induce him to omit a single duty. "I must do my work better this year than I have ever done it before," expressed the all-absorbing desire and purpose with which he went back to his church at the close of his last earthly vacation; and so he held on his way, sometimes overborne, only to struggle up and press on with a power of will and devotion truly heroic. But even this determination could not resist the progress of typhoid pneumonia. Rev. Dr. Shields, in his Memorial Address, thus describes his sickness: —

"An ordinary cold, as it seemed, developing into a heavy chill during one of his pastoral visits, was his first warning. He returned home to be prostrated by violent pneumonia, occasioning great oppression and difficulty of breathing, if not acute pain, and attended with almost constant delirium. All that skill and kindness could do were done to recover his exhausted energies; but the oil of life was burned out, and the flame flickered in the socket till Sunday morning, when he gently sank to rest."

The funeral services were held in the Central Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, January 20, 1864, several of Dr. Clarke's clerical friends sharing in the solemn services. Professor William Henry Green, D.D., of Princeton Theological Seminary, Dr. Clarke's immediate predecessor in the Central Church pulpit, made a touching and eloquent address. After the benediction, the body was placed in a vault of the church, where it remained until the following October, when a committee of the congregation accompanied it to its final resting-place in the village graveyard at Norwich, Vt. Later, the lot was hand-

somely enclosed and a fine monument erected by members of the congregation, thus adding one more to the numberless acts of respect and affection by which they showed their appreciation.

Extended notices of his death and funeral appeared in the daily papers of Philadelphia, and also in the "Presbyterian" and "New York Observer." All agreed in their estimate of him as a man and a minister, — an estimate that must satisfy the most exacting affection.

On the Sabbath following the funeral, Rev. Charles W. Shields, D.D., Pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, preached a commemorative sermon in the Central Church. His estimate of Dr. Clarke was both just and discriminating. We can do no better than quote some of his sentences. In speaking of Dr. Clarke's ministerial character, he said, —

"The first impression that must strike us is that of its perfect symmetry. It partook of his well-balanced nature, and no doubt resulted, to some extent, from his methodical habits. No one trait stood out in exaggerated development, and no single function was cultivated at the expense of the rest. He was neither the mere recluse, who vibrates between his study and pulpit, nor yet the mere gossip who slights them both. And he was far from disdaining those substantial virtues so seldom eulogized, yet so essential to true happiness and success, — method, promptness, assiduity, thoughtfulness. The result was that if he did not often dazzle the multitude with what is called genius, he at least escaped its dangerous eccentricities, and by pursuing a medium course, succeeded in becoming more equally efficient in the different departments of ministerial labor, — 'a workman that needed not to be ashamed'; 'a man of God, perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.' As a preacher, his abilities were always acknowledged to have been of a high order. He possessed naturally some of the finest traits of an attractive public speaker, — a graceful presence, a persuasive manner, always gentle and at times pathetic, an exact and careful taste, good judgment, a quick fancy, an acute and discriminating intellect. To these original endowments he joined a scholarly acquaintance with English literature, especially the divines of the seventeenth century, though by no means neglecting the literary

models of a later date, and a high standard of pulpit preparation. In this latter respect he was singular. He has been heard modestly to say of himself that it cost him more labor to prepare his sermons than it did some of his brethren. But in reality his model was one that could only be reached by the most painstaking effort, as his well-digested themes and finished style abundantly testified. In his earlier ministry, indeed, this tendency to the ornate and rhetorical is said to have verged toward excess, but with increasing experience the whole manner and spirit of his preaching became chastened, less strained, and more simple, direct, and practical. He grew textual and expository rather than propositional or logical, and particularly excelled in applying his subject to the heart and conscience, mingling pungent appeal with tender entreaty and aiming at a last vivid impression. He considered no sermon complete that did not end in this kind of close grapple with sin. . . . May not the text of his last sermon preached in this pulpit, 'Preach the word,' be truthfully said to have been his motto? As a pastor, our brother was no less successful than as a preacher. Giving himself to his whole work with a whole heart, he therefore brought into this important practical department all that judgment, tact, application, and system for which he was distinguished. His gentleness and affability also eminently fitted him for the difficult offices of a parochial charge, and by long practice in them he became known and noted for his proficiency. A prominent trait was the vigilance with which he exercised his pastoral oversight. He was anxious not only that all should receive good at his hands, but be closely united with him in labors for the common welfare of the church. In his tenth Anniversary sermon (preached on September 7th, 1862, from the text, 'I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High'), he expressed his deep spiritual solicitude in these words: 'And now as we enter upon another decade, will it not be with new determination to serve the Most High? . . . Recognizing the divine goodness, let us again enter upon our duties with more abounding zeal in the service of God, and higher, purer love for the souls of our fellowmen.' His fidelity and candor in these solemn relations were not less marked than his kindness. Above all, does he seem to have been distinguished for that earnest, tender affection which most attaches a pastor to his people. How modestly yet beautifully does he review that endeared union, all the earthly part of which is now broken! 'Ten years ago I came to you with many misgivings, — misgivings as to my ability to undertake so important a charge, — with health broken by residence in a severer climate, and with distrust of my physical powers to perform the duties that would fairly

be required of me. By your forbearance, your considerateness, your attention, I was enabled to commence that which at first view seemed too much for me, and having obtained help of God, I continue to this day.'"

One of the most cultured among the many educated men in his congregation (Stephen Colwell, Esq.) paid this tribute to Dr. Clarke in "The Presbyterian":—

"In nothing did he so clearly reveal the fulness of his preparation for the office of the Christian ministry as in his prayers. These were not repetitions of phrases so often employed in public supplications. He had so deep a feeling of what men needed, his mind was so fraught with what they ought to ask of the Giver of every good gift, that when he opened his mouth in prayer, his hearers were soon impressed with the variety and comprehensiveness, as well as with the peculiar adaptation of his petitions, and made to feel how poor in spiritual things were they who had so much to ask.

"The symmetry of his mind and the fulness of his Christian sympathies made it impossible for him to become the slave of any party, but his view of the importance of our national destiny, and its influence upon human welfare made him shudder at any idea of the disruption of our government. He trusted that the United States was the hope of the world. He believed this country was destined to react successfully and fully upon the Old World both in the extension of Christianity and of sound views of human government. He believed it the destined instrument in God's hands for the religious and social elevation of the human race, and that it was the solemn duty of every citizen to labor for the realization of that hope. . . . He regarded it as a religious duty to uphold the government, and thought that the hand of Providence was visibly leading this people out of the sea of their troubles into a position in which their ability to do good would be more commensurate with what is yet to be done before the kingdoms of this world become the kingdoms of our Lord and Saviour."

The following quotations from "The New York Daily News," Wednesday, March 6, 1861, are also in point:—

"When President-elect Lincoln was in Philadelphia on Washington's birthday, he assisted, it will be remembered, in raising the flag of the Union with thirty-four stars — the first raised in that city —

above Independence Hall. The ceremony was a very interesting one, and called out immense crowds to witness it, irrespective of party. The occasion was one to stir Dr. Clarke's patriotism to its utmost."

The closing sentences of Dr. Shields's commemorative discourse give a concise but faithful estimate of Dr. Clarke other than the preacher and pastor. He says of him:

"During the course of his ministry, he was called to a number of prominent stations in the Church, and always took an active interest in her various schemes of beneficence. His associates in the session over which he presided, in his Presbytery, and in the different Boards of which he was an officer or member, will bear fitting testimony to his conscientious and efficient manner of discharging any public trust with which he was honored. Even in such spheres of life, and on the most casual acquaintance, it was impossible not to see the beauty of his private character, but it was reserved for nearer and more intimate friends to discover it in all its details of gentleness, sagacity, and refinement. He was eminently the friend with whom a grave interest could be trusted, and the adviser to whom any question of duty or propriety might safely be carried. In removing mistakes, explaining personal peculiarities, he united wisdom with large-hearted charity. Pliant without being pliable, he had the rare faculty of knowing in an emergency how to defer to the judgment of others without at the same time losing either their respect or his own. Often, indeed, he would gracefully yield a point rather than push it to the extreme of useless controversy; but he was never diverted from a purpose which he believed to be right. His sensitive organization left him a prey to much annoyance, but for the divine grace with which it was tempered, and the Christian principle which nerved and supported him. He was, therefore, tender-hearted, forbearing, and forgiving, and in the breadth of his charity sought some excuse even for the very censoriousness which pained him. Over all these peculiar traits was thrown the veil of that genuine courtesy which springs from kindness of heart, and expresses itself in thoughtful attentions. Without being punctilious or exacting toward others, he was himself scrupulously observant of the minor proprieties that distinguish culture from rudeness. Every opportunity of doing a little service was promptly seized, and no civility received was allowed to pass unacknowledged. If such politeness may sometimes be carried to excess (as in his case it was not), yet it is certainly not the fault of this busy age. Nor are ex-

emplars of it wholly irrelevant when even good people may be found neglecting it, while yet they rank it with the tithes of mint, anise, and cumin so easily paid. So much in him was it an instinct and habit that even in the unguarded moments of sickness and delirium it never left him, and still thoughtful of others rather than of himself, he was to the last the gentleman no less than the Christian."

Delicate in his physique, scholarly in his tastes, accurate in his studies, modest in his demeanor, instructive and evangelical in his preaching, and humble in his piety, Dr. Clarke fulfilled his mission nobly, and left behind him in the memories of his parishioners an honored name and an abiding work.

Thirty-three of Dr. Clarke's sermons were deposited with The Presbyterian Historical Society at Philadelphia, to form a memorial volume. A few were printed at the request of his congregation during his lifetime; but he never courted, indeed, he avoided, so far as he could, any such publicity.

Dr. Clarke was elected a Corresponding Member of this Society on February 3, 1858.

ANDREW HENSHAW WARD

Andrew Henshaw Ward, the subject of this memoir, was born in the town of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, May 26, 1784. His parents were Thomas Walter Ward and Elizabeth Denny. His father was for many years High Sheriff of Worcester County, and was the son of Major-General Artemas Ward, of military, judicial, and civil renown, during the Revolutionary period, through whom direct descent may be traced from John Alden of the "Mayflower," and also, through the wife of General Ward, from Cotton and Increase Mather, and John Cotton Smith of a later period.

Thomas W. Ward, the father of Andrew, was an independent and prosperous farmer of Shrewsbury, and in his absence from home on official duties, the management of farm affairs was intrusted to Andrew, the eldest of his children, who from his earliest years had manifested great aptitude for such duties. He attended the district school in his native village during the winter season, and worked on the farm until he reached the age of eighteen years, when he commenced fitting for college under the tuition of that distinguished and popular teacher, Ebenezer Adams, afterward Professor of Languages and Mathematics at Dartmouth College, of which institution he was a graduate in 1791. Mr. Ward entered Harvard University in 1804, and was graduated therefrom in 1808. His chum for three years was William Whitney, afterward a teacher in Duxbury, who died early.

In September, 1808, he entered upon the study of law, which he pursued under the advice and direction of the Hon. George Bliss of Springfield, the Hon. N. P. Denny of Leicester, and the Hon. Eli P. Ashmun of Northampton, in which latter place he was admitted a member of the bar in September, 1811.

He had previously, in 1809, married Sarah Henshaw, of Leicester, Mass., where she was born, on the 10th of April, 1787, the daughter of David and Mary (Sargeant) Henshaw. Mr. Ward began the practice of his profession in his native town of Shrewsbury just after his admission to the bar, and remained there in that pursuit until early in 1829, rendering valuable aid to the town meanwhile as one of the selectmen for several years, and for a time in the capacity of town clerk. The duties of this office proved very congenial to him, and here was probably developed, perhaps bred, the love of genealogical and family history which distinguished him in later life, and which was the chief pleasure and employment of his declining years. He was distinguished for his orderly and exact habits of thought and action: when he discovered an existing want, he proceeded at once to fill it intelligently and thoroughly.

Finding the books containing the town records of births, marriages, and deaths in a broken and perishing condition, and withal very deficient in regard to deaths, etc., he procured new books and transcribed into them all the births, publishments, marriages, and deaths contained in the different volumes. In addition thereto, he made collections from data discovered in the graveyard and other sources, and entered in his copy of the records the names of no less than a hundred and eighty-eight other deceased persons whose deaths had not previously appeared in the records of the town. These exceeded by more than one third the total number that had been recorded during nearly a century.

Mr. Ward, having faithfully accomplished this labor, presented the books to the town, free of any charge for books or services. (See "History of Shrewsbury," pp. 33, 34.) At this period of his life, Mr. Ward was the means of effecting a great reform in the manner of treating the unfortunate poor in his native town.

It had been the custom, previous to 1826, to annually dispose of the labor and services of these paupers at public auction, the bidder obtaining the man, woman, or child at the minimum price. The painful features which inevitably attended these sales, and the degradation to one's fellow-creatures which accompanied them, deeply stirred Mr. Ward's humanitarian feelings, and he sought to arouse his fellow-townsmen to the necessity of devising some way of treating these unfortunates which should be more humane in principle, and at the same time more advantageous to the inhabitants of the town, than the existing one.

By a carefully prepared estimate, he showed that it would be more economical to support the poor upon a farm, to be purchased by the town for that object. This plan was finally adopted, and proved to have all the advantages which had been claimed for it. In May, 1829, Mr. Ward having received an appointment in the Custom House, removed to Boston, and took up his residence in Central Court in the autumn of that year. There the family lived for several years, but finally moved to Pearl Place, the father remaining the while at the Custom House as a weigher and gauger, which position he held until 1841, when, upon a change of administration, by the incoming of President Tyler, he was removed to make place for an adherent and supporter of those in power. Being thus released from official duties, his taste for a country life led him to purchase a residence in West Newton, Mass., to which he removed on the 11th of April, 1842. The whirligigs of politics brought Mr. Ward back to his old position in the

Custom House in September, 1843, where he continued until May, 1853, when he resigned his position in order to discharge the higher civic duty of revising the Constitution of Massachusetts, he having been chosen a delegate from the town of Newton to the State Convention held for that purpose. Still, in West Newton, Mr. Ward cultivated his large estate, which numbered many acres; he had always had a love for agriculture, and his heart was very close to Nature as well as to humanity. His early experience and life on a farm had given him all the training and knowledge necessary to conduct successfully the management of his estate in West Newton, which it pleased him to name Wavertree Hall, in memory of a large manor-house and estate near Liverpool, in England, once owned by members of the Henshaw family, and ancestors of his wife. Indeed, the house at West Newton, with its fine classical portico, upheld by massive Ionic pillars and surrounded by noble trees, a large grove of which was near at hand, readily suggested to the imagination what its prototype in the old country might have looked like. The house was large and roomy, and the chosen place for family reunions, when children and grandchildren from far and near assembled to honor their elders, draw more closely the ties of family affection, and celebrate the occasion which called them together.

Mr. Ward had, on March 29, 1837, been appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury to the position of United States Commissioner of Insolvency for the District of Massachusetts, and he continued to act in that capacity for nine years, when the Act of Congress which created his office expired.

He was also a justice of the peace of the County of Worcester for twenty-one years, of Suffolk County for fourteen years, and of Middlesex County a justice of the peace and of the quorum for twenty-one years.

During these years Mr. Ward's love of family and local

history was assiduously cultivated, and he was one of the early members of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, with which he connected himself in 1845, and was for many years a welcome and valuable contributor to the pages of its periodical, while, among the individuals who have drawn largely from the extensive storehouse of ancient records of New England and made them accessible to the public, the subject of this brief memoir holds a prominent and honored place. His published works are: (1) A History of the Town of Shrewsbury and of its people, from its first settlement in 1718, — eleven hundred families. Published in 1847. 8vo. pp. 508. (2) A Genealogy of the Ward Family, whose ancestor, William Ward, born in 1603, came from England and settled at Sudbury, Mass., in 1639. This book contains an account of nine generations, — eight hundred and forty-five families, and four thousand and twenty-seven of his descendants; it was published in 1851. 8vo. pp. 265. (3) A Genealogy of the Rice Family, whose ancestor, Edmund Rice, came from Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire, England, and settled in Sudbury in 1639, containing the statistics of nine generations, — thirteen hundred and eighty-seven families, and six thousand five hundred and seventy-one of his descendants. Published in 1858. 8vo., pp. viii., 379.

The "History of Shrewsbury" was one of the earliest of our town histories that contained what may be considered a genealogy of the people. It should be remembered that our towns are the primary sources of materials for family histories; and Mr. Ward, in addition to his printed works, left a large mass of matter of this description laid aside in manuscript which may some day prove useful to those whom it concerns. It has been ascertained since the publication of the History of the Ward family that William, the progenitor of the family in America, was born in Willingham, England, where the parish register begins in 1559, and was baptized there on March 6, 1603.

Mr. Ward's children were: —

1. Sarah Ann Henshaw, b. September 28, 1809; m. July 7, 1831, Francis Sumner Carruth of Boston, merchant; d. January 10, 1865.
2. William, b. July 16, 1812; m. September 4, 1838, his cousin, Mary Leffingwell Henshaw; d. November, 1860.
3. Joseph Walter, b. July 22, 1814; m. June 2, 1841, Catherine Mary Appleton of Boston; d. at San Francisco, June 13, 1888.
4. John Tucker, b. June 14, 1816; d. November 2, 1840.
5. Eliza Maria Antoinette, b. February 8, 1818; d. October 16, 1821.
6. Frances Caroline Augusta, b. February 2, 1820; d. October 23, 1821.
7. Frances Antoinette Elizabeth, b. April 19, 1822; m. May 12, 1845, Joseph Lewis Danforth of Louisville, Ky., merchant.
8. Andrew Henshaw, b. January 28, 1824; m. March 16, 1852, Anna Harriet Walcott Field of Providence, R. I.
9. David Henshaw, b. June 30, 1830; m. July 5, 1855, Julia Frances Noble.

In October, 1863, the 6th inst., Mrs. Ward died very suddenly of apoplexy; and Mr. Ward, being thus left in his advanced age without a companion, thereafter made his home with his son, Andrew, Jr., at Newtonville, one mile from his former residence. There he passed the winter of 1863 and 1864, busily engaged in accumulating historical family data until his death, at Newtonville, Massachusetts, by apoplexy, on February 18, 1864, aged 79 years and 9 months.

He was honored with a large public funeral, and buried with full Masonic ceremony and honors, of which order he was a prominent member, and in very high standing.

Mr. Ward was elected a Resident Member of this Society, February 25, 1845.

LOUIS HYPOLITE LAFONTAINE

Sir Louis H. Lafontaine, Bart., was born at Boucherville, in the Province of Quebec, on the 7th of May, 1807. The founder of his family in the New World was Jacques Menard (*dit* Lafontaine), who was born in 1629, at Mervau, in France, came to Canada in early manhood, and settled at Three Rivers, where, on the 19th of November, 1657, he married Catherine Fortier, daughter of Jean Fortier and Julienne Corffes, of La Rochelle. This Jacques Menard had a family of thirteen children; and his posterity is to-day met with in all parts of the continent. A branch of it settled at Boucherville before the close of the seventeenth century. His eldest daughter, Marie, who married Jacques Bourdon, is mentioned among the one hundred and seventy-nine inhabitants of the parish in the census of 1681; and his wife, Catherine Fortier, died and was buried there on the 31st of March, 1694. From that time onward, Menard-Lafontaines occur constantly in the local annals, till the later years of the eighteenth century.

The grandfather of Louis Hypolite, Antoine Menard Lafontaine, was a man of more than merely local prominence. He was one of the representatives of the county of Kent in the Quebec Assembly (second and third Parliaments) from January 24, 1797, till May 2, 1804. His son does not seem to have entered public life, devoting his energies to the cultivation of his farm and the education of his children.

Of the early life of the future statesman and jurisconsult, only scanty traditions have come down to us. In the recently published "Histoire de Boucherville" little is said of him or his relatives, though that little is to his credit. Boucherville is, in many respects, one of the most interesting spots in the Dominion of Canada. It is situated on the banks of the St. Lawrence, nine miles from Montreal, between Longueuil and Varennes. It was founded in 1668. The church, which has a history extending over two centuries, is the central object in the village. Some fine dwellings are seen environed by groves of maples, willows, poplars, and elms. Away behind, stretches a slightly undulating country, bounded some miles off by St. Bruno Mountain. To the west are seen the green summits of Mount Royal. On a clear day, a glimpse is obtained of the towers of Notre Dame, the dome of St. Peter's, and the spires of Montreal's other churches; while in the evening the electric lights in the harbor form a coruscating belt at the turn of the river. Opposite the town of Boucherville, the St. Lawrence is made manifold by a cluster of islands, — a lovely scene in the summer. One of these islets, known as Isle Grosbois, from the name of its proprietor, — a descendant of the first seigneur, son of Pierre Boucher, founder of the village and family of Boucherville, — is a favorite resort of wearied Montrealers in the summer months. Summer and winter the associations that cling around Boucherville are such as attract the historical student and the antiquary.

Pierre Boucher was no common man. In any community he would have risen to a position of eminence. The son of Gaspard Boucher, — a native of Langy, in Perche, a province that has yielded some of the most distinguished families in North America, — Pierre Boucher was born in 1622, and at the early age of thirteen crossed the Atlantic with his father and landed at the city of Champ-

lain, who was then on his death-bed. After some years spent among the savages in the "pays d'en haut," to qualify himself for the duties of an interpreter, he returned to Quebec, and after serving in various capacities under several viceroys, and more than once risking his life, he was stationed at Three Rivers, to the governorship of which district he ultimately rose, through his rare merits. It was a post of danger, as well as of honor and power, that no *fainéant* could expect to fill. But Pierre Boucher had all the qualifications necessary for an effective discharge of the duties of the position, — fidelity, valor, experience, and wise counsel. In 1661 he obtained letters of ennoblement for himself and his children, and took the title of Sieur de Grosbois and Seigneur de Boucherville. Louis XIV. also made him a judge royal, granted him the seigniory of Boucherville, — one hundred and fourteen arpents on the river-front by two leagues in depth, — with the islands known as Îles Percées. It was after this concession that the parish of Boucherville was founded. The genealogy of the Boucher family alone implies the mention of some of the greatest names in Canadian history; and when it is remembered that the parochial registers comprise, besides, some of the most illustrious of the scions of New France, it will be admitted that Sir L. H. Lafontaine had no reason to complain of his birthplace.

If beautiful scenery and association with great deeds and noble characters are calculated to inspire the youthful mind with the finer ambitions, then the future tribune of his race in Lower Canada was at no loss for inspiration. The years of his youth were years of unrest, of transition. When he first saw the light, there were still persons living who could recall the old *régime;* who had seen the flag of England substituted for that of France on the ramparts of Quebec; who had gradually grown accustomed to the rule of their new masters; who had witnessed the successive stages of constitutional development, of which the

latest was the division of Quebec into the two provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and who were now watching with eagerness the struggle for fuller freedom that had already become so intense.

But by the time that young Louis Lafontaine had attained the years of discretion, few of those patriarchs survived. Emigrants from Great Britain had already begun to cast in their lot with the Loyalist settlers, who laid the foundation of western Canada and of a considerable portion of the maritime provinces. In Lower Canada, nevertheless, the French were still about ten times as numerous as the English. In the whole of Canada, they had the majority.

It was the evident policy of the British Government to make all Canada English, but that policy had met with a vigorous resistance. At the very initiation of parliamentary rule in the lower province, the French members had strenuously asserted themselves. The Speaker was French. The French language was put on a par with the English. After some years the rivalry became more acute. The Governor and official class were on the English side; the French became an organized opposition. They had an able press, able orators, able publicists. Every inch of the ground was disputed. Louis Lafontaine, in his boyhood, doubtless often had his patriotism appealed to by the elder Papineau and other leaders of the time, and had his own heart stirred with honest emulation.

Of his school-days we know little. He was a reserved boy, not much given to play, and more likely to choose his own studies than to follow a prescribed course. Still, he did well in his classes and took his share of prizes. He passed five years at Montreal College. He was a remarkable-looking boy, — the size of his head being abnormal. The likeness in its shape to that of the first Napoleon was striking. It was, moreover, indicative of

the talents and character of its owner. Everything about Lafontaine gave the impression of solidity. More brilliant, doubtless, were some of his rivals, but none more clear-sighted than himself, more tenacious of purpose, more single-minded in seeking the goal of their ambition. The brusque independence and impatience of control which marked his after career characterized his demeanor at college. The yoke of discipline and the routine of a cut-and-dried curriculum were distasteful to a mind which found its delight in grappling with the realities of life. It was without much regret, therefore, that he exchanged the lecture-room for the lawyer's office.

In M. Roy, one of the eminent advocates of that time (1825), he found a sympathetic adviser; and it was arranged that whatever deficiency his curtailed collegiate course might leave in his scholastic acquirements should be made up by private study during his years of clerkship. M. Roy not only directed his legal researches, and aided him in his literary and philosophical studies, but conversed with him on all the great topics of the day, discussed with him the situation and prospects of their common country, criticised the methods of those in power, and suggested remedies for the evils that they both deplored. In this way the young law student was encouraged to give his thoughts more and more earnestly to political questions.

Nor was his light hid under a bushel. At that time a vein of *bon-cameraderie* pervaded the profession; its members, young as well as old, were brought frequently together in a social way. In his Mémoires, M. de Gaspé has given us some vivid pictures of the convivial gatherings of the bar in the early decades of the century. We can imagine that, amid such surroundings, young M. Lafontaine would have observed a somewhat staid demeanor; for though he was capable of deep and even intense personal attachment, he was not a man to win cheap popu-

larity by any sacrifice of dignity or by engaging in pursuits or excesses which he condemned or despised. His closest companions at that stage in his career were M. Viger, M. Duvernay, and M. Morin, — all actuated, like himself, by a spirit of intense patriotism. Even before he won his parchment, he was known as one who was sure to make his mark, both in his chosen profession and in the political arena. Already the younger Papineau was the recognized spokesman of the French-Canadian people. He had succeeded to a place of leadership which his father, the Honorable Joseph Papineau, had held even before this century began. But the elder man, who was ten years old when Canada passed to England, never sanctioned the extreme measures which, whatever their indirect gain to the country, cut short the career of the younger statesman and gave to others the harvest of his toil. M. Lafontaine, though in the hour of crisis he fell, like others, under the suspicion of the authorities, never counselled rebellion. The weapon of his warfare was constitutional resistance, the use of press and hustings and Parliament to secure the rights to which, as British subjects, he believed his compatriots entitled. Deeming his quarrel just, he determined to give his full strength to it; and so in 1830, being then only in his twenty-third year, he presented himself in Terrebonne as a candidate for the representation of that county in the Provincial Assembly. He was elected and held his seat in the last three Parliaments of the province before the Union.

This is, undoubtedly, the most critical period in the political development of Canada. The part played by M. Lafontaine in the events of those troublous years has been obscured by the greater prominence of M. Papineau. The Nelsons, Wolfred and Robert, M. Morin, M. D. B. Viger, M. Rodier, M. Girouard, M. Ovide Perrault, Dr. O'Callaghan, Dr. Meilleur, M. Cherrier, and M. Berthelot were also among the well-known members of the Quebec

Assembly, who, after M. Lafontaine's admission to that body, were grouped around M. Papineau as their leader and spokesman. Opposed to these and the other members of the majority was the government party, which in later years consisted of two divisions, — the English Tories and the French seceders, who gave them an occasional support. The most noteworthy of these were Messrs. Sabrevois de Bleury, Andrew Stewart, Gugy, Chapman, Caron, and Vanfelson.

In order to place the situation at this time clearly in view, it may be well to take a brief retrospect of the events that led up to it. The purely military administration (*règne militaire*) which immediately followed the Conquest was exchanged in 1764 for a form of civil government which lasted till 1774, and gave so little satisfaction that the time during which it prevailed is called by French writers the *temps de malaise*. Then came the Quebec Act (1774), a compromise which proved acceptable to neither section of the population. In 1791 the Constitutional Act gave distinct administrations to Lower Canada and the newly made province of Upper Canada. In form, the system was all that could be desired, but it lacked the essential of "responsible government;" that is, of a ministry responsible to the people, and continuing in office only so long as the people, through their chosen representatives, desired. The majority in the popular house was from the first French, but it was denied the power which the very term "majority," under popular government, is supposed to imply. For a few years, moderation and forbearance triumphed; but early in the present century a struggle which was both racial and constitutional began, and continued to rage with little intermission till 1837, when a portion of the people took up arms against what they regarded as intolerable tyranny. Long before that catastrophe, a virtual dead-lock in the business of the province

had been reached, the Lower House, in the exercise of its prerogative, refusing again and again to grant supplies for the expenses of the various departments. To justify itself, the Assembly sent petitions to England, said to contain eighty-seven thousand signatures; but the redress obtained was ineffectual, and the dissension soon revived. A committee of the House then drew up ninety-two resolutions, which were adopted in their entirety by an overwhelming majority, — an amendment being rejected by a vote of fifty-six to twenty-four. In these resolutions, the provincial administration was charged with hostility to free institutions, with the establishment of a virtual oligarchy, and with persistent and defiant injustice to the majority of the people. In a population of 600,000, of whom 525,000 were French-Canadians, there were, it was alleged, only forty-seven officials of the latter, while there were one hundred and fifty-seven of British, origin. The tone of the despatches from the Colonial Office was, moreover, deemed insulting to the race of the majority, every excuse being made to brand them with an inferiority which only existed in the minds of the oligarchy.

The main result of the resolutions in England was the appointment of a committee of the House of Commons to inquire into the grievances under which the French Canadians labored. At the same time district committees were formed in Canada, and the agitation continued. Lord Gosford was sent out as Governor-General, instead of Lord Aylmer, with authority as High Commissioner to inquire into the troubles. His report is able, and, with the minority reports of Sir G. Grey and Sir G. Gipps, is interesting to read to-day. But the right of responsible government, which was what the Canadians claimed, was still withheld. In any case, the more violent spirits had already pushed the agitation to a point at which they could not control it, and a rebellious outbreak was no longer preventable.

The story of the insurrection need not be told here. The Honorable M. Lafontaine, though he fell under the suspicion of the authorities, kept conscientiously aloof from it. His friend, the Honorable M. Morin, was more deeply implicated. To him had been intrusted the charge of the movement in the Quebec district; but he was watched, and for a time had to remain in concealment. After the engagements at St. Denis and St. Charles, the insurrection was virtually over. The result was a foregone conclusion to any one of ordinary foresight. The leaders — Papineau, Brown, O'Callaghan, and Nelson — escaped; but others were not so fortunate, and some, who were not slain in battle, expiated their treason on the scaffold.

Meanwhile M. Lafontaine had gone to Europe. His action has not escaped criticism, but he is certainly not less to blame than those who never uttered a word of warning or protest till the rising took place, and then made good their own salvation, leaving their dupes to shift for themselves. M. Lafontaine had, at least, deprecated the resort to arms. When he returned to Canada, the first act in the drama was over; but unhappily the victors did not use their success with moderation, and a second and equally fruitless rising took place in the following year. M. Lafontaine and his learned partner, M. (afterwards Judge) Berthelot, suffered a brief imprisonment under the Colborne dispensation, but no charge could be sustained against either. To M. Berthelot's rare legal knowledge and assiduity M. Lafontaine was indebted for the assurance that, while he was engaged in public affairs, his private business did not suffer from neglect or incompetence. This eminent jurist, who was a cousin of Madame Lafontaine, continued to be his friend and associate till the elevation of the latter to the Bench, after which event he became the partner of the late Sir G. E. Cartier until his own appointment as judge

of the Superior Court. He still survives, with mental vigor unimpaired.

It was in the period that followed the Rebellion that the most essentially statesmanlike services of M. Lafontaine were rendered to his country.

Lord Durham, then in the prime of his rare ability, had been sent out as Governor and Commissioner. His administration was marked by grave mistakes, for which his foes at home did not fail to call him to account. But to his famous Report, Canada owes the starting-point of its career of constitutional freedom. Therein he says: "We are not now to consider the policy of establishing representative government in the North American colonies. That has been irrevocably done; and the experiment of depriving the people of their present constitutional power is not to be thought of. To conduct their government harmoniously, in accordance with its established principles, is now the business of its rulers; and I know not how it is possible to secure that harmony in any other way but by administering the government on those principles which have been found perfectly efficacious in Great Britain. I would not impair a single prerogative of the Crown; on the contrary, I believe that the interests of the people of these colonies require the protection of prerogatives which have not hitherto been exercised. But the Crown must, on the other hand, submit to the necessary consequences of representative institutions; and if it has to carry on the government in unison with a representative body, it must consent to carry it on by means of those in whom that representative body has confidence." On these principles, Lord Durham advised that the two Canadas should be made a single province. To the Union scheme — which was avowedly designed to assimilate the French and British Canadians — there was naturally strong opposition. But it was fruitless. The measure became law, and in 1841 the Union was in-

augurated under the auspices of Mr. Poulet Thompson (afterwards Lord Sydenham).

One clause in the Union Act was deeply resented by M. Lafontaine, in common with all his countrymen, — that which deprived the French language of all official rank. He saw, nevertheless (and in his recognition of this lies his great merit), that in the principle of responsible government on which Lord Durham had insisted as the only tolerable method of applying the British Constitution in Canada as in England, lay the salvation of his people. Its acknowledgment by the English Governors was not, however, wrested without a struggle that lasted for years. The story of that struggle is well told by the late M. Turcotte ("Canada sous l'Union") and by M. Gérin-la-Joie ("Dix Ans aux Canadas — 1840–1850"). In carrying it to a triumphant issue, M. Lafontaine had the happiness to have for his faithful ally the late Honorable Robert Baldwin, one of the finest public men that Canada has known. The names of Baldwin and Lafontaine are inseparably associated during this critical transition period of Canada's political development.

At the time of the Union, Canada had a population of 1,050,000 souls, of whom 650,000 belonged to Lower Canada (Quebec). The country was fairly prosperous. In the lower province there was room for improvement in farming methods, and the feudal system of tenure still prevailed, — save in the Eastern Townships, or region between the St. Lawrence, New York, and Vermont. There was urgent need of a good public-school system, and means of communication were scanty and poor. Of cities, though some of the older towns had a certain historic interest, there was nothing worthy of the name. Nevertheless, the heat of politics had created an extensive press, and some of the journals were nearly a century old. These papers found ample scope for their energies in reporting and commenting on the first general election.

Great excitement prevailed. M. Lafontaine presented himself for Terrebonne; every effort was made by the party in power to defeat him. But his friend Baldwin offered him one of three seats for which he had been returned in Upper Canada, so that, curiously enough, it was as the representative of a constituency in the British province that M. Lafontaine began his Parliamentary career under the Union *régime*. Mr. Baldwin's fidelity to the cause that he had espoused did not rest there. The Governor had induced him to accept a place in the Cabinet; but when he saw that the French were entirely excluded, he resigned. Great uproar ensued. To follow the debates in the new House would take up much space. M. Lafontaine became the leader of his people, in alliance with Mr. Baldwin, as chief of the Upper Canada Liberals.

Lord Sydenham did not reign long, — a fall from his horse causing fatal injuries. Sir Charles Bagot, who succeeded him, was popular with the French-Canadians. On the 15th of September, 1842, M. Lafontaine, taking courage by the new Governor's graciousness, made a speech in French in the Assembly. His boldness triumphed, though it was not till after some years that the obnoxious clause was removed from the Union Act.

Sir Charles offered portfolios to both the Liberal leaders; and when Mr. Baldwin objected to certain colleagues, the Governor yielded. On going to his constituents for re-election (according to usage), Mr. Baldwin was defeated, and the French-Canadians hastened to show their gratitude by offering him a seat. The Assembly then afforded the singular spectacle of a French Liberal leader sitting for an English, and an English Liberal leader for a French, constituency. But there were breakers ahead. The essential crisis in the battle for ministerial responsibility was at hand. Sir Charles Bagot's failing health augured from the first a brief sojourn abroad. The end was nearer than he or his physicans imagined. Sir

Charles (afterwards Lord) Metcalfe took his place. Trained in the old school of colonial policy, Sir Charles Metcalfe could not understand a system which, as he averred, robbed the representative of the Crown of all but the very shadow of power. He made appointments without the consent of his ministers. They protested; he insisted. The result was a dead-lock. Neither would yield. The contest was becoming unseemly when Messrs. Baldwin and Lafontaine solved the question (for the present) by resigning. To their surprise and indignation, the Honorable Denis Benjamin Viger, who had hitherto worked with them, sided with the Governor. At first, he simply objected to their making explanations which implied the divulging of Cabinet secrets. But he did not stop there. He accepted Sir Charles Metcalfe's offer of a portfolio in the ministry of which Mr. Draper was chief for Upper Canada. The Draper-Viger government was an experiment that was no longer possible. The war had been waged so vigorously against the old usage of ruling by minorities, and the principle of necessary sympathy between the government and a working majority of the popular House had been so ably expounded and so valiantly defended, that it could no longer be defied with impunity. Although, after a time, M. Viger was joined by M. D. R. Papineau (a kinsman of L. J. Papineau), the new ministry could not endure, and ere long it was found necessary to appeal to the people. The Liberals were victorious in most of the Lower Canadian, and in several of the Upper Canadian, counties, and Messrs. Baldwin and Lafontaine returned to power with more prestige than ever. In the interval, Lord Metcalfe (who, notwithstanding his obsolete views, was personally liked) had succumbed to a cruel disease which had long made his life a misery. Lord Cathcart succeeded, the complications induced by the Oregon question seeming to require a military governor. On Lord Cathcart's retire-

ment, Lord Elgin — one of the ablest statesmen that Britain ever sent across the Atlantic — was appointed to the vacancy.

The history of Canada under Lord Elgin's administration is best studied in his "Letters and Journals." At that time, according to Theodore Walrond, there were in Canada "two civilized populations of nearly equal power, viewing each other with traditionary dislike and distrust: the French *habitants* of the lower province, strong in their connection with the past, and the British settlers, whose energy and enterprise gave unmistakable promise of predominance in the future. Canada had within a few miles of her capital a powerful and restless neighbor, whose friendly intentions were not always sufficient to restrain the unruly spirits of her frontier from acts of aggression which might at any time lead to most serious complications. Moreover, in Canada representative institutions were already more fully developed than in any other colony and were at this very time passing through the most critical period of their final development."

Lord Elgin (who by his recent marriage had become son-in-law to the late Earl of Durham) was now in the prime of his vigorous vitality. His presence inspired respect and confidence; his manners were courteous and winning, his voice was manly and pleasing, and his eloquence at once easy and impressive. On the 25th of January, 1847, he reached Boston, and four days later was installed in Monklands, — the charmingly situated suburban villa which is now a convent school. His reception at Montreal was most gratifying, and neither he nor those who welcomed him could have dreamed of the popular storm — rarely paralleled for savage violence and foul ribaldry — which, a couple of years later, were to descend on his devoted head.

"The principles," writes his biographer, "on which Lord Elgin undertook to conduct the affairs of the colony

were that he should identify himself with no party, but make himself a mediator and moderator between the influential of all parties; that he should have no ministers who did not enjoy the confidence of the Assembly, or in the last resort, of the people; and that he should not refuse his consent to any measure proposed by his ministry unless it were of an extreme party character such as the Assembly or the people would be sure to disapprove. Happily, these principles were not, in Lord Elgin's case, of yesterday's growth. He had acted upon them, as far as was possible, even in Jamaica; and in their soundness as applied to a colony like Canada he had that firm faith grounded in original conviction which alone could have enabled him to maintain them, as he afterwards did, single-handed, in face of the most violent opposition and in circumstances by which they were most severely tested."

To Lord Elgin's courage, justice, and impartiality, Canada owes it that to-day no Governor would think of setting up his will against the popular verdict, and that no ministry, either general or local, would dare to defy the sentiment of the majority as expressed by votes in the popular chamber.

What share M. Lafontaine had in bringing to pass this triumph of constitutional principles may be briefly told. The Viger-Draper ministry of 1844 became, by successive modifications, first the Draper-Daly, and then the Sherwood-Daly, ministry. The most noteworthy incident in this last transformation was the admission to a seat in the Cabinet of a young statesman who was destined to exert an extraordinary influence on the destinies, not only of the two provinces that formed the Union of 1841, but of the greater Canada of the Dominion. Mr. John A. Macdonald took the portfolio of Receiver-General in the Sherwood-Daly ministry of 1847. His brilliant talents had already been recognized; but he was too young to

assume that position of supreme leadership which was afterwards conceded to him by the consensus of his colleagues of the Conservative party. In this ministry the French-Canadians had but one representative, and that one represented a minority. After a series of animated, sometimes bitter, debates, the government was ultimately defeated; and Lord Elgin, in accordance with the course that he had marked out for himself, determined to acknowledge Messrs. Lafontaine and Baldwin as having the confidence of the majority. "The late ministers," writes Lord Elgin, on the 17th of March, 1848, "tendered their resignations in a body on Saturday the 4th, immediately after the division on the address, which took place on Friday. I received and answered the address on Tuesday, and then sent for Messrs. Lafontaine and Baldwin. I spoke to them in a candid and friendly tone; told them that I thought there was a fair prospect, if they were moderate and firm, of forming an administration deserving and enjoying the confidence of Parliament; that they might count on all proper support and assistance from me. They dwelt much on difficulties arising out of pretensions advanced in certain quarters, which gave me an opportunity to advise them not to attach too much importance to such considerations, but to bring together a council strong in administrative talent, and to take their stand on the wisdom of their measures and policy. I am not without hopes that my position will be improved by the change of administration. My present council unquestionably contains more talent and has a firmer hold on the confidence of Parliament and of the people than the last. There is, I think, moreover, on their part, a desire to prove by proper deference for the authority of the Governor-General (which, they all admit, has in my case never been abused) that they were libelled when accused of impracticability and anti-monarchical tendencies."

Lord Elgin was true to his engagements. The year

1848 was one of depression and considerable disquiet, due to various causes. But the agitation on the Rebellion Losses Bill grew so intense as to make all other sources of uneasiness seem insignificant. The excitement which the introduction of this measure aroused among the mass of the British population and its representatives in the Assembly has never been exceeded — rarely paralleled. The bill was the sequel of a commission which had been appointed to inquire into the losses sustained by citizens, during the troubles of 1837–38. The Report was rendered in April, 1846, but no action was taken till the formation of the Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry. Early in 1849 the measure, fraught with grave significance, was introduced, and, in spite of the efforts of the Opposition in the House and through the press and country, it was carried by the large majority of 47 to 18. In the face of adverse petitions, the Governor, firm in his determination to rule constitutionally, determined to remain neutral. He declined to regard it as a race question. He pointed to the vote, — 17 Upper Canadians for, to 14 against, and in Lower Canada, of the ten British members who voted, 6 being for and 4 against, — in proof of the contrary. On the 25th of April, 1849, the bill received the royal assent. Of what happened on that occasion Lord Elgin has left us a striking account in his official despatch, written after the disturbance.

"When I left the House of Parliament," he says, "I was received with mingled cheers and hootings by a crowd, by no means numerous, which surrounded the entrance to the building. A small knot of individuals, consisting, it has since been ascertained, of persons of a respectable class in society, pelted the carriage with missiles which they must have brought with them for the purpose. Within an hour after this occurrence, a notice, of which I enclose a copy, issued from one of the newspaper offices calling a meeting in the open air. At

the meeting inflammatory speeches were made. On a sudden, whether under the effect of momentary excitement or in pursuance of a plan arranged beforehand, the mob proceeded to the House of Parliament, where the members were still sitting, and breaking the windows, set fire to the building and burned it to the ground. By this wanton act, public property of considerable value, including two excellent libraries, has been utterly destroyed. Having achieved their object, the crowd dispersed, apparently satisfied with what they had done. The members were permitted to retire unmolested, and no resistance was offered to the military, who appeared on the ground after a brief interval, to restore order and aid in extinguishing the flames. During the two following days a good deal of excitement prevailed in the streets, and some further acts of incendiarism were perpetrated. Since then the military force has been increased, and the leaders of the disaffected party have shown a disposition to restrain their followers and to direct their energies towards the more constitutional object of petitioning the Queen for my recall, and the disallowance of the obnoxious bill. The proceedings of the House of Assembly will also tend to awe the turbulent. I trust, therefore, that the peace of the city will not be again disturbed. The ministry are blamed for not having made adequate provision against these disasters. That they by no means expected that the hostility to the Rebellion Losses Bill would have displayed itself in the outrages that have been perpetrated during the last few days, is certain. Perhaps sufficient attention was not paid by them to the menaces of the opposition press. It must be admitted, however, that their position was one of considerable difficulty. The civil force of Montreal — a city of about fifty thousand inhabitants of different races, with secret societies and other agencies of mischief in constant activity — consists of two police-

men under the authority of the government, and seventy appointed by the Corporation. To oppose, therefore, effectual resistance to any considerable mob, recourse must be had in all cases either to the military or to a force of civilians enrolled for the occasion. Grave objections, however, presented themselves in the present instance to the adoption of either of these courses, until the disposition to tumult on the part of the populace unhappily manifested itself by overt acts. More especially was it of importance to avoid any measure that might have a tendency to produce a collision between parties on a question on which their feelings were so strongly excited. The result of the course pursued is that there has been no bloodshed and, except in the case of some of the ministers themselves, no destruction of private property."

Long since most of those who allowed their prejudices and passions to sway their reason on that occasion have repented of the proceeding to which they gave their sanction. As for Lord Elgin, as he had the courage to do his duty in the face of mob fury, and the fortitude to bear the wild abuse heaped upon him by those who surely ought to have known better, so he had the generosity to pardon the acts of vandalism, as far as they affected him personally. Nothing could be more gracious than his parting words five years later to the people of Montreal. But Montreal paid the penalty none the less, in the loss of its metropolitan rank, which it still deplores in vain.

M. Lafontaine, supported by his colleague, Mr. Baldwin, showed himself, during this season of trial, not unworthy of the confidence of the statesman whose calm and fearless wisdom saved the country from relapsing into the condition that had preceded the Rebellion. It is to his credit that he won and retained the confidence and esteem of a man like Lord Elgin. "The task that I have imposed on myself," says one of his biographers, "does

not permit me to enumerate all the benefits that the co-operation of these three great intelligences (Lord Elgin and Messrs. Baldwin and Lafontaine) conferred upon the country, or to pass in review all the reforms that they accomplished. Suffice it to say that they laid the foundations in responsible government of the political future of the country and sanctioned the equality in the eye of the law of all races and every creed. These three great men are no more; death has long since taken them from the fellow-citizens who loved and respected them, and we are only surprised that public gratitude has not yet raised to their memory a common monument, so as to preserve to all posterity the remembrance of patriots so meritorious."

M. Lafontaine shared in all the perils that threatened Lord Elgin. The mob menaced his house with the flames, only the courage of his friends succeeding in repelling the assailants; and a few days later, when he was summoned to give evidence at the inquest on a young ringleader who had been shot during the riot, the Nelson House, in which the coroner held his court, was set fire to, and it was solely to the promptness and presence of mind of the late M. (Judge) Coursol that he owed his escape. Gradually the excitement throughout the country abated; and, Toronto and Quebec becoming alternately the seat of government, political affairs returned to their normal routine. But M. Lafontaine did not continue long in public life. In the summer of 1851, his old friend and trusty colleague, Mr. Baldwin, annoyed at a vote which, with characteristic sensitiveness, he accepted as a sign of diminishing confidence on the part of Upper Canadian supporters, intimated his intention of resigning his place in the Cabinet. A few days later M. Lafontaine announced that, at the close of the session (August 31), he would follow Mr. Baldwin's example. He was at that time only forty-four years old; and his retirement from

public life caused much surprise to the public, and to his friends no slight disappointment. Two years later (1853), he was nominated Chief-Justice of the Court of Appeals in succession to Sir James Stuart, who had recently died. In 1854 the Queen showed her appreciation of his services and character by conferring a baronetcy on him, — a rank to which only about a dozen Canadians have attained since the conquest of the country by England. He lived to enjoy his honors for ten years, dying on the 26th of February, 1864, at the comparatively early age of fifty-seven.

In his "Biographies et Portraits," — a work from which I have quoted more than once, — Mr. L. O. David thus depicts the late Chief-Justice: "He was above the middle height, robust, full, and massive. His face was calm, serene, motionless; his features proud and regular; his gait slow and measured. His look was mild and limpid, like those transparent waters through which one sees the bed of certain streams; his manner of speech grave and dignified; his bust was powerfully developed; his head extremely large, — a head to be observed among a thousand. Under its mighty vaults, thought seemed to move unimpeded, and all its forces to come forth marshalled and disciplined, like an army ranged for battle. It was a perfect example of the Napoleonic type, — a resemblance which struck every one, and of which the distinguished owner of it was not insensible. Indeed, it is said that he made it more emphatic by the arrangement of a little tuft of hair which fell with pleasing negligence on his massive brow." Mr. David adds that, when Sir L. H. Lafontaine was in France, one of the veterans at the Hôtel des Invalides, on seeing him, could not repress his emotion, but cried out in transport, "Bon Dieu! Monsieur, que vous ressemblez à notre Empereur!" and when Lady Bagot first saw him, she said, "If I were not sure that he was dead, I would have said that it was the

Emperor." His bodily strength was proportioned to his stature; but his patience and self-restraint were equal to both.

He had a pervading sense of the responsibility of high position, a conscientious devotion to principle which never faltered. The love of justice was strong in him, and the sentiment of humanity transcended all barriers of race and creed. It was his breadth of view that attracted Robert Baldwin and made him a warm friend till death parted them. Both men were characterized by moderation. While claiming rights that had long been denied by an insolent faction, they shrank from useless bloodshed. Both men disliked intrigue and the petty jealousies of party, and both preferred retirement to retaining power by artifice over unwilling minds. On the bench, the Chief-Justice did his duty with impressive dignity. His mind was essentially judicial, and his judgments are of high authority. All his writings deal with legal questions. In 1837 he published a pamphlet entitled "Notes sur l'Immobilité des Curés dans le Bas Canada." In 1842 he published a work entitled, "Analyse de l'Ordonnance du Conseil Spécial sur les Bureaux d'Hypothèques;" in 1856 a volume of "Seigniorial Questions," etc. According to the late Hon. P. J. O. Chauveau, Sir L. H. Lafontaine proposed writing a history of Canadian law, — a task discharged in recent years by the late Prof. Edward Lareau.

Sir L. H. Lafontaine was twice married, — first in 1831, to Mademoiselle Berthelot, daughter of M. A. Berthelot, of Quebec; secondly, in 1861, to Mrs. Jane Kinton (*née* Morrison), widow of Captain Thomas Kinton, of the Royal Engineers. By the latter he had two sons. The elder, named after himself, succeeded to the title, but died in 1867, in his sixth year. The younger, born after his father's death, died in 1865, at the age of thirteen months. Lady Lafontaine still survives, and resides in the city of Montreal.

Sir L. H. Lafontaine was a member of the Roman Catholic Church, and was the first French-Canadian admitted into the Papal Order of Saint Sylvester, a decoration afterwards conferred upon his legal partner, the Honorable Judge J. A. Berthelot. He was one of the four original Patrons of the Société Historique of Montreal, — the others being Sir G. E. Cartier, Bart., the Hon. D. B. Viger, and the Hon. P. J. O. Chauveau. On the 3d of October, 1860, Sir L. H. Lafontaine was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society.

EBENEZER MERIAM

William Meriam, clothier, a man of some property, lived and died in the village of Hadlow, in Kent, England. His three sons, Joseph, George, and Robert, came to New England between 1630 and 1640, and were among the first settlers at Concord. Joseph was the ancestor of Ebenezer.

Ebenezer Meriam, son of John and Miriam (Wheeler) Meriam, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, on June 17, 1794. His birthplace was the historic farm at Meriam's Corner, where, only nineteen years before, on April 19, 1775, the American farmers made the first of their flank attacks on the British troops retreating from Concord.

In Concord, Ebenezer Meriam passed his childhood and youth, getting such education as the place afforded, and exhibiting, it is said, a decided taste for scientific pursuits from his earliest years. Soon after attaining his majority, he went to Kentucky and engaged in the manufacture of saltpetre from the earthy deposits in the Mammoth Cave. These deposits were limited in amount, and after some years were exhausted. Then he went to Zanesville, Ohio, and, with a Yankee's knack for turning his hand to various trades, carried on a large dry-goods business. About 1838 he moved to New York City, and became a manufacturer of soap and candles. His unremitting industry and business ability soon enabled him

to accumulate considerable property, — enough, in his opinion, to justify him in giving up money-making and in devoting himself to scientific study.

He was an indefatigable collector and collator of facts in various branches of natural science, and in his work he was aided by a remarkably strong and retentive memory. His especial pleasure was meteorological research, and for more than thirty years he made hourly records of the state of the thermometer and the barometer. He employed constantly two or three clerks, who assisted him in making weather observations and in gathering facts which related to the subjects he desired to study. His researches led him to a theory of cycles of atmospheric phenomena, which he advocated with considerable enthusiasm in the papers of the day.

But he did not confine himself to meteorology, or even to natural science. He accumulated statistics on very many subjects. He was much interested in the administration of public affairs. He paid great attention to the question of the relief of the poor. For a quarter of a century he saved and filed all his newspapers, which came to be numbered by tens of thousands. He was a frequent contributor to the columns of the press, giving publicity to the results of his studies in their varied ramifications. He always refused to accept pay for such work, believing that it was his duty to give these things to the public without cost. In 1841 he began the publication of the "Municipal Gazette," a work embracing every particular of his extended researches, and he published this paper at his individual expense almost to the date of his death.

The desire to contribute to the welfare of others, both the general public and the private individual, was a strongly marked trait of Mr. Meriam's character. Whatever private fortune he may have possessed at any time was somewhat lavishly expended with the object of assist-

ing those who were in want and distress. His influence was always extended in favor of the oppressed and suffering. All cases of pecuniary trouble which came to his knowledge, — and these were not few, — he assisted to the extent of his ability. He would not witness or permit the suffering of any person, or any animal, without making an effort to relieve its misery. He frequently opposed injustice in municipal and legislative enactments, absolutely refusing in such cases all pecuniary reward.

He was a great friend of the Indians, in whom he became so interested that he was adopted by the Onondagas, and went through the formal ceremony of initiation into the membership of that tribe.

Failing health, and the criticisms by certain newspapers of his efforts to impart to the public the results of his weather observations and to remedy political evils, led him during his last days to withdraw from public observation. But to the very end he continued in a quiet way his humane and kindly acts of charity, noting hourly, by day and night, the changes of the barometer and thermometer, of wind and cloud, and feeding the birds which flew regularly to his garden for the seeds and crumbs which he carefully provided for their sustenance.

He died at his residence in Brooklyn, New York, on Saturday, March 19, 1864. His death evoked many testimonials of love and respect in the newspapers, and from these testimonials the present account is compiled.

Mr. Meriam married Mary, daughter of Ozem Strong, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. He left two daughters, one of whom married Mr. D. K. Seaman, of Brooklyn.

He was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society on September 5, 1855.

WILLIAM JACKSON DAVIS

William Jackson Davis was the son of Thomas Davis and Susan (Myers) his wife; and he was born on Matinecock Point, in the town of Oyster Bay, Queens County, New York, on the 20th day of December, 1818.

His father, a ship-carpenter by trade, was a man of great ingenuity as a mechanic,—a quality which descended to his son, as was shown by a working model of a steam-engine, among his effects, which was made entirely by himself. His mother, of German descent, was connected with some of the most respectable families in the city of New York.

At a very early age, William was taken into the family of his uncle, Mr. William Jackson, at that time a well-known mechanic in the city of New York; and by Mrs. Jackson especially, who was his mother's sister, he was tenderly cherished until the day of his death.

He received a good English education; and when he had attained a suitable age, he was apprenticed to Robert Lowe, an engraver doing business in the city of New York; but after serving about two years of his term of service, he was obliged to abandon the business in consequence of failing health.

On the 26th of June, 1849, he was united in marriage with Miss Eleonora C. Ketchum, a lady who was every way worthy of him; and four children were the fruits of that marriage, only two of whom, a boy and girl, survived him.

During several years, Mr. Davis occasionally worked at his trade, as an engraver; and it was while thus unsteadily engaged that his attention was first directed to the subject in connection with which he afterwards became so well known. The zeal with which he collected works relative to the history of his country, devoting to it a great portion of his very limited income, will be seen in the catalogue of his well-selected library; while the patient diligence with which he pursued every inquiry concerning the past of the city of New York, and incidentally that of the State, is well known, and will be long remembered by those with whom he was accustomed to associate.

In 1855 his health gave way under the peculiar confinement which was incidental to his occupation; and soon after, during the administration of the office by Mr. John J. Doane, he found employment as a "recording clerk" in the office of the Register of the City and County of New York, — an employment which afforded more time than means for the prosecution of his favorite occupations as an antiquary and collector of books.

In consequence of one of those political revolutions with which the city of New York is sometimes visited, after a service of little more than two years in the office of the Register, Mr. Davis was dismissed; and soon afterwards he entered the service of the Honorable George Bancroft, as his private secretary, — an occupation which was peculiarly agreeable to his tastes, and which was continued until his failing strength warned him of the necessity of retirement from the active pursuits of life.

During a short time subsequent to his withdrawal from the employment of Mr. Bancroft, he was able to take short walks in the vicinity of his residence; but they gradually became shorter and less frequent, and after nearly three months' confinement to his room, on Saturday, the 26th of March, 1864, he departed this life.

He was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, December 2, 1857. He was at that time a member of the New York Historical Society, having been elected in 1852, and took much interest in its proceedings and was active in promoting its interests. At a stated meeting of the latter society on Tuesday evening, the 5th of April, 1864, Mr. John Fowler, Jr., by whom the paper of the evening had been read, alluded to the fact that it had been written at the suggestion of Mr. Davis, from material which he had either furnished or indicated; and that it was peculiarly incumbent on him, at that time, to invite the attention of the Society to the loss which it had sustained in the death of so worthy a member. He therefore submitted the following resolution for the consideration of the Society:

"*Resolved*, That the New York Historical Society have learned with deep regret of the death of William J. Davis, late a member of this Society, and desire to record their appreciation of his merit and services in the field of American History."

Mr. George H. Moore said that he desired to second the resolution presented by Mr. Fowler, not only as a hearty tribute of personal regard, but as an acknowledgment justly due for the real service of Mr. Davis, as a working member of the Society, since his election in 1852, — a service characterized by genuine merit and modesty, diligence, and zeal without pretence.

By an unanimous vote, the Society then adopted the resolution, and ordered a copy to be communicated to the family of the deceased.

At the following meeting of the Society, on Tuesday evening, the 3d of May, 1864, Mr. Bancroft expressed his regret that he had been unable to be present at the previous meeting of the Society, to participate in the proceedings of that body with reference to the late William J. Davis; and he desired to add his tribute to the

memory of that gentleman, whom he regarded as distinguished by his most exemplary attachment to the interests of the Society, by his extraordinary and indeed unrivalled familiarity with all historical associations relating to the city of New York and its environs, and by his simplicity of character and purity of heart and life.

Mr. Davis, in all his relations, was peculiarly a quiet man; even his long-continued and sometimes distressing illness generally failed to produce the nervous impatience, much less the petulance of manner, which is frequently manifested by those who are similarly afflicted. Indeed, there was little, at any time, either in his character or conduct, which was bold or commanding; he won the regard of his associates by his gentleness, and he retained it by the purity of his heart and the childlike simplicity of his manners.

In his domestic relations, his amiable wife — as patient, as gentle, and as guileless as himself — found in him a kind husband. As a father, he was affectionate and unusually indulgent.

In his Christian walk and conversation, he was noted for the same gentleness which distinguished his every-day business life. He had none of that suddenly formed but enthusiastic zeal on any subject which is too often the offspring of a merely superficial influence; nor did he possess any of that permanent brilliancy, either of thought or expression, which, proceeding from a deeper source, indicates a more positive character, a more active mind, or a more vivid imagination.

Quietly and patiently, yet with earnestness and the deepest sincerity, he discharged the various ecclesiastical duties which devolved upon him; and with an abiding faith in a covenant-making and covenant-keeping Saviour, when the work which he had been called to perform had been completed, he as quietly surrendered his spirit into the hands of Him from whom he had received it.

He was a scholar of unpretending and unambitious merit; and as was said by one who knew him well, "although but little known as an author, and never claiming to be one, his rank as a historical student and local antiquary was very high."

He was a constant contributor to "The Historical Magazine"; and "The Manual of the Common Council of the City of New York" was yearly enriched by contributions from his pen, or by pictorial illustrations, throwing light on the earlier and better days of the city, materials for the historian, which, but for his care, in many cases would probably have been speedily lost beyond recovery.

If not the originator of the well-known Bradford Club, it was Mr. Davis who originated and organized and performed the greater part of the labor connected with "The Club," — an association which preceded the former, originated and fostered the spirit which subsequently distinguished that body, and insured its success, and furnished the only members which that very useful organization ever possessed. Mr. Davis was the Secretary of "The Club"; and the first volume of the issues of that body, published in the year 1857, — the very rare "Journal of the Expedition to Quebec in the year 1775, under the command of Colonel Benedict Arnold, by James Melvin, a Private in Captain Dearborn's Company," — was edited by him; and in the following year he induced his friend, Mr. Benson J. Lossing, to conduct the succeeding volume — the not less rare "Diary of Washington" — through the press in like manner.

His special study, however, was the history of New York, particularly that of the city of New York; and on the latter subject he was an authority. He had collected with great care nearly all the early published accounts and views of the city, its buildings and streets, its localities and history; and of its prominent citizens and families, their connections and estates, their business associa-

tions and their personal histories, his store of information — too often confined to his own memory — was unequalled in extent and importance. Indeed, if there was one trait of his character which was more fully developed than another it was his undeviating and intense love of New York, — an attachment which extended beyond the mere love of home, and fastened itself on its history, its associations, its citizens, and those who had manifested the least sympathy with this innocent prejudice, or who had defended, ever so slightly, the honor and interests of New York. So intense was his peculiar love of his own State, and so jealous was he of her reputation, that not infrequently he was controlled in the formation of new acquaintanceships, and in the continuation of old ones, by the degree of interest in his favorite subject which was shown by the other party; and no greater insult could be offered to him at any time than an unjust remark or insinuation against the character of New York or that of any of her more prominent citizens.

Mr. Bancroft, with whom Mr. Davis was most intimately connected during the latter years of his life, has admirably summed up his character in a letter which he addressed to "The Historical Magazine"; and this brief sketch can be closed with no more graceful tribute to the memory of our departed friend: —

"The most remarkable trait in the character of our late friend, Mr. William Jackson Davis, was his sweetness of disposition. Long a sufferer, and slowly wasting away, he never murmured, he never was peevish, he never was impatient. He was free from guile, and never harbored a harsh thought, never uttered harsh words against any one. His delicate, gentle nature loved to lean on others, and in his attachments he was a most devoted friend. His knowledge of the special history of the city of New York and its environs, his minute acquaintance with their old buildings and celebrated spots, exceeded that of any one I have ever met, and his memory was very unusually retentive. His leading passion was for books. He spent all the money that he could spare from the necessary subsistence of

his family in purchasing rare and curious ones; and he was skilled in illustrating them. The company he liked best was that of book collectors. His happiest hours were those which he passed in reading the details of bygone years; and sometimes he would sit silent and alone in his room, and find pleasure enough in just gazing at his own library, which now forms the chief part of what he has left for his children. Writing very little himself, his sympathies went out freely to every one of his acquaintance who was engaged in making sketches of old times, old fortifications, old mansions, or old traditions.

"He was a most faithful member of the New York Historical Society, and took pride in its officers, its meetings, its papers, and in every effort of any and every one of its members."

May your record, kind reader, and mine be justly as spotless as his when we shall have "run the race which is set before us," and been called to the judgment of the Most High!

GIDEON FRENCH THAYER

No men are better deserving of a respectable record and the grateful recollection of posterity than conscientious and successful educators. This is especially the case when they have not only worked long and faithfully in the system of education prevalent in their day, but, by their enterprise and zeal in introducing improved methods of instruction and in elevating the plane of the instructor's position, have made a permanent improvement both for the teacher and the scholar. No man in his day and generation gave more unselfish labor in these directions, or did more thorough and conscientious work in the direct labor of instruction in the first half of the present century, than the late Gideon F. Thayer, so well known as the founder of Chauncy-Hall School, in Boston.

Gideon French Thayer was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, September 21, 1793. He was descended from English ancestors, who emigrated to Massachusetts about the year 1630, and settled in Braintree, where the name is still common.

His paternal grandfather was Jedediah Thayer, a captain in the Engineer Corps under Kosciusko, in the Revolutionary War. His maternal grandfather was Colonel William Bond, of Watertown, of the Twenty-fifth Regiment of Infantry. He served at Bunker Hill in the position of lieutenant-colonel, and his colonel having been killed, he was promoted to the colonelcy. [*Vide* Bond's Watertown Memorial.]

Zipheon Thayer, the father of the subject of this memoir, a house-carpenter by trade, and his wife Susan Bond, both died young in Brookline, Massachusetts, leaving a large family of young children dependent upon their relatives. Gideon was adopted and brought up by Gideon French, whose name he bore, an honest, thriving, and patriotic tallow-chandler of Boston, one of the youngest of the party who destroyed the tea in Boston Harbor. Mr. Thayer in later life always spoke of the man who thus stood in the place of a father to him with great regard and respect, as an upright, kindly, and noble-hearted man and good citizen, and, no doubt, imbibed from him some of the generous and patriotic spirit that marked his own life.

The orphan's boyhood was passed in Brookline and Boston, and his early education was received in the grammar schools of those towns. To these, and to his own persevering efforts in self-culture and improvement, he owed all that he attained in the way of intellectual advancement. At the age of fourteen he was placed in a retail shoe-store, where, as apprentice, salesman, and clerk, he continued for six years.

In 1814 he commenced his career as a teacher. His beautiful penmanship, known as the "Boston style of writing," of which, with one or two exceptions, he was the last teacher in Boston, with his good address and evidences of culture and refinement, enabled him to apply successfully for the situation of usher in the South Writing School of Boston, then under the charge of Mr. Rufus Webb. His labors in this position were very successful, and it was soon found that he was the right man in the right place, having natural gifts for teaching and fondness for the work; but in 1818 he was obliged to resign his position on account of a severe hemorrhage at the lungs, which was considered likely to prove fatal by the first medical talent of the day. He was sent to New

Orleans with the hope of slightly prolonging his life; but he improved beyond the expectation of his friends and medical advisers, and was able to make the return journey from New Orleans to Baltimore on horseback, through what was then largely an unsettled country, — with much benefit to his health. His lungs never gave him further trouble, and during his long subsequent career as a teacher and as a public speaker, were of unusual power and endurance. Soon after his return, however, he was attacked with a white swelling on the knee, from the effects of which he always suffered, and which suspended his teaching for another year. It will thus be seen that he had much to contend against on the score of ill health, and it required a nature of great original buoyancy and energy to overcome such serious obstacles.

In 1820 he commenced a private school on a very limited scale, having at the opening but a single scholar. His characteristic energy and devotion soon brought him a large increase of pupils; and for several years he had a flourishing school in what was known as Harvard Hall, in a court in the rear of School and Washington streets. In addition to full day-scholars, it was largely patronized by what were known as intermediate scholars; that is, boys from the neighboring Public Latin School, who came from eleven to one o'clock to supplement the somewhat exclusive course of their own school with additional teaching in Writing, Spelling, Elocution, and other branches. In a few years he had established so good a reputation as a teacher and as a man of business ability and responsibility that he was able to command the means of purchasing an eligible site in Chauncy Place, now Chauncy Street, being a portion of the estate of the First Church, and of erecting upon it the building known as Chauncy Hall, to which he transferred his school August 18, 1828, on which occasion he delivered an ad-

dress setting forth the objects and system of the new school, and concluding as follows: "We now dedicate this building to the cause of good learning, pure morality, industrious habits, sincere piety, and all those kind affections of the soul which elevate man to his proper rank in the scale of being, and fit him for the enjoyment of a perfect state of existence beyond the grave."

The plan of the building was on a liberal scale of accommodation for all educational purposes, and much more extensive than had ever been occupied by a private school in this city or this part of the country; while the furniture and apparatus far surpassed that of the public institutions of the day. The principle of the division of labor in instruction was carried to a much greater extent than had been possible in private schools as usually conducted, nor was it much in vogue in public institutions below the rank of colleges. At Chauncy-Hall School, as Mr. Thayer's new institution was called, the various branches of education pursued in preparation for either commercial or collegiate life were distributed among a corps of teachers occupying different rooms; the principal reserving for his own more immediate care the departments of elocution, orthography, and penmanship, together with the general management, the moral instruction of the pupils, and the care of their habits and manners.

The school was, from the first, a success. All its seats were soon filled; and it never experienced that mortifying falling off and decay which has attended so many of the educational projects that have had an apparently brilliant commencement. Its foundation was broad, and it catered to no special class in society or denominational belief. It made no professions of ability to teach that could not generally be realized in a greater or less degree by the application of common-sense and hard labor, and all educational humbug was scrupulously avoided. It fully realized the utmost expectation of its founder, who labored

in it most faithfully and assiduously either as sole principal or in conjunction with Mr. Thomas Cushing, who was his partner twenty-five years, and finally succeeded him.

In addition to Chauncy-Hall School, Mr. Thayer managed successfully for several years a boarding-school for boys, first at Milton Hill, and afterwards at Brookline, employing able teachers, and himself taking the guidance and responsibility of the establishments. These schools were entirely successful; but whether it was wise to impose upon himself so much added labor and responsibility, giving himself almost literally no rest or time for recuperation except the very short vacations of those days, perhaps may be doubted.

In 1855, yielding to the supposed requirements of his health, Mr. Thayer withdrew from the school to accept the presidency of the Prescott Insurance Company, whose stockholders consisted almost entirely of his former pupils and school friends, — a position which seemed to him to promise that freedom from confinement and opportunity for exercise which seemed essential to his well-being.

The Insurance Company, under Mr. Thayer's careful and indefatigable superintendence, was established on a wide and secure basis, and soon realized a decided success. But with increasing anxiety and responsibility of a kind to which he had not been accustomed, came a return of those physical troubles and threatening symptoms that made it necessary, in his own opinion and that of his friends, for him to resign his position, if he would retain his mind unimpaired and avoid the dangers of threatening apoplexy. The remainder of his life was passed in comparative leisure and retirement, at Keene, New Hampshire, where his married daughter resided. He missed, however, the stimulus of the activity and industry that were the life of his being, and gradually declined in strength till his death, which occurred on the 27th of March, 1864.

Mr. Thayer's success in life and in his chosen calling was due to a strong and well-founded self-confidence, and to an indomitable energy and ceaseless activity, which would leave no stone unturned and never weary of an effort to bring about any object which he considered worth accomplishing. He acted upon the idea that a man might accomplish anything he chose to undertake; which, however erroneous, perhaps, as a general principle, he made almost literally true in his own case. Labor was the element in which he delighted, and he by no means confined his exertions to his school and his professional efforts as a teacher. He wished to touch the world at as many points as possible, and make himself felt in all the efforts and enterprises which were undertaken for personal improvement, the benefit of his immediate circle, or of the world at large.

While yet a youth, he was a member of a literary association called the Belles-Lettres Club, and was afterwards, from 1825 to 1835, a member of the Boston Debating Society. He early enlisted in the Sunday school enterprise, was a teacher in Dr. Channing's Sunday school, afterward Superintendent of that of Dr. Pierce's church at Brookline, and again in Dr. Lunt's at Quincy. He was for several years an agent of the Boston Sunday School Society, and in that capacity devoted his Sundays to making addresses in Sunday schools in all parts of New England that could be reached without interfering with his week-day labors, and, after leaving the office, continued to perform much of the same labor from choice.

He was one of the most zealous and active founders of the American Institute of Instruction, formed in the year 1830, — the first and most important of the associations for the improvement of education, and to which we owe most of the important steps that have been taken to promote it; filled the offices of Secretary and President of

that body, and was always a member of those working committees to which so much of its success was owing. He was also actively engaged in the formation and support of the American Association for the Advancement of Education, the Massachusetts Teachers' Association, and similar bodies. He always attended the meetings of these associations, often lectured before them, was prominent in debate, and indefatigable in labor in their behalf. He was one of the editors of the "Massachusetts Teacher" for 1848.

He was also prominent in many of our most beneficent charities; was a very active member, and for many years chairman, of the Managers of the Boston Dispensary; was six years a member of the Common Council of Boston, and while such was one of the Committee on Public Instruction, a visitor of the Boston Lunatic Hospital, one of the originators of the Boston Public Library, and of the movement for the introduction of the Cochituate water.

While residing in Quincy, Mr. Thayer lectured and labored successfully for the establishment of a high school there; was actual editor of a local weekly paper, the "Quincy Patriot," devoted to literature and general improvement; was President of the Lyceum, and here, as elsewhere, an active member of the business committee of his parish.

In all these various positions he was soon found to be the man for the hard and sometimes disagreeable work that has to be done behind the scenes, and of which the public knows nothing, and always seemed to feel a personal responsibility in making things succeed.

It might be thought by some that so many and so various labors could not have been carried on without interfering with the hours and responsibilities of a large private school. The writer of this, having been associated with him in some capacity from the year 1825 to 1855,

can truly say that such was not the case. Every moment of his school hours was faithfully devoted to the labors of his profession, and many and long additional hours were given to his pupils that nothing but a most conscientious sense of duty and the hope of planting and nurturing the seeds of knowledge in the most barren and unpromising soils would have induced him to devote. By a method rigorously exact and a military promptitude of habit and action, he was enabled to meet the demands of all professional and extra professional duties, as well as mingle freely in general society, which his genial nature and buoyant disposition fitted him especially to ornament and enjoy.

In consideration of Mr. Thayer's services to the cause of letters and education, the corporation of Brown University in 1854, and that of Harvard University in 1855, conferred on him the honorary degree of Master of Arts.

As Mr. Thayer's vocation as a teacher was his chosen and primary one, and the school-room was his chief position of activity and influence, to which everything else was subsidiary, a few remarks upon him as an instructor and educator may not be out of place.

One could not be long within the sphere of his influence as a teacher without being fully convinced that he had fallen into the niche for which nature had designed him; that he was a master in every sense of the word. His dignified person and manners bore the seal of authority legibly impressed upon them; while his exact and thorough knowledge of whatever he undertook to teach was immediately apparent in his mode of communicating it. It was evident that, regarding the trust reposed in him as an important one, he was endeavoring to fill it with conscientiousness, earnestness, and efficiency; that he knew no half-measures in his share of the work of instruction, and would be satisfied with none on the part of his pupils.

In his ideas of duty as a teacher, Mr. Thayer was eminently conscientious. In taking charge of another's child, he felt in its full force what is made the legal obligation of the public teacher, to consider himself *in loco parentis*. Everything was to be done by him that could conduce to the improvement of the mind, heart, health, or manners of the precious charge. He did not consider his duty done by going through any formal routine of hours or lessons, but would labor in season and out of season, ever trying some new expedient to reach the conscience or intellect, hoping against hope, and dismayed by no amount of dulness or unappreciating indifference ; personal comfort or the enjoyment of time that might fairly be considered his own were never thought of by him, when, by the sacrifice of them, there was a possibility of improving those under his charge. Years of time were devoted by him to extra and self-imposed labor which could never have been expected of him; but such labor was not unrewarded. Impressions were often produced that could hardly have been looked for, and the animus of the teacher came to be understood even by the reckless and negligent. Whatever his requisitions or inflictions, his pupils felt that he was conscientiously acting for their benefit, and in maturer years, if not at the time, have acknowledged their obligations. Independent of any improvement, a valuable lesson was thus taught them, that was never forgotten.

Earnestness was eminently characteristic of Mr. Thayer as a teacher. Regarding his duty as highly important, he undertook the discharge of it with all his might. Holding nothing unimportant in a work that is made up of many particulars, a chain of many links, he would not allow one of them to pass from his hand unskilfully forged or carelessly polished and united. He was equally alive to the necessity of correcting an error or impressing a truth the ten-thousandth time as the first, and would use

the same liveliness of manner and clearness of illustration to impress it on the young mind. The writer of this can distinctly remember, after the lapse of over sixty years, when certain points of correctness or propriety were indelibly impressed upon his mind. Education under Mr. Thayer's direction was no sleepy process, no mere matter of books or routine of question and answer, but something that called out the whole man, warm, fresh, and glowing with his subject. Possessed of much native eloquence and power of illustration and persuasion, he used them freely and often successfully to warn, guide, and encourage; and his brief, but impressive addresses planted much good seed in the minds and hearts of his hearers. Mean, selfish, and unmanly actions received a withering condemnation from his lips, and the doers of them were glad to hide their abashed heads; while no one could better portray the honest, the just, the magnanimous in conduct, and confirm his hearers in the practice of them.

Mr. Thayer had the qualities that go to make the orator or the advocate, and would, no doubt, have succeeded as well at the bar or in the pulpit as in the school-room. Believing that important ends were to be obtained, he threw himself into his work with an ardor that increased rather than diminished with increasing years and experience; not the mere sudden and quickly spent fire of the novice, but the steady, undying warmth of the veteran.

Exactness and thoroughness were original qualities of Mr. Thayer's mind, and were fully brought into play in the exercise of his profession. Whatever he knew, he wholly knew, and tried to impart in all its entireness. In his favorite department of elocution, he had early made the orthoepy of the English language his special study, and had fixed in his mind, apparently, the best authorized pronunciation of every word in it; at least, during a long intimacy, the writer never knew him at a loss to decide

promptly and correctly when appealed to in regard to any doubtful or disputed point. The characteristics and habits of mind which enable a man to do this will be appreciated by those to whom the troublesome subject of English pronunciation is ever new, and whose minds are never fully settled in regard to it. His mind held with a vice-like tenacity anything connected with the subject, and reproduced it at shortest notice. As a consequence, his teaching in this or any other branch that he undertook was marked by an unusual degree of promptness and accuracy. If there was a best way, he was master of it, and wished his pupils to be also; and a large portion of them imbibed a part of his spirit, and realized corresponding results. Prompt, careful, and accurate habits, he considered an essential part of education, and the formation and cultivation of them an important part of his mission as a teacher; and though success usually crowned his efforts, the battle was constantly to be fought over again with each new host of thoughtless and undisciplined children. But his zeal never flagged; his ardor never abated. His short and pithy precepts still ring in the ears of thousands who, among other benefits, have to thank him for teaching them strict business habits. In all these respects, Mr. Thayer required nothing of his pupils of which he did not set them the most rigid example. He believed in no teaching in which he did not lead the way. If punctuality was required, who was earlier at his post than he? If regularity in the discharge of duty, when did he ever allow the pressure of outside business or pleasure to interfere with the expected engagements of the day? If nothing slovenly, lounging, or careless in habits or manners was permitted, who more polished in language or gesture, who more uniformly courteous and urbane? He came before his pupils as great orators go before their hearers, as worthy of his best efforts, and not to be insulted with anything slipshod or unfinished.

Mr. Thayer had great executive ability. He could arrange work for the different departments of a large school, and see that it was all performed, as well as his own share also, which was always heavy. He could carry in his mind all the different processes and arrangements that were necessary to make the whole machine work harmoniously, and hold in his hand all the cords that regulated its powers, without omitting any of the smallest details of his own teaching. All his pupils, in their ever-varying characters, with all the elements of good and evil that went to make up their habits and disposition, were ever present to his mind, and prompt action in regard to them might certainly be expected in the mode most conducive to each one's well-being. As an illustration of this, he gave to his successor a written characterization of every pupil in the school, including the faults or peculiarities of their handwriting. He undertook and executed an amount of labor that would have appalled most men, and devised systems of individual responsibility, which, though highly efficacious and useful to his pupils, brought unceasing care and labor upon himself. Active industry was his element; and toil was lightened by the positive pleasure that he took in the various processes of instruction; for upon no other principle can his successfully bearing so heavy a load for so long a period with little or no concession to the claims of fatigue or infirmity be accounted for.

Mr. Thayer ever evinced a most liberal and generous spirit in his position as a private teacher. He was never willing that "chill penury" should close the avenues of learning to any one who had a desire to enter them, — so far as they were under his control. Many pupils of narrow means were received into his school as freely as if it had been a public establishment, and no one was allowed to leave it from the want of ability on the part of his

friends to comply with its moderate terms. He held that education was twice blessed, and that he could not diffuse its advantages too freely. He took great interest in his pupils after leaving school, and spared no amount of personal pains to further their views and obtain them good situations in business. A similar liberality characterized his private life. No struggling student or teacher appealed to him in vain. His purse and his influence were ever at their command, and always in a manner most soothing and encouraging to their feelings. A case is remembered of a foreign gentleman of high birth and excellent education seeking to establish himself as a teacher of languages, who, having exhausted his means, was on the verge of starvation. The case coming to Mr. Thayer's knowledge, he volunteered to establish a private class for him, and did it by constituting himself and all the members of his family students for the time being, thus almost supporting the teacher till a permanent position was found him. This is but one specimen of Mr. Thayer's prompt and delicate liberality.

His active and persistent efforts in teaching, put forth in the same field for nearly forty years, were not without their result. He made his mark upon a large number of the active business men of Boston, and not of Boston only; they may be found all over the globe wherever honorable enterprise carries the American merchant or pioneer; and wherever they meet, their school-days and the maxims and precepts of their teacher are a bond of union and source of pleasant reminiscence among them.

Mr. Thayer married Aug. 27, 1821, Nancy Pierce, of Milton, Mass., daughter of Rufus and Elizabeth Pierce. Their children were: (1) William Henry, born June 18, 1822; (2) George Francis, born Feb. 18, 1828, died Dec. 29, 1878; (3) Susanna Elizabeth, born Dec., 1827; (4) Abbott Lawrence, born Nov. 3, 1834, died July 26,

1843. Nancy P. Thayer died Nov. 21, 1854. Mr. Thayer married for his second wife Mrs. Abigail Cornelia Beale, who died in 1863.

Mr. Thayer was elected a Resident Member of this Society, December 7, 1859.

JOHN BARSTOW

John Barstow was born in Scituate, in the State of Massachusetts, on the 11th of February, 1791. He was the oldest son of John Burden Barstow, of Scituate, and Betsey Eells, of Hanover, Massachusetts. He was a descendant of the sixth generation from William Barstow, who, with his brother George, left England in 1635 and came to this country in the ship "Truelove." William, as appears from the public records, was a resident in Dedham, Massachusetts, in 1636. It is probable that he soon removed to Scituate, where his descendants have continued to reside to the present time. The parents of the subject of this memoir, while he was but an infant, bought an estate in the town of Hanover, known as the "Broad Oak," where they built a spacious and, for those times, a very handsome and sightly house, which has continued to be the family residence for nearly three-quarters of a century. They were both of them persons of large capacities for business, of great energy of character and of untiring industry, and, of course, were always "well to do in the world." The father, Colonel Barstow (by which title he was generally known), following the example of two or three of his immediate ancestors, for many years carried on the business of shipbuilding in connection with the cultivation of the soil. He long held a prominent place among the citizens of his town and county. His house was always

open, and noted for its hospitality. It was often the resort of men in the pursuit of business, and participated largely in the social intercourse of the place. It was here, under the fostering care of the best of mothers, that the son spent all the earlier years of his youth. He watched the progress of shipbuilding from the laying of the keel to the bolting on of the last plank and the rigging of the last sail; he listened to the conversation and narratives of shipmasters and voyagers; he gathered up unheeded many items of information respecting commerce and trade, the perils and successes of a seafaring life; he looked out almost daily upon the ocean, and was familiar with its calms and storms. It is not easy to say how much the early bent of his mind and the predilections of his later life were determined by these circumstances; they evidently were not without a marked influence.

Of the occupations of his youth, he himself has said that his "time was divided between farming, study, and teaching until the twentieth year of his age." His first preceptress was Miss Priscilla Mann, who taught the town school at "Broad Oak," and who, as another pupil of hers remarks, "for more than half a century had been distinguished in that capacity." He has been heard to refer to her with great respect, except that she once punished him without just cause. I mention this to show how early he was accustomed to govern himself and judge others by the principle of justice. After enjoying the benefit of such schools as the vicinity afforded, he was sent to the academy in Fairhaven, then under the charge of a Mr. Gould. In the autumn of 1806, he was sent to the academy at Sandwich, and placed under the instruction of Mr. Elisha Clapp, who appears to have possessed eminent qualifications as a teacher, and who, during the period of his preceptorship, about twelve years, placed the Sandwich Academy among the best classical schools in the State. Mr. Clapp was a graduate of Harvard Col-

lege, and had been a tutor there, and, from the testimony of more than one of his distinguished pupils, must have carried with him to the academy a rare ability and a genuine love for teaching.

Young Barstow entered the academy with the intention of preparing for admission to Harvard College. He remained there probably about two years. Several of his fellow-students with whom he formed lasting friendships have risen to honorable distinction in professional and public life. He was in the same class with Peleg Sprague, a distinguished District Judge of the United States Court in Massachusetts, and of Jonathan M. Wainwright, a Bishop of the Episcopal Church in the State of New York. The Hon. Albert Smith and the Hon. Francis Bassett, both of Boston, were members of the academy at the same time. Concerning his character as a student, I venture to offer the following testimony, extracted from a recent letter of a schoolmate, whose judgment is entitled to high respect. He says, "His character and habits were then as in after life, — the former being noted for the high qualities of truth, honor, and unswerving integrity, and the latter for gentlemanly bearing and circumspection under all circumstances. In these respects he was acknowledged to be one of the models of the school. As a student, he was persistent, never succumbing to difficulties. He was particularly distinguished in the mathematics." And from other testimonies I infer that he scarcely fell behind the foremost of his class in the Latin and Greek languages. From my own observation, I can well credit the statements of his early proficiency in these studies. Through life he retained a far better knowledge of Latin, and especially of geometry, algebra, and trigonometry, than most students whose after lives, like his, were thoroughly engrossed with business. Ceaseless industry, and a determination to master whatever study he undertook, marked his character as a

student. With his high appreciation of scholarship, his love of study, and his aptitude in learning, a noble career was open before him. The best results of intellectual culture might well have been anticipated as the reward of his labor. But a sedentary life was found not to be conducive to his health, and in his twentieth year, as before stated, he turned his attention to more active pursuits. Brought up almost within sight of the ocean, and familiar from his boyhood with ships and shipbuilding, it was not unnatural that his predilection should be for a seafaring life; and upon this he soon entered, commencing at the lowest round of the ladder and working his way up to the summit. In the progress of a few years, he became the master and owner of several merchant vessels engaged chiefly in the European trade.

In the mean time, his love of study did not forsake him; and his intercourse with the commercial business of foreign ports probably suggested to him the importance of being able to speak the French language, then, as now, the common language of Europe. Accordingly, in 1814, as nearly as can be determined, he repaired to Paris, where he spent a year in perfecting himself in the French language, and in pursuing at the Free College of France such other studies as were suited to his tastes and subservient to his progress in life. This was during the closing period of the reign of the Emperor Napoleon I. He often saw the great captain, whom no one, it seems, ever saw without carrying away a deep impression of the dignity of his personal presence. He was in Paris during the eventful *Hundred Days*, in the spring of 1815, and was present when Napoleon reviewed his grand army, — the grandest perhaps which Europe had ever seen, — before leaving his capital to measure himself with Wellington on the field of Waterloo. His studies at the College of France were turned to excellent account. Besides several branches of more general knowledge pur-

sued at the same time, he acquired such a ready use of the French language as to be of the greatest practical service to him on many occasions in after life.

Soon after his return from France, Mr. Barstow purchased a vessel and sailed for Stockholm, where he disposed of vessel and cargo, and spent a large portion of the season in travels in the north of Sweden. After a second brief visit to Paris, he again returned home. Not long after this, probably in 1817, he formed a business connection with Mr. Jacob Barker, of New York, then extensively engaged in shipping, banking, and general business. During this connection, Mr. Barstow spent three years in New Orleans, devoted chiefly to the management of Mr. Barker's banking and commission business in that section of the country. It was also, I think, during this period that he spent a year in the West Indies and one in Bermuda. Circumstances, it is believed, not altogether agreeable to him, led him to close his business connection with Mr. Barker; and he again turned his attention to commerce. He was again for several years engaged in the European trade, sailing for the most part in vessels built for him in his native town.

During this whole period of Mr. Barstow's early career, his knowledge of business and general character were such as to command the confidence of the mercantile community wherever he was known. The War of 1812 had gone far to impoverish the country. Capital was scarce and difficult to be obtained, yet Mr. Barstow's credit was always sufficient to command all the capital which he deemed it wise to employ in his business. A gentleman of high standing as a merchant, and at that time member of a large commercial house in New York, says in a recent letter, speaking of Mr. Barstow, "I remember that such was the entire confidence of myself and partner in his integrity, ability, and energy that we did not hesitate to advance him whatever capital he wanted

for building or buying vessels." It is hardly necessary to add that during the ten or twelve years in which he was engaged in these various pursuits, his success, if not equal to his wishes, was at least equal to all reasonable expectations, and placed him in a position to enter upon a wider field of business under the most favorable auspices.

On the 1st of January, 1828, he formed a copartnership with his friend and relative, Caleb Barstow, of New York, and embarked in the general shipping and commission business, under the firm of C. & J. Barstow. In the autumn of the same year, he was married to Sarah Swoope, second daughter of Edward K. Thompson, of Providence, Rhode Island, and added the interesting and agreeable cares of the household to those of the counting-room. In his new business connection, opening as it did an extensive field of operations, he soon became prominent among his commercial associates. His knowledge of business on a broad scale, his sound judgment and his uniform courtesy, made him welcome in every circle where the interests of trade were under consideration. A commercial friend, speaking of him at that time, says, "There was a high-toned sense of honor about him, and a dignified presence that commanded the respect of all with whom he had intercourse." He was soon elected a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and a director in the Bank of America, one of the first banks in the city. He discharged the duties of both of these trusts with high credit, the former for several years, the latter until he left New York, in 1838. The firm of C. & J. Barstow was continued for ten years with gratifying success. They were largely interested in the first line of packets that sailed regularly between New York and New Orleans. The tastes of the partners determined their respective departments of business. The former took the supervision of the counting-room and the sale

of merchandise; the latter had charge of the shipping and of the outdoor business generally. It may be added that, during the entire continuance of the firm, the warmest friendship subsisted between the partners, and was severed only by the hand of death.

In the autumn of 1838, partly perhaps from a desire to change his line of business, and partly in deference to the known wishes of some of his friends, Mr. Barstow withdrew from the firm, closed his business connections in New York, and removed to Providence, Rhode Island. This removal involved not a cessation of activity, but only a new sphere of action. We shall merely glance at some of his more important business connections subsequent to this removal.

While engaged in his previous pursuits, he had often occasion to cultivate his mechanical aptitudes. One of the marked elements of his mind was that of constructing and organizing. His long familiarity with the building, rigging, and sailing of ships had made him conversant with practical mechanics, as his early studies had taught him its scientific principles. Foreseeing the great and growing demand for steam-power in our industrial progress, he soon connected himself with the manufacture of steam-engines, then scarcely advanced beyond its infancy in any part of the country. He at first formed a connection and embarked in business under the firm of Clark, Fairbanks, & Co., which after a few years, with some change of partners, was merged in the firm of Corliss, Nightingale, & Co. For reasons which no one knew so well as himself, his name did not appear in either of these firms. He preferred to give the prominency to others, while it is well known that his command of capital and his rare capacity for business were essential to their progress. Indeed, it is not too much to say that the eminent success of the very extensive establishment of Corliss, Nightingale, & Co., was largely

due to his financial ability and resources, and his personal influence.

He was the second president of the Providence and Worcester Railroad; and during the completion of its construction, and in the settlement of contested claims for land damages, which were numerous and often difficult of adjustment, he rendered most important services to the corporation. He was for several years the efficient president of the Commercial Steamboat Company, which did so much to facilitate the transmission of merchandise between the cities of Providence and New York. This agency, then seemingly indispensable to our commerce, and, indeed, forming an era in its history, owed its success and magnitude, to say the least, as much to him as to any other single man. Every day at a fixed hour, the company despatched a capacious boat, laden with freight, to New York; and every day, at almost as fixed an hour, another, equally laden, arrived from thence. In the construction and equipment of the very considerable number of expensive boats necessary to the service, and in the general management of the business, the sound judgment and skill of the president were too conspicuous to be overlooked. The marked success of the company did not inure to the benefit of the stockholders alone, but to the commerce of the city as well. For nearly twenty-three years he was a director in the Boston and Providence Railroad. No office was with him a sinecure or a mere matter of form. If he accepted a position, he took it with all its duties and responsibilities. As a director of the railroad, he gave minute and personal attention to every question of importance which came up in the course of business. There was no negotiation, no question of policy, no contract of any magnitude, which did not pass under his examination, and few that were not benefited by his suggestions. Outside of the official corps, who were wholly devoted to the business

of the company, we think it quite safe to say that there was no one so thoroughly conversant as he with its condition, its daily working, and all its accounts. Of these services it is remarked by a gentleman whose official position gives him a special right to speak, "he discharged every duty promptly and faithfully, and the corporation is under very deep obligations to him for the energy and sound judgment with which he, for so long a period, promoted their interests." For thirteen years prior to his death he was the President of the Exchange Bank, one of the old and important banks of the city of his adoption.

These are some of the positions which he occupied with honor to himself and benefit to the public. In all of them he showed the same soundness of judgment, the same energy, the same dignity of character, the same high sense of just and honorable dealing. His business habits were exact, thorough, and exhaustive. Whatever once passed his examination and approval was seldom altered by subsequent revision. He carried to every enterprise in which he was engaged such large and versatile capacity for business, and such untiring perseverance, as to render success almost a matter of certainty; and it was seldom that, in this respect, he had any reason to be dissatisfied with the results of his labors.

Mr. Barstow was well informed on the history and political condition of the country, and especially upon its financial condition and industrial resources. He had, at the same time, a decided aversion to politics, and would never consent to be a candidate for any political office. He seldom thought it worth while to discuss party questions with those whose opinions differed widely from his own. He belonged to the Republican party, was highly conservative, never extreme. He revereneed the Constitution, and held to the supremacy of law. He had a just abhorrence of the institution of slavery. But until the breaking out of the Rebellion he held, as most sen-

sible persons did, that its management and the responsibility of its removal belonged to the States in which it was established. Yet he foresaw and deprecated its malignant and disturbing power upon the peace and harmony of the Union. On the breaking out of the Rebellion, he felt himself called upon by every principle of patriotism and humanity to sustain the government. And though he knew the Southern character well, and comprehended in a good degree the magnitude of the undertaking, he never entertained any doubts that the Rebellion would at length be crushed, and the supremacy of the Constitution and the laws established in all the revolted States. Nor did he doubt that the institution of slavery would go down in the struggle, never more to rise within the limits of the United States.

Through a long and busy life, Mr. Barstow's fondness for books never forsook him. He was no reader of light literature, but found always a fresh interest in standard works on history, geography, scientific travels and explorations, and works on the industrial and commercial progress and resources of different nations. On all these topics he was well informed. He had found time, or made time, for a large amount of reading, and was gifted with a memory remarkably tenacious of whatever he had once known. He brought to the social intercourse of life such a storehouse of general knowledge as to make him always an interesting and instructive companion. Intellectual activity was the habit of his mind, and at the same time a source of real enjoyment. If a stormy day chanced to keep him at home, he might be found with his table covered with books, settling for himself with the zeal of a professional student some disputed point of history or chronology, or some mooted problem in mechanics, or navigation, or astronomy. Night might find him unwearied, but not satisfied; and the inquiry would be sure to be resumed at his earliest leisure.

The publication of a large work on English Grammar some years since by his friend, Mr. Goold Brown, recalled his attention to that subject. Many were the evenings that he gave to the critical examination of the rules and principles, the grammatical forms and construction, of the English language.

He was particularly interested in all the historical researches connected with the early settlers of New England. He, in some instances, instituted researches himself at home and abroad to elucidate that subject. He was a liberal patron of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, which has done so much to awaken an interest in our ancestral history. For several years prior to his death he was one of the vice-presidents of the Society.

One trait of character as noble as it is rare, he possessed in an unusual degree, and that was his active interest and sympathy in the success of meritorious young men commencing business under difficulties. He spontaneously advised with them, gave them the benefit of his own extended observation and experience; and what was more, he often added the rarer benefit of giving them credit and pecuniary aid till their business relations had become well established. Their success was to him a source of sincere pleasure. More than one under whose eyes this paragraph may fall will bear grateful testimony to the truth of these remarks.

Another trait of character equally worthy of notice will be recognized by all who knew him well; it was his unselfish readiness to serve his friends. It was never too early, never too late, for them to call upon him. He was never too busy to give them an interview, and do them any favor in his power. His own ease or comfort or indulgence never stood in the way of a kind act that could be of real use to a friend. Nor was his benevolence of this kind at all limited to those who might be entitled

to claim the benefits of friendship. In every community there will be lone persons, widows and orphans, who are left with a little property which is their sole dependence for support, and which they are totally incapable of managing to advantage. It was his fortune to be the counsellor and helper of many such. He took the charge of their little business, and advised them with as much care as if it had been a great business of his own. To one he recommended the savings bank; to another a life insurance or a life annuity, as the case might be; to a third, some other investment. Nor did he stop with a mere recommendation, which would often practically be of no use. He saw that the investments were made, and the legal papers carefully preserved. In several cases of this sort, from motives of pure kindness, he went so far as to collect the annual dividends for a series of years, often at some little inconvenience, and pay them over to the owners.

In his own numerous circles of relatives, there was scarcely one who was not the object of his care, and many the recipients of most liberal aid. If any of them failed of the success they aimed at, it was not for the want of sound advice and generous assistance on his part.

Mr. Barstow was himself an accurate and expert accountant. He has been heard to say that if there was any one department of business in which he felt quite at home, it was in book-keeping, and in the adjustment of complicated accounts. He often sat down to the examination of accounts of this description with all the zest that other men sit down to a game of chess. He was familiar with the different modes of book-keeping in use among merchants. So important did he deem a knowledge of accounts that he thought every young man, whatever his calling or purpose in life, should be taught the art of book-keeping so far at least as to keep an accurate account of all his own pecuniary transactions. He

held, and justly too, that it was an important element of success. Several of the youths of his family circle have received from him special and systematic instruction on this subject. The course would perhaps be closed by the presentation on his part of a set of books prepared for the use of his pupil.

I refer to these unostentatious modes of doing good, not for their individual importance, but as indices of character. They ever point to one who finds a sincere pleasure in promoting the welfare of others.

In social intercourse he retained in a great degree the characteristics of a refined gentleman of the old school. His manner was always friendly and courteous, but dignified, sometimes tending to the formal. He was generous in his hospitality, generous in the use of his property, and specially considerate of the poor and the unfortunate. Every object of public or private charity was sure of his support. The records of nearly all our benevolent institutions will bear ample testimony to his liberality. I refrain from mentioning several donations, made unsolicited within a year or two of his death, which do great credit to his generosity, simply because it was not his wish that any special publicity should be given to them.

In conversation, the subject of this memoir was direct and explicit. His opinions on most subjects were well formed and definite; and when he had occasion to state them, he did it clearly, with the reasons and grounds upon which they rested. His manner was ordinarily quiet; but when he became earnest in discussion, it was often animated and emphatic. His look, attitude, and gesture added force to his arguments. He was always a most respectful and courteous listener to the opinions of others. It was apparently a fixed principle with him not to interrupt a person while speaking, but to listen silently to the end of his remarks. He was no teller of stories, and had

but moderate respect for persons who were occupied in that line of business. He sometimes referred to an illustrative anecdote, but always briefly. Jokes and puns sometimes provoked a smile, but they were not congenial to the bent of his mind. They subserved no purpose of life which had value in his estimation. His temperament was cheerful and hopeful. No difficulty brought despondence to his mind; no danger brought dismay. He worked on from morning till night, as if there were no obstacles in his way, and then slept.

In stature he was of medium height, with full chest, compactly built; and in his early life, as I judge, he had more than the ordinary share of muscular strength and physical endurance. He was uniformly an early riser. The morning hours were turned to valuable account, not only in making his toilet, which was always done with scrupulous care, but in arranging for the business of the day.

Mr. Barstow was for many years an exemplary communicant in the Episcopal Church, and one of its most liberal supporters. He made every preparation for his own departure with the utmost composure and serenity of mind. "The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want," was his remark to a friend shortly before his death, and failing strength scarce permitted him to say more. After a somewhat protracted illness, from disease of the heart, he died peacefully in the bosom of his family, with his mental faculties unimpaired, in the assured hope of a better life beyond the grave. As a son, husband, and father, his life in every respect was most worthy of esteem and commendation. He left a widow and two daughters, — Lydia Kinnicutt and Elizabeth Thompson, — and a large circle of friends to cherish his memory while mourning his loss.

Mr. Barstow was elected a Resident Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, March 4, 1857,

and became a Life Member, September 5, 1860. He was chosen vice-president for the State of Rhode Island, January 5, 1859, which office he held till his death.

He died at Providence, Rhode Island, March 31, 1864, aged 73 years, 1 month, and 20 days.

ALEXANDRE VATTEMARE

Alexandre Vattemare was born in Paris, on the 8th of November, 1796, and died there on the 7th of April, 1864. His father's name is not known. His son, Hippolyte, however, who wrote a memoir of his father which is printed in the "Historical Magazine," vol. iv., of the second series, page 297, is authority for the statement that he traced his descent from Jean de Vattemare, Seigneur de Vasoccy, who was "ennobled by Louis XI."

At an age when he should have been receiving the training of schools, he appears to have been thrown into active participation in the wars in which France was then involved. We have no record of his undergoing a thorough medical education, yet at the age of seventeen (in 1813 or 1814), he was "attached as a house-surgeon" to a hospital. After the capture of Paris by the allies, in March, 1814, three hundred convalescent Prussians, who had there been detained as prisoners of war, were placed in his charge, to be conducted to Berlin. His wise and humane conduct of this expedition secured for him the decoration of the Iron Cross, on his arrival at Berlin.

Yet he was destined to become himself a prisoner of war. In the following year the terror which Napoleon's return from Elba appears to have inspired everywhere in Europe made it seem necessary to enroll the young French surgeon, who was still at Berlin, in the Prussian army, or else place him under guard. He patriotically

chose the latter alternative; yet he appears to have suffered no hardship beyond a nominal surveillance.

He married in 1817 a daughter of Thabuis de Guidon, and, in order to furnish the means of living for his own family and that of his father-in-law, he was led to adopt an employment into which for the next few years he threw himself with so much abandonment as to secure what his son described as an "uninterrupted succession of triumphs." It was certainly not a very dignified occupation, — that of travelling from one European capital to another as a ventriloquist. Yet so well did he employ his powers of observation that he was thus led to notice a very striking defect in the system of circulating libraries which might be obviated with a little attention. To use the language of Mr. William B. Trask, in a sketch of him printed in the "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register," vol. xix., page 368, "he often saw duplicates of books looked upon as mere rubbish in one city, while in some other city, not far off, those very books were indispensable to complete a collection." The system of international exchanges, in short, was the very practical suggestion which he has the distinction of making public; and he deserves the credit of having used his wide opportunities for observation to some purpose.

Just what the plan was by which he proposed to remedy this defect, he himself stated in his various addresses, some of which were delivered in this country. He determined to make himself a centre of distribution, to whom information of duplicates to be disposed of, and of deficiencies to be supplied, might be sent, and by whom the process of making the exchange would be conducted. This undoubtedly was a correct system in principle. It is not difficult to see, however, that the chief requisites for a successful direction and oversight of this scheme were great executive ability and a thoroughly systematic habit of mind. It is by no means clear that these were

traits in which M. Vattemare excelled. Instances are cited, in the "Historical Magazine" already quoted, by the late Mr. Alofsen (himself an acquaintance of M. Vattemare), which show that his plan was not sufficiently perfected to prevent an occasional sending of Volume I. of a given work to one library, while Volume II. might find its way to an altogether different institution.

As is well known, M. Vattemare did not confine the scope of his plan to the countries of Europe, but included the New World as well. At the instance of Lafayette (as would appear from Mr. Trask's sketch above cited, which is apparently based on M. Vattemare's own statements), he sailed for America in 1839. The next two years were spent in the principal cities of the United States, in urging the adoption of his plan. It is impossible not to concede his unfailing enthusiasm and his untiring persistence; and we may very cheerfully acknowledge also our indebtedness to him for bringing to our notice and pressing upon our attention one phase of the principle of co-operation which has since become so fruitful in every department of library work. His efforts were rewarded with considerable immediate success. In Congress and in the legislatures of various States, official action was taken which led to co-operation in his scheme and sharing in the benefits of it. As a result of the arrangements then made, about 300,000 volumes were exchanged between the United States and France alone. The volumes which reached France from this country were stored in one of the upper rooms of the Hôtel de Ville in Paris, and were in great part destroyed during the Commune, in 1871.*

It was, of course, desirable that a system like this should have been so securely established as not to be interrupted at the death of its founder. It appears also that M. Vattemare, fully recognizing this, had hoped that he would be succeeded, in the position of "director," by

* Library Journal, i. 271–272.

his son, M. Hippolyte Vattemare. Yet after the death of the elder Vattemare in 1864, it was found impracticable to continue the scheme. The son and successor made strenuous exertions to insure the continued co-operation of the various institutions and governments concerned, but wholly without success.

At the present time little remains of the original system itself; though undoubtedly much of the present cordial understanding and more or less formal system of interchange in individual instances may be traced indirectly to his agency. It was through his efforts that the ice was broken. Some of the beneficial results we have with us to this day, in the many instances of international comity and thoughtful courtesy with which nearly every librarian is familiar.

There is, moreover, a peculiar interest attaching to his efforts, as having been one step in the succession of events which led to the establishment of our noblest municipal library, the Boston Public Library. "In return for some gifts of books," says Mr. Winsor ("Memorial History of Boston," iv. 286), "which had been forwarded through him to the Municipal Council of Paris, the mayor received in 1843 a set of about fifty volumes, — the incipient collection which, growing a little afterward by accessions from the same source, in a few years, under other auspices, became the nucleus of our great Public Library."

A letter of his son, written in 1869, a translation of which is printed in the "Historical Magazine" at the preceding reference, throws considerable light on the personal characteristics of M. Vattemare. His father's enterprise, as he shows, was indomitable; and it apparently met with sufficient resistance to insure a vigorous development. From the same account it would appear that so great was his public-spirited philanthropy that he sacrificed, "in the pursuit of this undertaking, the fortune" which he had acquired. From the earlier sketch

of him by Mr. Trask may be seen the impression made by M. Vattemare's visit to this country. It was with remarkable persistency and assiduity that he accomplished his purpose of going from place to place and securing the co-operation desired. The letter of Mr. Alofsen (already cited), attributes to him "a want of judgment and lack of system;" while Mr. George Livermore, in a cautious article in the "North American Review" in 1850 (lxxi. 203), expressed it as his conviction that "the system does not possess the elements of permanent or long-continued vitality."

In all three of these views there may be some truth. Yet we may, without much question, adopt Mr. Alofsen's summing up of M. Vattemare's services. His scheme, he says, "was gratuitously undertaken, and proved to him to be a costly, annoying, and ungrateful labor; and although the results have not answered the general expectations, the idea was a glorious one, and Mr. Vattemare deserves forever the well-merited thanks and esteem of all who take an interest in the spread of knowledge throughout the world."

The last years of M. Vattemare's life were sensibly clouded by disappointment and physical suffering. "A painful illness," his son writes, "the result of great fatigues, which he had obstinately braved, overmastered his indomitable energy."

M. Vattemare left several children, of whom the only one living in 1884 was Mme. Valentine Tyl, who resided with her family near Paris. The son from whom the above citations have been made has been a well-known contributor to the literary journals of Paris. A younger son was, in 1869, a vicar of the Church of the Holy Trinity, in Paris.

M. Vattemare was elected a Corresponding Member of this Society, October 6, 1858.

WILLIAM DAVIS TICKNOR

In the early years of the present century there was living in Lebanon, New Hampshire, William Ticknor, a prosperous farmer, whose wife, Betsey Ellis, brought him a large family of children. The eldest of these, the subject of this sketch, was born on August 6, 1810, and was duly named William Davis Ticknor, the middle name having been introduced to recall the patronymic of the boy's maternal grandmother.

The family, originating in England, first appeared on this side of the Atlantic in the person of William Ticknor, of Kent, who settled in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1656, and became quite a personage in that town. His "warehouse" is mentioned in the town records in 1660. He held office as selectman, assessor, and surveyor, and was a sergeant of General Cudworth's guard during King Philip's War, in 1676.

His son William removed in 1710 to Lebanon, Connecticut, which was thereafter the headquarters of the race until 1774, when Elisha Ticknor, grandfather of our subject and of his eminent cousin, George Ticknor, the historian of Spanish literature, removed to Lebanon, New Hampshire. One branch of the stock still remained in Connecticut, however, and became somewhat noted for the skill in medicine attained by several individuals, especially Caleb, who was long a distinguished practitioner in Baltimore, and whose son Frank contributed to the cause

of the South, during the War of the Rebellion, some of the best lyrics which it inspired. Elisha was a figure of some importance in his time, for he held a colonel's commission in the New Hampshire contingent in the expedition against Crown Point and in other campaigns of the Revolution.

In 1827, William D. Ticknor, prompted by the country boy's perennial desire to try his fortune in the city, set out for Boston, his material capital consisting in a little sum of profits from the raising of a few sheep which his father had encouraged him to keep upon the homestead farm. He was a stranger, but not without relatives, friends, and probable supporters, for two uncles were living in the city, — Elisha, a prosperous grocer, father of the cousin who was in time to be a Harvard professor and a famous literarian, and Benjamin, who was a well-to-do broker. In the office of the latter he at once found employment; and when his uncle died, a few years later, he conducted the business so well to its settlement that he was offered a position in the Columbian Bank, which he accepted and held for a year or two.

His financial ability being recognized, a better place was offered him in the bank; but the Ticknors, to whatever occupation they were bound in order to make a livelihood, had always bookish tastes and sympathies, and the young man availed himself of an opportunity to go into the book business with Mr. John Allen, who was already established in it. In 1832 the partnership was formed under the style of Allen & Ticknor. As such, however, the house was not long known. Messrs. Carter & Hendee, who were publishers as well as booksellers, desired to give up their miscellaneous business and retire from their stand, which had been established a few years earlier in what has been known since as the "Old Corner" bookstore, at the northerly corner of Washington and School streets. Mr. Allen did not care to con-

tinue in trade long; and by 1833 Mr. Ticknor was the sole owner of that business, which developed later into the most interesting example of the book-publishing trade which this country has seen. Until 1845 the name of William D. Ticknor stood alone at the foot of his house's titlepages, as it was his judgment alone which chose the books which those titlepages introduced. It was during this epoch that Longfellow, Lowell, and Tennyson among the poets, and many eminent men among scientists and scholars, were presented to the American public by Mr. Ticknor.

In 1845, Mr. James T. Fields, who had been brought up, trained, and encouraged by Mr. Ticknor from an errand lad to a place behind the counter, — in his first years living, as the custom then was, in his employer's family, — was taken into partnership. Also, for a few years only, Mr. John Reed — son of ex-Lieutenant-Governor Reed, of Massachusetts, and best known in Boston for his long association with the direction of the Provident Institution for Savings — had an interest in the house. The imprint for the publications of the firm was originally William D. Ticknor & Company, but subsequently it stood Ticknor, Reed, & Fields, and Ticknor & Fields; but the legal constitution of the partnership was always in the first-cited form.

The rise, growth, mutations, and ultimate disappearance of the house, in the course of the many and great fluctuations which have affected the business of Boston, need not be even outlined here. They belong to the annals of trade, not to a biographical sketch of an individual.

Mr. Ticknor was admirably qualified for the business he chose, and deserved far more credit for the strength, sense, and reputation of his house than he received from the public in general. He was modest to a degree, and so long as all went well and honorably, he was quite willing that the praise should go to others who were only

doing, after all, that to which he had prompted them. As a young man, he wanted his imprint to be a guarantee of a good book; and when he acted on his own judgment, then or in after years, he rarely made a mistake. For many years he was known in various literary connections: he was a member of the Boston School Committee, an officer of the old Boston Lyceum, and of the American Institute of Instruction, when these were powers in the land, and a Trustee of the Perkins Institution for the Blind. It was his own judgment which made known De Quincey, Tennyson, Charles Reade, and other great English names on the catalogue of his house, to America, and it was his decision which transferred from the disintegrating establishment of Messrs. Phillips, Sampson, & Company the "Atlantic Monthly," although his partner Fields, who was abroad at the time, opposed the purchase urgently. Indeed, it may be truly asserted that the least successful ventures made by the house of Ticknor & Fields were those which he did not approve, and undertook at the instance of his partners or of professedly literary advisers.

As the affairs of the house extended and brought a greater and more various responsibility, Mr. Ticknor naturally was obliged to devote himself more closely to those financial interests which he alone was competent to manage, and which he conducted safely and with honor through epochs of great commercial depression and loss.

While during these later years it was more convenient and for some reasons better that the hospitalities for which the treasury of the firm made an annual allowance should be conducted by Mr. Fields, who had become the editor of the "Atlantic" and the responsible literary manager of the business, the authors whom the house represented, all understood and valued Mr. Ticknor, not only as a solid business man, a good adviser, and a trusty friend, but as a man of taste and discretion, of which he

might indeed have waived the demonstration, but which he still kept quick and keen when a doubtful point arose or an important question was to be settled. But whenever an important social event, like the receptions to Charles Mackay, Longfellow, Agassiz, and other eminent authors and connections of the house took place, Mr. Ticknor put aside his reserve, and appeared as the head of the firm and of the table.

Mr. Ticknor was not unacquainted with England and the Continent; and he is still remembered and mentioned by those who formed there the literary circles of 1840–50 for his intellectuality, his general information, and his social charm, as well as in business circles for the honesty, breadth, and liberality of his views and dealings. For it was to his initiative, undoubtedly, that the first unsolicited payments from American publishers for copyright to foreign authors and the first regular purchases of "advance sheets" were due; and his house always maintained in such matters its noble prominence.

Mr. Ticknor was in full activity and vitality when he left home in the spring of 1864 for a little Southern tour with his intimate friend, Mr. Nathaniel Hawthorne, who was in feeble health. Mr. Hawthorne had for many years relied upon that friendship, not only in the emergencies, but in the minor incidents, of life, and would undertake no enterprise without the counsel, no journey without the companionship, of Mr. Ticknor. Indeed, the sensitive romancer often made it a condition of an expedition that his name should appear on no hotel register, but that he should be mysteriously indicated as "a friend" when Mr. Ticknor's name had been written. They had only reached Philadelphia when a sudden and fierce attack of pneumonia seized Mr. Ticknor, and on April 10, he died in the Continental Hotel. Mr. Hawthorne had not only never seen any human creature die, but he had almost never seen one dead. The shock of this dissolution and

of the bereavement which came with it was so great that he could not recover from it, and a few weeks later his own death occurred.

So much for Mr. Ticknor's life as a business man. Something shall now be said of his personality and his private life. He was of middle height, very slight, elastic, athletic, and active in early life, but inclined in his last years to a sturdiness, which was not, however, sufficient to diminish his quickness and force of motion. He was a singularly handsome man, with thick, dark-brown, curling hair above a high full forehead, small features, a round, dimpled chin, and brilliant, blue eyes. Portraits of him have been printed in some magazines and trade histories;* and persons who have not access to any of these can get an excellent idea of the Ticknor type of face from the portraits of his cousin George Ticknor, although the latter's expression was less genial and plastic.

He was of a high-strung, nervous temperament, inclined at times to be impatient toward those who appeared to be unnecessarily slow or intentionally sluggish; but he was just, kind, and generous, and ever ready to take upon himself the duty or the burden which weighed heavily on another. Capable himself of great endurance and swift execution, he required promptness and exactitude in all who were about him. On the other hand, his fairness, kindness, and considerateness won him the regard as well as the respect of all his employees and associates.

He was a loyal, earnest, and attached friend, and in his family he was affectionate, generous, indulgent, and reasonable. His home was always a happy one; and his hospitable spirit and fondness for young people made the elder visitor welcome, and assured his children that their friends would always find a place and a greeting when they came.

* Particularly the "Massachusetts Magazine," vol. ii., p. 206; and the "Bay State Monthly," vol. iii., p. 266, each of which has a portrait on wood.

He talked well, — with nice choice of words and clear speech; he enjoyed mirth of any wholesome kind, and he was quick and appreciative in apprehension. His manners were polished and graceful; and he was so sure to be admired at once and greatly in any society that his head might easily have been turned had he not been at bottom of a stable and serious character.

For his religious nature was strong and steady. While yet a very young man, he connected himself with the Baptist denomination in Boston, receiving the rite, according to the custom of that time, in Charles River, and becoming a member of the Federal Street — subsequently the Rowe Street — Society, then under the pastorate of the Reverend Doctor Howard Malcom. He was a member there so long as he lived, and was always interested and energetic in all its work, having been its treasurer and the superintendent of its Sunday School for a score of years or more.

His domestic relations were altogether felicitous. He was married on December 25, 1832, to Miss Emeline Staniford Holt, daughter of Master Benjamin Holt, of the old Mayhew Writing School, in Boston, and Ruth Baldwin Holt, and granddaughter of the Reverend Dr. Thomas Baldwin. Their residence was always in Boston, and there were born to them seven children. Two of these — William Davis, Junior, and Richard Ellis — died in infancy; and one daughter, Alice, died in early womanhood. The survivors are Howard Malcom, Benjamin Holt, Emeline, and Thomas Baldwin. The boys were all graduated at Harvard, and all in turn entered their father's establishment. The two younger continue in the publishing business; but the eldest, after retiring from the firm of Ticknor & Fields and passing a number of years abroad, has since occupied himself with collegiate and academic instruction and general literary work.

Mr. Ticknor's sympathies and affections were always

for the best in life and work; and his private and public influence was always cast on behalf of uprightness, purity, and steadfastness in education, morality, business, the household, and the State. He was long mourned and long missed; and although he has now been gone thirty years from this world, he is still mentioned with tenderness and honor, not only by such of his contemporaries who survive, but by those who were his juniors by a generation or more. His funeral was attended by many persons of consequence; his death received much comment; and his body was interred in his own household lot at Mount Auburn.

He was elected a Resident Member of this Society, April 6, 1853, and a notice of his death, giving many genealogical details relative to the Ticknor family, was printed in the "New-England Historical and Genealogical Register," vol. xviii., pp. 381–3.

BENJAMIN HUNTOON

Benjamin Huntoon was born in Salisbury, New Hampshire, on the 28th day of November, 1792, and was of the fifth generation from Philip Hunton, who settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, in the latter part of the seventeenth century.

The original spelling of the name, still retained in England, was Hunton; and families of that name, derived from an old Flemish stock, have existed in England from a very early period.

Whether the ancestors of the family here came from England or from France is uncertain. The original immigrant was Philip Hunton, who came to this country when a boy. One tradition is that upon the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, a family bearing the name of Hunton fled from France and took refuge in the Island of Jersey, whence Philip came to America. Another tradition, less authentic, is that he was the younger son of an English gentleman, who, feeling deeply wronged at the manner of the division of his father's property, came to America to seek his fortune.

He settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, and there married Betsey Hall, about 1687. About 1703 he moved to Kingston, New Hampshire, previous to which time his wife must have died, and he had married again; for we find reference to his wife Hannah on the records. In 1707 he deserted the town with others, on account of

danger from the Indians, but returned the next year. On the morning of July 20, while ploughing with his oldest son Samuel in the field not far from his house, a band of Indians surrounded them, fired upon them, mortally wounding the son, and took the father, with one of his neighbors, prisoner. Two younger sons were saved from capture in consequence of their mother's having called them back to say their morning hymn and Catechism, as they were going to the field with their father and brother.

Philip Hunton, after having been subjected to terrible cruelties by his Indian captors, was taken to Canada, where, after long marches, having had but insufficient food, worn out, and with feet bruised and bleeding, he and his companion were sold as prisoners of war to the French. They were promised their freedom if they would build a saw-mill for the government, and teach the French to saw lumber after the English method. They accepted the terms, and built what is said to have been the first mill for sawing lumber in Canada. It was, however, according to tradition, about two years before he returned to his home. He died May 10, 1752.

Philip's son Philip was born about 1694, and lived in Kingston until about 1772, or a little later, when he moved with his son Benjamin to Salisbury, New Hampshire.

Benjamin was born at Kingston, New Hampshire, September 4, 1729. At the age of sixteen, he enlisted as a private in the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, under the command of Colonel Shubael Gorham, in the company of Captain Edward Cole, and took part in the expedition against Louisburg. In 1746 he enlisted again in a company raised by Captain Daniel Ladd to do scout duty, and again in 1750 under Colonel Atkinson. After the news of the engagement at Lake George, September 8, 1775, reached him, he enlisted again in the Second New

Hampshire Regiment, under Colonel Peter Gilman, and marched to Albany and back, but was discharged in a little less than a month, without seeing any active service. In 1777 he served under General Stark at the battle of Bennington. About 1772 he went to Salisbury, and there in 1786 is described as "gentleman" and "Dekon," and when married in 1792 (for the fourth time), is styled "Elder."

Benjamin Huntoon, his son, was born at Kingston, New Hampshire, April 6, 1765. He was a farmer, and resided on his father's farm in Salisbury, where he lived to be one of the oldest inhabitants of the town, dying in 1856 at the age of nearly ninety-one. He was a man of prominence in the town, serving for many years as selectman with Judge Webster, the father of Daniel Webster; a deacon of the church from 1815 to the close of his life, and much respected for honesty and Christian worth. Of him his son writes about ten years before his death:

"Father, now past eighty years of age, was hale and active for one so far advanced in the valley of life. He is the only survivor among the patriarchs of my native village; all the rest who were heads of families when I was a boy have paid the debt of nature, and sleep with their fathers in the humble cemetery for the dead. He is the only link that binds the present generation to the past, so soon time sweeps over the face of the earth, and gathers its fleeting population into the arms of the oblivious grave."

Benjamin Huntoon married, in 1792, Mehitable Page; and on November 28 in the same year his oldest son Benjamin, the subject of this sketch, was born in Salisbury. His boyhood was spent upon his father's farm; and he had such advantages of education as his native town afforded, fitting for college at the academy there, then taught by Stephen H. Long, subsequently commander of the Topographical Corps of the United States Army.

On revisiting his birthplace in later years, he thus wrote, —

"There is something pleasing and something melancholy in revisiting, after the lapse of years, the land of one's nativity. The scenery of nature, the rocks, the hills, the valleys, remain unchanged. The mountains rear their bold summits to the same sky, and mark their rugged profiles upon its blue surface. The forest wears the same aspect, it is composed of the same kind of trees, as it was fifty years ago, though some of its giants have fallen to the ground and have disappeared. But the face of humanity, how changed! The playmates and school-fellows of childhood and youth have become old and gray-headed; and the strong men have bowed to their destiny and are gathered to their long homes, the resting-places of the dead. A new generation has arisen, bearing some traces of the lineaments of their ancestors, the sure indexes by which I could trace their parentage. My visit, however, was pleasant to the old homestead, and the greetings I received were cordial and affectionate."

While fitting for college, he boarded with the Rev. Thomas Worcester, of Salisbury, a younger brother of the Rev. Noah Worcester, who early adopted Unitarian views, but was better and more generally known as the "friend of peace." Thomas Worcester accepted the views of his older brother, and "was one of the most, if not *the* most, liberal thinker in theological matters of his day." Mr. Huntoon felt his influence, and probably derived from him the liberal sentiments of which he was afterwards so eloquent an expounder.

At this time, and afterwards in his college course, Mr. Huntoon supported himself and secured the means for his education by teaching school. While residing in Salisbury, he was, he once told a friend, a witness of the reception of Daniel Webster into the church of that place.

He entered Dartmouth College in 1813, and was graduated in 1817. In the graduating exercises he had the ninth appointment, which was a dialogue with Benjamin Woodbury, his college chum and dearest friend, on the question, "Which of the learned professions is more favorable to literary eminence, Divinity or Law?" In this discussion he took the side of Divinity.

After leaving college, he returned to Salisbury, and taught the academy in which he had been educated, until 1819, when he went to the Theological School at Andover to begin preparation for the ministry. Here he remained a year, and then removed to Boston, and took charge of an academy in Salem Street, employing his leisure time in pursuing his theological studies and completing his preparation for the ministry, under the advice and with the aid of the Rev. Henry Ware, Jr. then the minister of the neighboring Second Church in Hanover Street.

While thus engaged, he was approbated to preach by the Boston Association of Ministers. Dr. Thaddeus Mason Harris, then the Moderator of the Association, gave him the text for the sermon he was required to preach, or read to the Association, and invited him to preach in his pulpit on the Sunday following.

The pulpit of the First Parish in Canton was at this time vacant, after the dismissal of the Rev. William Ritchie; and a committee of its number waited upon the Rev. Dr. John Pierce of Brookline to ask him if he could recommend to them some suitable person for the society to settle as its minister. He replied at once, "Benjamin Huntoon is the very man for the place; but be careful, for he will steal all your hearts away."

Invited to preach in Canton, he came there on horseback from Boston, — a mode of travelling to which he was ever strongly attached, — and September 9, 1821, preached his first sermon in the church.

At a church meeting, held December 20, 1821, Mr. Huntoon was chosen pastor of the church and society, and January 30, following, was ordained. On this occasion the sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. John Pierce of Brookline, the ordaining prayer was made by the Rev. William Ritchie, the charge was given by the Rev. Dr. Thaddeus Mason Harris, and the right hand of fellowship by the Rev. Henry Ware, Jr.

Of this service he writes himself: —

"The morning was pleasant, and the afternoon not unpleasant. The exercises were very fine, especially the right hand and the charge. There was a great concourse of people, as many as could get into the meeting-house conveniently. It was the stillest assembly of the kind I ever saw; the attention was good; the services were short, less than two hours."

During the next seven years he was actively engaged in parish work, and labored unceasingly. He became widely and favorably known as a most earnest worker and eloquent preacher. He was invited to preach everywhere; and a contemporary says "that he delivered more occasional discourses than almost any other minister in the neighborhood." So effective was he as a preacher that it is said that on one occasion when he was preaching at Quincy, the elder ex-President Adams, who was in the congregation, was unable to resist the impulse to express his approval by clapping his hands.

About the time of his settlement in Canton he became actively interested in Masonry, joining St. John's Lodge in Boston in 1821, and became a Master Mason the same year. In Canton he was connected with Rising Star Lodge, of which he subsequently became Master, and Mount Zion Royal Arch Chapter of Stoughton, of which he was High Priest. In 1827 he was elected Grand Chaplain, and served five years. In later years he was Corresponding Grand Secretary and Junior Grand Warden, and also Grand High Priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the Commonwealth.

For over forty years he was an enthusiastic member of the Fraternity. In the anti-Masonic contest he often found himself in trying situations; but so strongly did he feel upon the subject that he is reported to have said, "Should the fanaticism of the day require me to renounce Masonry or give up my position as a clergyman, I should unhesitatingly leave the ministry."

Being called upon frequently to deliver orations and addresses, he was often the recipient of most malignant and threatening letters; and again and again, after the delivery of some Masonic discourse, letter after letter would come to him urging him to leave the Fraternity, or at least not to utter publicly his opinions concerning it. Many of his best parishioners refused to attend his church when he preached; and when he was preaching in neighboring towns, it was no uncommon occurrence for two or three of the most prominent men in the society, who were anti-Masons, to show their disapprobation by leaving their pews and walking out of church. On one occasion when many persons had freely showed their anti-Masonic sympathies by going out of church, a prominent hearer remarked, "I had always thought Mr. Huntoon was a good preacher, but never knew before that he had apostolic powers," and on being asked what he meant, replied, "Because he has cast out many devils."

At another time, when travelling in Illinois, he was informed that there was to be a new Lodge consecrated, and that the ceremonies would be interesting, as an address would be delivered by a clergyman considered of marked ability, who was a prominent Mason. He accepted an invitation to be present, and was assigned a conspicuous position near the orator. To his astonishment, the orator delivered, *verbatim et literatim*, an address which he had himself delivered at the installation of the officers of Mount Zion Chapter at Stoughton, Massachusetts, a printed copy of which had found its way to the speaker, who thought himself safe in repeating it at such a distance from the place of its original delivery.

Before his settlement at Canton, Mr. Huntoon married (September 4, 1820) Susan, daughter of Amos and Charlotte (True) Pettingill, who was born at Salisbury, New Hampshire, August 10, 1793. They were the parents of seven children.

Few records of his life in Canton remain. Most of his old parishioners have departed this life; but the church still used by the parish is a monument of his taste and zeal. Soon after his settlement it was apparent that the old meeting-house, erected in 1747, was out of repair and needed extensive restoration; the "congregations had swollen to the very best which the parish ever knew," his reputation extended widely, and "his was the conspicuous pulpit for Liberal Christianity." He was desirous to have the parish erect a new meeting-house which should be an honor to it and an ornament to the town; and he "brought the parish to the great step of building this, at the time new-fashioned, church." The Gothic design of the meeting-house was substantially adopted from one in Chelsea; and the decision in its favor was largely determined by his influence.

The church was begun in June, 1824, and occupied in the following January. On this occasion the pastor wrote in the Church Records: —

"Dedication of the new church, — a joyful day! How amiable are Thy tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts! Arise, O Lord God, into Thy rest, Thou and the ark of Thy strength! Let Thy priest here be clothed with salvation; and let Thy saints shout for joy. This is none other but the house of God; and this is the gate of heaven. . . .

"Preached a discourse from Haggai, 2d chap. 9th verse [The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts]. Doctrine, Christianity is the greatest light of the world, and the highest glory of society! The house was crowded by a numerous and attentive audience. Much exertion has been used to erect this temple to the Lord. . . . The Lord has blessed us indeed. Three years ago we were in a feeble and discouraging state. Our prospects were dark, and our number small. But our sanguine wishes have been more than realized. In building our temple the hammer of strife has not been heard. An unusual degree of unanimity has attended our councils; and by the blessing of God we trust our society is fixed on a foundation that will bid defiance to the attacks of sectarians and the exertion of the enemies of the Gospel of Christ. O Lord God, the work of our hands, establish Thou it"

Of the years of this ministry Mr. Huntoon himself says, "There is not a single individual of this church or parish with whom I have had the least personal disagreement."

In the autumn of 1829 he was invited to preach the sermon at the dedication of a new Unitarian church at Bangor. This society prevailed upon him to settle with them. He was influenced to this decision by the hope of placing himself in a situation to obtain better educational advantages for his children, and preached his farewell sermon in Canton, November 26, 1829, and was installed at Bangor in June, 1830.

He remained in that isolated position a little more than three years, when, finding his health failing, and being advised by his physicians to seek a warmer climate, he resigned, and went to Savannah, Georgia, where he spent the winter preaching to the Unitarian Society there.

He went by water to Charleston, South Carolina, and had for a fellow-passenger Dr. Harris of Dorchester, who had made his ordaining prayer at Canton. On this voyage the previous acquaintance ripened into the warmest friendship. Dr. Harris also passed the winter in Savannah, and Mr. Huntoon relates "that they spent much time together in visiting those places in its vicinity remarkable for their singular beauty and patriotic recollections."

Returning to the North in 1834 with re-established health, he accepted a call to settle over the First Congregational Church in Milton, Massachusetts, and was installed there October 15, 1834. The installation sermon was preached by Dr. Harris. Three days after, October 18, Mr. Huntoon's oldest son died, and the next week his funeral was attended by Dr. Harris.

Mr. Huntoon remained at Milton four years. His health suffering from the rigor of the climate, he felt it necessary to abandon his work. About this time the American

Unitarian Association, in pursuance of its missionary policy, was endeavoring to establish new churches at prominent points in the West. The Secretary, regarding Mr. Huntoon as admirably qualified for this work, invited him to assume the position of a missionary to travel through the Western States, and establish churches as opportunity offered.

He accepted the invitation, and during the winter of 1836–37 preached at Chicago, at Peoria, and Tremont in Illinois, and in various other places. In 1837 he was settled over the Unitarian Church in Cincinnati, and remained there for one year. In June, 1838, he returned to Peoria, and remained there a little over two years, until August, 1840. Here his pecuniary circumstances were much straitened, and here in November, 1839, his wife died; but of his work a visitor, a few years afterwards, says: —

"A number of years ago the Rev. Mr. Huntoon had a flourishing society here; and I have no doubt that if he had seen his way clear to remain, he would have had the largest and most influential church in the city. If he knew, as perhaps he does, with how much respect and affection his name is cherished here, it might help to assuage the sad memories that are associated in his mind with the place."

About this time he received from a friend in Canton a letter in which this was contained: —

"I have heard that you intend returning to the North, but whether to remain or not I am not informed, nor do I know the state of your health or whether you intend to continue in the ministry; will you inform me in these particulars? I have flattered myself that possibly you might be induced once more to resume your old office as our friend, our teacher, our minister of the Gospel."

Returning to Massachusetts in 1840, he was invited to supply his old pulpit in Canton for six months, and in March, 1841, a unanimous call to assume his old relation as pastor was extended to him and accepted.

In accepting, he writes, —

"That a minister who has once been dismissed from the pastoral relation with his people should be invited and induced to resume that office, after years of absence, is not only a rare occurrence in the history of our churches, but one highly creditable to both pastor and people, as testifying a strong attachment and reciprocal confidence, conferred by past offices of kindness, forbearance, and fidelity."

On March 13, 1841, he was again installed the pastor of the First Congregational Society of Canton.

At this time, after recounting the foregoing facts, he writes upon the Records of the Church, —

"O God, this is a changing world. Thou orderest in wisdom and goodness all the events and circumstances which compose the history of this eventful mortal life. To Thy guidance, support, and direction I would renewedly commit myself and the people of my charge, in full reliance that Thou rulest, in infinite mercy and kindness, the affairs of Thy creatures, on earth and in heaven, for time and for eternity."

On July 7, in the same year, Mr. Huntoon was married to Miss Lydia Bowman, daughter of Edmund and Elizabeth (Vose) Baker of Dorchester.

During the nine years that followed, Mr. Huntoon pursued his ministerial work in Canton, occupying himself also with the education of his children, and spending his leisure in the cultivation of his garden and grounds; in adorning and beautifying the village cemetery, and in planting the trees along the highway which make the old main street of Canton one of the most attractive in any of our New England villages. He took an active interest in the public schools; and for many years nearly all the labor of visiting them and examining teachers fell upon him. He was often invited, and ever ready to give, addresses on Freemasonry, on antislavery, and on temperance. During this period his second wife died, October 2, 1844, and on July 30, 1846, he was again married to Ann Payson, daughter of Elijah and Fanny Sumner Lewis, who survived him over twenty years, dying in Canton, February 13, 1885.

During this ministry the exciting questions by which the nation was afterwards convulsed were more or less freely discussed. Mr. Huntoon had decided convictions on these subjects, and in these discussions did not hesitate to express them. He adhered to what he thought right. He did not mingle in politics; but he felt that there were principles deeper than those which governed politics, which he regarded it his duty to enunciate and maintain. "As an apostle of the Prince of Peace, he felt it his duty not merely to rebuke, as his Divine Master did, the barbarism of past ages and the crimes of other nations, but to say something about the sins of the day, and of present people."

In consequence, he became somewhat estranged from many who had been his stanchest friends, and he felt obliged to relinquish his relations to the parish. He accordingly resigned and sought a new settlement, and was installed over the Second Congregational Church in Marblehead, October 1, 1849. Here he soon became well known, and was active as a preacher and for the welfare of the public schools, and made many warm friends. Here, too, he had a first stroke of paralysis, and was for a time in a critical state. The care of so large a parish became too much for him in his enfeebled state of health, and he resigned his pastorate, and soon after, in 1856, took charge of the parish in Winchendon, and laid the foundation for future prosperity of a society then feeble and struggling. In April, 1859, he accepted a call from the society in Westborough, and remained there a year, when, in consequence of his health becoming still more impaired, he retired.

On the 3d of October, 1860, he was elected a member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society.

In the fall of 1860 he concluded to return to spend the evening of his days with the people over whom he had been twice settled. He therefore refitted and repaired his old homestead in Canton, and took up his abode in it.

During the stirring times of the war which soon after broke out, he was ever ready with voice and with pen in the cause of Union and freedom.

He often preached in, and frequently supplied for long periods, the pulpit at Canton. Of his residence here his son, to whom I have been indebted for most of the facts contained in this memoir, and of whose words I have freely availed myself throughout, writes, —

"Here he had passed the happiest years of his life; here had been the home of his early manhood, full of tender and hallowed associations and remembrances; here he had been first consecrated to the work of the ministry; here he had dedicated the church in which his people worshipped; here he had consecrated and helped to beautify the cemetery where the forms of many of his people and his household rest, and here it was his wish to die; here he spent the declining years of his life, blessed with the love of those who had known him in his early years, — a constant worshipper and an occasional preacher in the church which had been built through his exertions; and here, amid cherished remembrances, sustained by Christian faith and hope, surrounded by loving friends, and watched with affectionate care, he continued in declining health until, on the morning of Tuesday, the 19th of April, 1864, he was again suddenly smitten with paralysis, and passing gently away, entered on his rest, realizing what he had so beautifully expressed: 'May our faith in God, our love to Christ, our devotion to conscience and to heaven, prepare us for death, our great and last change! May we so live that we may not fear to die! Come to the last hour in God's own time! A good life and a glorious hope shall make it welcome. Come the hour of reunion with the loved and lost on earth, and the passionate yearnings of affection and the strong anticipations of faith shall bear us to their blessed land! Come death to this body, this burdened, tempted, frail, dying body; and to the soul, — thanks be to God who giveth us the victory, — come freedom, light, joy, and life immortal and everlasting.'"

One of his parishioners in an obituary notice, published soon after his death, which occurred April 19, 1864, said of him: —

"In the performance of his daily pastoral duties he was pre-eminently happy. Wherever he went, he was welcome. How kind he was! What a large heart he had! How he overflowed with affectionate tenderness towards all he met! How his noble nature

manifested itself in obliging deeds! How well he taught how neighbors, husbands, friends, should live! How successfully he personated the Christian graces! What perfect faith he had in the promises of the Gospel! His presence and his daily walk were a benediction and a psalm. His name was a household word in every family. The traditions of his early labors were familiar to all. They whom he met at the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, they whom he baptized in infancy, and whom he had watched over in the schools, and counselled in their riper years, alike revered and loved him, and came to his funeral, weeping mourners. They who had been his early parishioners had long been gathered to their final rest, and he seemed to remain almost alone of the men of that day; and when he died, in the hope of a glorious resurrection, —

> 'He fell like autumn fruit that mellowed long;
> Or, like a clock worn out by eating time,
> The wheels of weary life at last stood still.'"

At his funeral, the Rev. James W. Thompson, of Jamaica Plain, spoke of him as having been peculiarly fitted to be a pioneer in the advance of Liberal Christianity; and as a "venerable and venerated man, whose presence dignified and blessed your assembly; a man endeared to you, and especially to the older portions of you, by a long and faithful ministry of the Gospel among you." He added:

"I became acquainted with Mr. Huntoon more than thirty years ago; and though my acquaintance with him did not ripen into the intimacy I could have desired, in consequence of the wide divergence of the lines of our lives, yet I knew him well enough to know that he was a true man and a sincere Christian, illustrating in his conduct the faith he professed. What he was in private life, and in his connection with your families, you need not be informed. The eye that saw him blessed him. In my parish the elderly men and women cherish an enthusiastic remembrance of his public services, particularly of his prayers, so reverent, so tender, so earnest, bearing up to the throne of grace, on an affectionate heart, the wants and sorrows, the joys and thanksgivings, of the people; and those men and women gathered around him at his last visit, lamenting that he could no more speak to them from the pulpit. Such circumstances show the depth of the impression produced by his pulpit services, and the still deeper impression made by his character. It was felt that there was a *man* behind the minister, and that there was a background of moral character which inspired confidence and

respect. When such men depart, their goodness is left. It is diffused through the atmosphere we breathe, influencing, inspiring, stimulating us who survive, quickening us to good works.

> 'The sweet remembrance of the just
> Shall flourish when he sleeps in dust.' "

A contemporary clergyman said of him, "He deserves to be numbered with the honored and venerated leaders of our faith."

There was in him "an earnestness of personal, vital piety, an animated hopefulness, and an enthusiasm of manner which gave great power and effect to all his pulpit labors." The promise of his youth was very great, and the greatest success was predicted for him; but this promise was never fully realized. After the death of his wife at Peoria, he seemed to lose something of his old-time enthusiasm, and settled into a calm placidity of life. He ceased to be a deep student, and though interested in the life about him, lost much of the energy of leadership which had characterized his early ministrations. He was content to float with the current, and parted with much of the energy of the prophet.

When the meeting-house of the First Congregational Parish in Canton was renovated and improved in 1888, a memorial window to Mr. Huntoon, as the first minister distinctively Unitarian settled over the parish, and in his two pastorates the longest incumbent of the pulpit, since it was included in that fellowship, was placed on one side of the pulpit.

As already stated, he was much interested in Masonry, and was Master of a Lodge in Canton. He attained high rank in the Fraternity, and was Chaplain and Corresponding Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. The dignities he acquired, and the positions he occupied, are narrated in the volume of Biographies of the Chaplains of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts.

He was the father of eight children, seven by his first wife,—Benjamin Woodbury, born at Salisbury, New Hamp-

shire, July 6, 1821, died at Milton, Massachusetts, October 18, 1834; Frederic Walker Lincoln, born at Canton, Massachusetts, July 26, 1824, died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, August 14, 1868; Marcellus, born at Canton, Massachusetts, July 18, 1826; John, born at Canton, Massachusetts, August 4, 1828; Isaac Davenport, born at Bangor, Maine, July 28, 1830; Susan Mehitable, born at Bangor, June 30, 1832, married Rev. John T. Marsh, and died at Peoria, Illinois, June 11, 1854; and Benjamin Bussey, born at Milton, Massachusetts, January 30, 1836, graduated at Harvard College, 1856, and became Superintendent of the Kentucky State Institution for the Blind; and one by his second wife, Daniel Thomas Vose, who was born at Canton, September 4, 1842, and died at Canton, December 15, 1886, leaving two sons.

Mr. Huntoon's publications, as far as known, were: —

A Masonic address at Walpole, 1823.

Oration at laying the corner-stone of the Court-house, Dedham, July 4, 1825.

Sermon at the dedication of the Church erected by the Second Congregational Society in North Bridgewater, August 9, 1826.

Address at the installation of the officers of Mount Zion Royal Arch Chapter, Stoughton, December 15, 1828.

A discourse delivered before the Second Religious Society in Dedham, South Parish (Norwood), January 11, 1829.

Sermon at the dedication of the Church at Bangor, 1829.

Sermon at Belgrade, Maine, 1831.

Sermon at the installation of Rev. William Farmer, Augusta, Maine, 1831.

Sermon at the reopening and dedication of the First Congregational Parish, Milton, December 9, 1835.

Masonic address at Ottawa, Illinois, 1839.

Eulogy delivered by request of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts at the funeral services in commemoration of Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, D.D., and Samuel Thaxter, at the Masonic Temple in Boston, May 4, 1842.

An address delivered at the Centennial Celebration of Hiram Lodge, New Haven, September 5, 1850.

THOMAS CHADBOURNE

Thomas Chadbourne was born at North Conway, New Hampshire, on the 13th of August, 1790, and died at Concord on the 29th of April, 1864, aged seventy-three years. He was the son of Dr. William and Martha McMillan Chadbourne, and the sixth in descent from Humphrey Chadbourne, who came to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1631, at the invitation of Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Humphrey Chadbourne was prominent among the early settlers of New Hampshire and Maine, and his descendants have always been men of standing in the community in which they lived. A brief genealogy of the family was prepared by the subject of this sketch, and is to be found in vol. xiii., "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," 339. Belknap, in his history of New Hampshire, characterizes the posterity of Humphrey as "persons of principle and interest;" and the subject of this sketch fully sustained the family reputation.

Dr. William Chadbourne was the first resident physician in Conway. "He was," as stated in a brief memorial, "a man of fine presence, social and much respected." Thomas began his medical studies with his father, attending also the lectures of Dr. Alexander Ramsay in the neighboring town of Fryeburg, Maine, in 1809 and 1810. In 1811 he went to Hanover, New Hampshire, as the private student of Drs. Smith and Perkins, also attending

the lectures of the Medical Department of Dartmouth College, from which institution he received the degree of M. D. in 1813.

Immediately after his graduation he returned to Conway with the intention of making that place his home. But, as he expressed it, he found that the people would not have him or any one but the old man, his father; and so he went to Concord in 1814, which was thenceforward his home, except for about four years, from 1827 to 1831, when he lived in Conway. He formed a partnership with Dr. Zadok Howe, who soon after removed to Massachusetts. There was only one other physician in Concord at that time, Dr. Peter Green, whose practice began in 1772. On October 6, 1818, Dr. Chadbourne married Clarissa Dwight, the younger daughter of his only competitor, Dr. Green.

During the ten years following his settlement in Concord, there were eight other physicians who settled in that place, among them the distinguished and eccentric Scotchman, Dr. Peter Renton, who removed to Boston in 1843. These competitors did not make his task any easier.

Concord at that time, though a prosperous and growing town, was little more than a village with a well-to-do, but scattered farming population in a circuit of many miles around. The roads were often almost impassable for even such vehicles as country physicians would have, and most of the doctor's visits were achieved by laborious horseback riding. Fees were small, and the territory covered was large. In common with his contemporaries, Dr. Chadbourne toiled for such measure of pecuniary success as fell to his lot. So far as appears, he never had more than a moderate degree of worldly prosperity. He owned his home, which was in a good situation on the main street, and lived comfortably, though, like all his neighbors, in a frugal manner.

Dr. Chadbourne was a man of more than ordinary culture. So far as the opportunity was afforded, he kept himself informed as to progress in the scientific world outside of his own profession as well as in it. He was highly respected and esteemed by his fellow-citizens, both as a man and as a physician. In his professional capacity he was frequently called upon to consult with other physicians in neighboring towns, as well as to assume the charge of exceptional cases that came within the reach of his daily visits, though outside of his regular circuit. He possessed a store of good common-sense as well as sound learning, and was able to profit by his experience, — an element of great value to the country doctor of his day.

His patients were convinced by his manner of dealing with their troubles that he understood their case. He was always patient in his examinations of facts, and after he had carefully examined into those facts, confident in his final diagnosis; consequently he had fully the average success in his treatment of diseases and in his surgical cases.

Dr. Chadbourne not only merited, but possessed the full confidence and friendship of Dr. Warren of Boston, with whom he frequently consulted. He often visited Boston, even before the day of railroads, in order to learn what was new and important in his profession, and thus kept in touch with the leading minds of the day.

Though at times a little brusque, and always retiring, he soon established such confidential relations between himself and his patients that they were reluctant to abandon him for some other physician. One of his former patients relates that when a young man he became a prey to hypochondriacal fancies, and though desiring the advice of Dr. Chadbourne, hesitated to ask for it for fear of his fancied sternness. At length, — impelled by the spitting of blood, which he thought came from his

lungs, — he ventured into his office and laid his case before the doctor with great detail. Dr. Chadbourne listened patiently, and then — in what seemed to the patient to be a rather severe manner — said, "Young man, you may die of consumption sometime, but so far as the symptoms are concerned now, you are more likely to die upon the gallows." The "young man" had no more consumption, and has reached the age of fourscore years.

In 1828, in consequence of ill health, he abandoned the practice of medicine, and engaged in business in Conway, where he remained till 1831, when he resumed practice in Concord. The result was beneficial to his health, but disastrous as far as pecuniary results were concerned.

He was elected a member of the New Hampshire Medical Society in 1818, and served as librarian and censor for many years. He was elected an Honorary Member of the Dartmouth Medical Society in 1821; a member of the New Hampshire Historical Society in 1835, and of the Northern Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1841; Honorary Member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1845, and a Resident Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, February 4, 1863. In 1845 he was appointed delegate from the New Hampshire Medical Society to attend the examinations of candidates for graduation at Dartmouth College Medical School, and his address to the class was regarded as a production of marked ability, and in the same year he received the honorary degree of M. D. from Castleton Medical College.

During the latter part of his professional life he gave up general practice, opened a drug-store in his house, procured a large assortment of trusses, and confined his practice chiefly to the treatment of the various forms of hernia, in which he was fairly successful. After some

years he abandoned this specialty, and became interested in business projects outside of his profession. These projects called him to Europe in 1851, and while in London he served as one of the jurors at the great World's Fair. After his return home he again resumed the practice of his profession, which he continued till disabled by failing health.

He took no active part in politics, but was often called upon by his fellow-citizens to serve them in affairs pertaining to the common welfare. In 1815, soon after he went to Concord, he was made a member of the first school committee appointed by the town. In 1832, when it was feared that the cholera would prevail, Dr. Chadbourne was appointed on the Board of Health; and again in 1849, when unusual mortality from cholera morbus afflicted the community, he was an efficient member of the same organization. In 1836 he was one of a delegation of seventeen to attend a meeting relative to the establishment of a hospital for the insane, — a movement which resulted in the New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane at Concord.

Dr. Chadbourne always took an active part in all charitable and social organizations. He united with the First Congregational Church in Concord in 1816, and remained a consistent member till his death. "For several years before his death," says Dr. Bouton (21 New-England Genealogical and Historical Register, 86), "he was afflicted by paralysis, first in his limbs, afterwards his sight was very much impaired. But he retained his uniform cheerfulness and serenity, and died in sweet peace, in hope of a blissful immortality."

He had three sons and three daughters. One son died young, and the others since the death of their father. The daughters were all married, — one to a Mr. Morey, who, being in Paris soon after the accession of Napoleon III. to the throne, and being unsuccessful in his business, was

arrested for debt. Standing at the window of his cell, he was shot by a soldier under a misapprehension of orders. For this loss, Dr. Chadbourne succeeded in procuring for his daughter a liberal money compensation from the French government.

CHARLES EDWARD GRISWOLD

As the magic wand of memory brings to view the forms of the brave men who died for the preservation of the Union in our Civil War, and again we see the regiments with serried ranks marching through our streets with the blare of trumpets and the hoarse shouting of the captains, there appears the young and graceful form of Colonel Griswold at the head of his regiment, his hand gayly waving a farewell to his friends as he went to his death. Under that gay exterior, however, was a deep current of earnest feeling for his torn and distracted country, which made him feel, as he said, that it was sweet as well as honorable to die for one's native land.

And then too soon came to those who loved him the intelligence that —

"Lycidas is dead, dead ere his prime."

The manly gentleness which characterized him impressed all who had the privilege of his acquaintance, and his singularly blameless and devoted life has left a pleasant though sad memory of him after this interval of many years.

Charles Edward Griswold was the son of Edward Griswold, who was born in Connecticut, and whose ancestors had held honorable positions in his native State; and his mother was Anna (Tappan) Griswold, the daughter of Charles Tappan, of Brookline, Massachusetts. He was

born in Boston, November 16, 1834, and in very early childhood was deprived by death of his father, from whom he was said to have inherited his prepossessing manners, his strength of character, his high sense of honor, and an abhorrence of untruthfulness and vice. His father, who had been an officer in the regular army of the United States, intended his son for West Point; and the son stated to the writer of this memoir that a military life had been to him from childhood his one ambition. Having neither brother nor sister, his childhood was a lonely one; and from this cause, as well as his later disappointment in being prevented by trouble with his eyes from attaining the ambition of his life by entering the military academy at West Point, may have been due a minor chord in his generally cheerful disposition, and the habitually sad look which rested on his attractive features when he was not animated by conversation of friends; and to the former cause also may be attributed the very quiet, reserved, and self-possessed manner which characterized him.

He entered Chauncy Hall School at a very early age, and remained there for several years, doing his school work faithfully, and excelling in the study of modern languages and in drawing. He had from childhood refined tastes for the beautiful in Nature and in art, and was very fond of the best books. He was full of dry wit, and was of a generous and kindly disposition. At the age of sixteen years he was afflicted with a serious affection of the eyes, which, lasting for some years, compelled him to relinquish all study.

He then turned his thoughts to a mercantile life, in which he was characteristically faithful to his employers to the minutest detail. Subsequently he established a business for himself, but he still hoped for service in the regular army by obtaining a special commission from the War Department, which, indeed, he had been en-

couraged to expect by the Honorable John B. Floyd, then a member of the Cabinet at Washington, whom he had personally met, who gave him written assurance of such an appointment.

A few years before this he had been enrolled in the Independent Company of Cadets, of Boston, of which he was a very ambitious and efficient member; and during the many months of excited suspense while waiting for the army appointment, he was diligently studying for his expected duties, under competent instructors, but the promised appointment was not made, the reason for which is not known, perhaps from want of sufficient political influence.

He had felt a reasonable pride in his ancestry, and the study of genealogy was of interest to him. On the 6th of February, 1861, he was elected a member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, an honor and privilege sincerely appreciated and enjoyed by him.

In the early part of the Civil War the Honorable Henry Wilson obtained authority to raise troops for the service of the country, and the camp of the Twenty-second and Twenty-third Massachusetts Regiments was established at Lynnfield, to which recruits were sent as rapidly as they were enlisted, and Griswold was for some time placed in charge of both regiments. He was from the first entirely competent and at ease in the varied responsibilities of this position. He had rigid ideas of discipline, and an ambition to make his soldiers equal to those of the regular army, an ambition which was rare in the early days of the war, when the raw troops, gathered from villages and towns, electing their own officers for personal popularity, and mentally patronizing them accordingly, were restless under a discipline the necessity of which they did not understand, and which did not suit the ideas of freemen who considered their officers no better nor abler than themselves, a discipline, however, which was

appreciated when the stern duties of the field and their earnest patriotism had subsequently educated them.

Soon after taking charge of the camp, he was gratified to receive his commission as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Twenty-second Regiment, the Honorable Henry Wilson taking the colonelcy of it. Notwithstanding Griswold's stern ideas of discipline he was so frank, kind, and withal soldierly, that he won the esteem and confidence of officers and men.

The regiment, having been fully recruited, was ordered to the front; and on arriving at Hall's Hill, in Virginia, Colonel Wilson resigned his connection with it, having patriotically undertaken this work and responsibility to assist his country's cause by his personal influence and popularity, and returned to his Congressional duties. The lieutenant-colonel took the command until Captain Gove, of the regular army, who had been appointed to the colonelcy, should assume it.

The Honorable Henry Wilson subsequently wrote: "I left the regiment I loved so much, in the care of Lieutenant-Colonel Griswold, in the fullest confidence that he would do his whole duty. I knew of no officer from civil life to whom I could have intrusted the men I had raised with more confidence."

Colonel Griswold always mentioned with the warmest appreciation the personal and soldierly qualities of Colonel Gove, to whom he became sincerely attached, and his friendly regard was reciprocated.

While the regiment lay before Yorktown, in the first skirmish Lieutenant-Colonel Griswold commanded, and was highly complimented in a general order for his skill and gallantry on that occasion. In May, 1862, he became seriously ill at Yorktown, with malarial fever, which caused him to be ordered home on sick leave; and he was for some time in a delirious condition in St. Luke's Hospital, in New York city, while his life was uncertain. In

June, weak and reduced in strength, he was able to continue on to his home, where he learned of the death of his beloved colonel; and feeling that his regiment needed him, he imprudently joined it in July at Harrison's Landing, where he was attacked by a serious physical trouble which affected him for many months; and in September he was sent to Alexandria, where he was nursed by friends until he could return to the North, where under physicians' care he remained for many weeks, chafing at his enforced absence from active service; but in November it became evident to him that it was his duty to resign his command of the Twenty-second Regiment, which was to him a severe disappointment.

On the recovery of his health he was constantly seeking with patriotic ardor another opportunity of serving his country, and was finally gratified by authority given him to recruit the Fifty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, the first of the so-called Veteran Regiments, being composed almost entirely of men who had seen service in the field; and on its formation he was commissioned to the colonelcy of it. He labored to bring this fine organization of troops to the highest state of efficiency, for he felt that all of his ambition and honor was connected with it. He wrote at this time: "I am determined, if my life is spared, to make our regiment one of the best in the service," and when his command was ordered to Annapolis, he frequently wrote while there in praise of it, and of the steady improvement in discipline, and of his gratification in the commendation of it by officers visiting the camp. He was a commander who gave his regiment unity and vigor, and he was the nucleus around which it was formed.

He wrote, May 3, 1864: "To-morrow we march again for some new field, and we may be in a fight any day. I have a thousand men looking to me to guide, care for, and lead them, and know that the eyes of the whole State

are turned to this regiment. . . . There is something in that piece of bunting that stirs a man up to his work. . . . You could not understand our feelings when the colors are uncased in the field, nor of my deepened sense of duty as my eyes rest upon them. I gladly offer my life in the good cause, and I shall try to do my whole duty well."

He rarely conversed on religious topics; but from his daily life and his active interest in securing a chaplain for his regiment, it was evident that he was governed by Christian principle, and like many another brave soldier he reverenced the Captain of his Salvation. It was suggestive of his singleness of heart and beautiful simplicity of character that he wrote: "I never lie down at night, not even in camp, without praying the little prayer my mother taught me in childhood, 'Now I lay me down to sleep, etc.'"

His inflexible moral courage, his exactness in the routine of duty, commanded the respect of all who came in contact with him. His courteous and dignified bearing, a gentle, graceful manner, and quiet humor, with a countenance frank and kindly, yet grave and seldom smiling, won the affectionate regard of all who knew him.

Within a few weeks of the complete organization of the regiment it encountered one of the fiercest and most bloody struggles of the war, in the Battle of the Wilderness.

Only two days before, the Army of the Potomac had crossed the Rapidan to enter upon a campaign previously unsurpassed in heroic achievements and brilliant victories.

The sixth of May, 1864, found the Fifty-sixth Regiment, after a continuous march of twelve days, at the battlefield. About nine o'clock in the morning of this day it advanced in the woods, where could be seen on every side the effects of the severe fighting of the previous day. When about half a mile from the scene of action Colonel Griswold dismounted, gave his horse

into charge of his servant, telling him not to go any nearer to the fight. While awaiting orders he was standing near a tree, when a shot struck it, throwing some of the bark on his cap, which he quietly shook off; and some of those near him remarking on the nearness of the shot, he smiled, and said: "Don't be nervous, it is nothing." The regiment moved forward through the woods. The line was maintained with difficulty on account of the thick underbrush. The regiments in front opened fire. As their wounded came staggering to the rear, the Fifty-sixth Regiment opened ranks to let them pass. At this moment Colonel Griswold passed along the line, and his men were encouraged when they saw how cool and self-possessed he was. Soon after, he gave the order to move forward, which was done with difficulty, on account of natural obstacles and the crowd of wounded pressing to the rear. It soon became evident that the line of battle in front had given way. The approaching foe could be seen advancing through the woods. Some of the troops near him appearing to waver, Colonel Griswold rushed heroically forward, seized the colors from their bearer, advanced some distance to the front, and stood before his regiment while it re-formed in line, calm, collected, encouraging all by his heroism. One of his officers said of that moment: "Every one felt well, for the colonel's behavior was splendid. He never looked on dress parade more cool than he did that day with the colors in his hand, in the midst of his regiment, while dead men were lying thick around." A vigorous fire from the Fifty-sixth Regiment caused the enemy to waver for a moment, but then came upon his men the bullets like a hailstorm. Colonel Griswold, holding the colors in his left hand, and with his right waving his revolver over his head, cheered his men to their duty. Shouting his last command, "Stand by the flag to-day," he fell dead, pierced by a bullet, with the light of battle on his brow, and under the sacred folds of the old flag. The spirit so

noble, so buoyant, which but a moment before had animated a thousand men, was gone.

With the setting sun the conflict was ended. On the following day a searching party left at early dawn to seek the body of their dead commander, but, forbidden to pass the picket line, returned without success; and nowhere could it be found within the lines. In the early part of the afternoon another searching party returned, bearing on their muskets the precious remains. Death had not changed the frank and kindly countenance, and a faint smile rested upon the pallid features.

Marching orders had been received, and it was necessary to bury Colonel Griswold on the field where he fell. The body was enclosed in a rude box made of fragments at hand, and the grave was dug with implements devised for the occasion, for want of proper tools; and in the gathering twilight all who were present crowded around to have one farewell look upon him who should never more cheer them in the hour of conflict. A prayer was offered, and sadly and slowly the remains were lowered into the grave. A headboard prepared by one of the officers marked the spot, on which was inscribed: —

May. 1864.
Col. C. E. Griswold,
56th Massachusetts Volunteers.
The brave sleeps.

A year later, a few officers of the regiment visited the battlefield to secure the body of their former commander. The lonely grave was found undisturbed, the headboard still standing. The remains were reverently transferred to the casket they had brought, and transported to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where they were deposited in their last resting-place at Mount Auburn.

Those who have known him will always remember him as one "without fear and without reproach."

JOHN NEWTON TURNER

John Newton Turner, a resident member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, elected July 1, 1863, was the seventh child and eldest son of Rev. John and Lucy (Sargent) Turner. He was born January 6, 1811, in Biddeford, Maine, and was a lineal descendant, in the seventh generation, from Humphrey Turner, who arrived in Plymouth, Massachusetts, about 1628, having come, tradition says, from Essex in England. The family was of good stock, having for generations a reputation for active patriotism and piety, energy, thrift, and public influence. "Very few, if any of the early settlers of New England, it is believed, have had descendants more numerous or more widely spread throughout the country than those of Humphrey Turner."

The father of John Newton Turner was born November 4, 1768, in Randolph, Massachusetts. He was a member of the class which was graduated at Brown University in 1788, became an Orthodox Congregational minister, was settled in Alfred and Biddeford, Maine, and died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, September 29, 1839. He was a sincere believer in the religious faith which prevailed at his time; its doctrines he earnestly preached, and always enforced the lessons which he deduced, by his own daily example. The precepts of his social economy were simple, concise, and practical; he taught that the community should be benefited and

strengthened by every individual of its members; every man should be a producer and not simply a consumer. His family, therefore, sons and daughters, received by inheritance and paternal instruction those characteristics for which they were subsequently so well known.

The mother of John Newton Turner was the daughter of Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent, who was an officer in the Revolutionary War; but a misunderstanding arising between him and Washington, he withdrew from further active service.

His paternal grandfather was Colonel Seth Turner, who served as an officer in the Old French War, was with General Wolfe at the taking of Quebec in 1759, and served in the War of the Revolution.

His early boyhood John Newton Turner spent in the neighborhood of his birthplace in Maine, where his advantages for education were very limited. His father was a clergyman, had a large family, and necessarily practised rigid economy. As he was not permanently settled in a parish, his children experienced the disadvantage of interruptions even in their common-school studies. The nearest approach to regular and thorough school training that John ever had was during about a year, at the age of eleven, after he came from Maine to Boston: this year he spent in the Fort Hill Grammar School in Boston. He was now a boy of twelve years, observing and susceptible, intelligent and thoughtful; and his ambition would have led him to pursue his studies. But he had not the pecuniary means necessary to his fitting for college, and he had too much spirit to be dependent for means on his father, who was really struggling to support a numerous family. The boy did the next best thing to be done; he went into a good lawyer's office, where he was well guided in his investigations and reading. The office he entered was that of the late Judge Samuel Hubbard, in Barristers' Hall, Boston. Here, too, at the same time were

Samuel H. Walley, John Phillips, and some other young men of similar mind and character. His connection with this office he greatly enjoyed and improved, winning the warm interest of Mr. Hubbard, while he found his reading and associates in the highest degree congenial. If he could have followed his tastes and inclination, he would probably have continued his studies in law, and would have chosen that as his profession. But for reasons that appeared sufficient to him he left the law office after a stay of two years, and, with Mr. Hubbard's friendship and sincere blessing, went into the dry-goods store of Mr. Henry Somes Low, No. 79 Market Street. As in early youth while with Mr. Hubbard, he adopted excellence for his standard of effort, so now with Mr. Low, strengthened in his purpose as he grew older, he persistently aimed at his standard, but would never accept any success that was not achieved with the strictest integrity and honor. With Mr. Low he remained about five years, giving perfect satisfaction to his employer, extending his acquaintance among business men, and winning their confidence by his good judgment and manly uprightness.

So devoted had he been to the interests of Mr. Low, and such efficiency had he achieved in the methods of doing business, while in his store, and such good judgment and discretion had he exhibited in all the responsibilities devolved upon him, that he was encouraged and advised, though he was not yet of age, to engage in business for himself. An opportunity offered itself. Two gentlemen, John Gardner Davis and Benjamin E. Bates, who had been associated in the firm of Loring, Davis & Bates, invited him to associate with them in the formation of a new firm under the title of Davis, Bates & Turner, to deal in general dry-goods. He desired to do so; but he had no capital. In this emergency Judge Hubbard, who did not lose sight of the youth, nor his kindly interest in him, when he left his law office five years before, now in

a substantial way showed his confidence in, and his expectations of, the young man; for he came forward and advised him to embark in the undertaking, and though he was not yet of age, offered to furnish him the necessary capital. The firm went into business at Nos. 22 and 24 Central Street, afterward at 49 Water Street.

Judge Hubbard's confidence and credit were not misplaced. The new firm went energetically to work; close attention to business, a high sense of honor in every transaction, active foresight, and unremitting vigilance united with excellent judgment, soon established the house in the estimation of merchants and the public. They were achieving success, when that fearful financial panic and crisis of 1837 seized upon and spread over the whole country. Mercantile circles everywhere found it impossible to withstand the crushing pressure. Houses of the best reputation for strength and solvency went down rapidly, one after another. No one could tell where the crash would stop, nor when the tide would turn.

But the young firm of Davis, Bates & Turner determined to stem the tide, or, at least, not to be swept under it. They met and honored every obligation as it matured. Turner's notes to Mr. Hubbard for his capital came due at this trying time. It was a demand upon his utmost energy and his utmost financial resources; the struggle gave him no rest day nor night. But he paid every dollar of the debt with interest. Such men seldom fail in business; and John N. Turner never failed in business.

His firm continued to do business under the title of Davis, Bates & Turner, till 1841, when the firm was changed to Bates, Turner & Co. Their place of business was still at 49 Water Street and continued there till 1843, when the firm removed to 4 Morton Block, Milk Street. They prospered financially and rose in rank among merchants till 1849, when the firm of Turner, Wilson & Co.

was formed; this house did their business at 83 Milk Street, afterwards at 59 Federal Street, and finally at the corner of Franklin and Federal Streets, on the site of the old Theatre. Here a conservative, but large and successful business was done till the firm dissolved at the end of the year 1856. The first year after this firm was formed they did a business of $400,000; the year before they dissolved partnership they did a business of $2,000,000.

Mr. Turner, having been now devoted assiduously to business for twenty-five years, retired from active mercantile life. The purpose for which he went into trade he had successfully achieved; for, unsullied by a dishonorable act or motive, he had acquired ample means for the liberal and elegant support of his family. The social and other privileges incident to a residence in Boston he could appreciate, and he desired to secure them to his family. With his family, too, he wanted to enjoy foreign travel. He felt that in early life his own advantages had been limited; and it was now naturally a source of some satisfaction to him that he was able to provide for those dependent on him advantages whose value he could and did fully appreciate. He would give them —

> "Reason's whole pleasure, all the joys of sense,
> . . . health, peace, and competence."

He was thoroughly patriotic; loved his country and its government; loved and took pride in the city of his adoption. He took an active interest in the public economy of the Commonwealth, — in her institutions, educational, charitable, and reformatory. In party politics he had been a Whig, — not a politician, not a partisan, but clear, candid, and unfaltering. But when the Native American party was formed he identified himself with it, and in 1856 was elected by that party to represent the town of Brookline in the House of Representatives. The next two years he sat in the Senate as the

member from the County of Norfolk. These two positions he filled with credit to himself and entire satisfaction to his constituents.

Mr. Turner married, in Boston, July 20, 1836, Harriet, daughter of Nathaniel Dana, formerly merchant in Portland, Maine, afterwards in Boston. After his marriage he lived on Temple Street, in Boston, till 1844, when he removed to the neighboring town of Brookline, where he bought a house on Linden Place, in which he resided twenty years, till the year of his death. His good judgment and high sense of honor gave him influence among his fellow-townsmen. There were few in the town whose opinion had more weight, in matters upon which he would express an opinion; he never gave an opinion on matters which he did not understand. He was exacting of himself; so much so that, if by chance at any time he was overreached in a business transaction because he had not sufficiently informed himself, he willingly suffered his disadvantage as a just penalty for what he regarded as his neglect. His judgment on the values of properties was especially appreciated; and he was consequently chosen for some years one of the Assessors of Brookline. He was a member of the Board of School Committee for four years (1859–62), held a commission as Justice of the Peace, and, as stated above, was a member at different times of both Houses of the State Legislature. He was an original member of the Harvard Congregational Church and Society which was organized in Brookline early in 1844, and contributed to defray the expenses of erecting the first house of worship. With scarcely an interruption for twenty years (till near the time of his death) he was one of its board of officers, and contributed liberally to its support and worked with a sincere interest in its welfare.

His faith in Christian doctrine was not a mere assent to its tenets, but gave tone and character to his whole life

as really and as visibly as his sense of honor gave character to all his transactions in business. Indeed, his sense of honor had the strength of a religious sentiment. He could be charitable toward his fellow-man in every thing but deceit; toward this he had no other feeling than indignation and disgust; he could not and he would not knowingly have anything to do with a deceiver; he was impelled to feel and express the old Homeric sentiment: —

> "Who dares think one thing, and another tell,
> My heart detests him as the gates of hell."

Though he retired from active business on the dissolution of the firm of Turner, Wilson & Co., he did not withdraw from responsible activities. In 1857, 1858, and 1859 he was a member of the Legislature; he was a Director and afterwards President of the Eliot Bank, and was also President of the Middlesex Mills. In discharging the duties of these positions he showed that unremitting attention to whatever he undertook, that thorough acquaintance with the subject on which he gave an opinion, and that singularly good judgment which had always characterized him in his business and private interests.

In 1863 Mr. Turner felt that he was declining in physical health. His physicians advised entire rest from business responsibilities, and a change of scene and climate. He therefore settled his financial affairs and made arrangements to go with his family to Europe, for an indefinite period. They started from Boston in April, 1864. From the voyage he derived no advantage. On the other hand, on arriving at Liverpool his symptoms became more alarming, so that it was not deemed prudent for him to attempt to go farther. His disease, moreover, baffled medical skill, and he died in Liverpool on May 16, 1864, at the age of fifty-three years. His body was

brought back to Brookline, and the funeral services took place at Harvard Church, on Wednesday the 8th day of June.

Mr. Turner was not of robust constitution; but his health had never been impaired by any irregularity or excess. A simple diet and a systematic arrangement of his time enabled him to be one of the most unfailing of men in all his business engagements. He regarded himself, and his associates supposed him to be, a well man. He was of a little less than the medium stature; and his figure was rather slender. But his gait was firm and dignified, indicating a thoughtful habit: yet his dignity was never repelling nor austere; and socially he was genial and assuring, and in conversation was playful and humorous. Though having a strong will, he was equable in temper, and never by losing it gave another an advantage over him. The evenness of his temper, his fairness and impartiality in judgment, as well as his penetration in reading human character, made his services valuable in settling misunderstandings and differences, and one's belief in the justness of his cause would be strongly expressed if he said, "I will leave it to John N. Turner."

The life of Mr. Turner was not an eventful one. His ambition led him to excellence and success in what his foresight and judgment allowed him to undertake. He shirked none of the responsibilities of citizenship or of membership of society; was thoroughly patriotic and loyal; was not insensible to the confidence and approval of his fellow-citizens; but he would never descend to any indirect means to secure popularity or political favor. Any cause that commended itself to his judgment, received his prompt and liberal support, whether influence or money was needed. But ostentation and self-seeking were inconsistent with his instinctive promptings. He was a man of deep and earnest sentiment, was fond of poetry, and that

of Milton was his favorite. As a friend he was sympathizing and judicious, tender and never-failing. His friendships were never interrupted: though he died thirty years ago, his old associates speak of him with undiminished affection. The following may illustrate: A gentleman who for more than twenty years was in close business relations with him, and for eight years was a partner in the same firm, said to the writer of this sketch, in tones that indicated tender affection, "Were I summoned to appear in Heaven, the first one I should ask for and expect to see, would be John N. Turner." The same gentleman said of him, as a business man: "He was perfectly honest and honorable in all his dealings; prompt, sound, liberal, quiet but decided, and always to be relied on."

Mr. Turner left at his death a widow and two children, — a son and a daughter. The widow died in Boston, November 11, 1878; and the son, Nathaniel Dana Turner, died March 14, 1893, aged 42 years, 9 months. The daughter is now living in Boston.

JOSEPH COERTEN HORNBLOWER

Joseph Coerten Hornblower was born at Belleville, three or four miles north of Newark, New Jersey, in a stone house still standing, near the west bank of the Passaic River, on May 6, 1777; he died at Newark, June 11, 1864. Between those dates — nearly fourscore and ten years apart — what an honorable and useful career! Curious comparisons are sometimes made of the important epochs connected by two or three lives. Thus we may remark that while the grandchildren of Joseph C. Hornblower live in an age when the electric power is superseding the use of steam in countless modes, his grandfather saw the first successful steam-engine erected by Thomas Newcomen, in 1712. This famous inventor brought Joseph Hornblower (b. 1696; d. 1762) from Staffordshire about the year 1725 to supervise the erection of the second engine in Cornwall, — at the Wheal Rose mine, a few miles north of Redruth. He soon after erected another engine at Wheal Busy, or Chacewater, and a third at Polgooth, also in Cornwall. For three-quarters of a century his descendants were prominent in the construction of "fire-engines," as they were called, used originally in pumping water out of the deep mines of Cornwall. One of his grandsons — Jonathan Hornblower, Jr. — invented in 1776 the compound or double-cylinder engine, the germ of the triple-expan-

sion engines which have made possible the six-day trips across the ocean by the mighty leviathans of the deep in our time.

It is quite obvious, however, from their very name, that the Hornblowers did not always follow the staid paths of mechanical science. Indeed, there is a vague tradition in the family that an ancestor named Green was a bugler in the royal service, and one day played so captivating a strain that the king exclaimed, "Henceforth thou shalt be my Horn-blower," whence the name. Whatever basis of truth there be in this whimsical tale, certain it is that the office of Horn-blower antedated in England the days of any king of whom history tells us. In Saxon times, the Burghmote was summoned by a blast of the horn more frequently than by sound of the bell, and probably before the bell was used for the purpose. At Canterbury, the records show that the horn was thus used to call the commonalty together to Burghmote as far back as 1376, and as late as 1835. In 1673 the Common Crier was also "Blower of the Burghmote Horn," for which special duty he received the munificent reward of 4*s*. a year. In the Guildhall, London, may be seen an ancient Burghmote Horn, of brass, thirty-six and a half inches in length, five and five-eighths inches in diameter at its larger end, and one inch at its smaller end. An important functionary was the Horn-blower of those early days.* What would he have said had he lived to hear the steam calliope that summons the modern armies of industry to their daily toil? And can we picture his amazement could he have beheld the magic effect of simply pressing

* See a curious and interesting article on "The Burghmote Horns, and the Office of Horn-blower," by Llewellyn Jewitt, in "The Antiquary," i. 252. See also, "The Antiquary," v. 186. Another writer suggests that the name is merely a reversal of the syllables of Blowhorn, — he who sounded the blast as a signal to unleash the dogs for the chase. "English Surnames," by George Wareing Bardsley, London, 1875, p. 236.

a button, or the use of the telephone, as a substitute for his mighty horn and stentorian lungs?

Jonathan Hornblower, the oldest son of Joseph, was an eminent mechanical engineer in his day, and in 1745 settled at Cornwall, to superintend the erection of "fire-engines," taking with him a younger brother, Josiah, then a lad of sixteen. This youth made such excellent use of his opportunities that eight years later, while building a pumping-engine at Anglesea, he was selected to bring to America one of these machines, the fame of which had reached Colonel John Schuyler, the owner of a copper mine at Second River (on New Barbadoes Neck, Bergen County, on the east side of the Passaic River, a short distance above the present Belleville), New Jersey. After a tempestuous voyage of twelve weeks from London, young Hornblower arrived at New York, September 9, 1753, in the snow "Irene," with his precious cargo, — the first steam-engine in America. Without skilled labor, and contending against all the difficulties of a virgin enterprise, it was nearly a year and a half before the engine was erected and in running order. His work done, the young engineer arranged to return home; but America offered attractions not to be resisted. He had become fascinated by Mistress Elizabeth, the beautiful daughter of the aristocratic Colonel William Kingsland, the next neighbor of his employer. Moreover, Colonel Schuyler had become greatly attached to the young man, and made him a handsome offer to undertake the superintendence of the copper mine. He accepted the offer, and the same year, 1755, married Miss Kingsland. The student of heredity may be curious to note here that the young lady was the daughter of a judge (her father being one of the common pleas judges of Bergen County), and was the granddaughter of another, — William Pinhorne, Second Judge of the Supreme Court of New Jersey in 1704; and was the grandniece of

another — Roger Mompesson, New Jersey's first Chief Justice, appointed in 1704. Her husband was subsequently a judge of the Essex County common pleas; one of her sons was Chief Justice of New Jersey; one of her granddaughters was the wife of Joseph P. Bradley, late Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States; another granddaughter married Lewis B. Woodruff, Judge of the United States Circuit Court, in New York; and one of her great-grandsons (William B. Hornblower) was in 1893 nominated for a seat on the bench of the United States Supreme Court.

Josiah Hornblower probably took up his residence in 1758 on the west bank of the Passaic River, where he started a general country store in 1760. In 1761 he became a lessee of the copper mine, which yielded him a handsome return until 1773, when the pump-house was destroyed by fire. He was elected to the Legislature in 1779 and 1780, being Speaker in the latter year; in 1781 he was elected to represent Essex County in the Council, and re-elected in 1782, 1783, and 1784. In 1785 he was chosen by the Legislature as one of the three delegates from New Jersey in the Continental Congress. After one year of service in that body he retired to his peaceful home on the Passaic, where he died January 21, 1809.

Such was the ancestry of the subject of this sketch.* The twelfth and last child of Josiah Hornblower was Joseph Coerten Hornblower. His oldest brother, born in 1756, had been named Joseph, but died in 1777. Another son having been born May 6, 1777, subsequent to the death of the first-born, was given the same name, and after he had attained his majority assumed the

* See "Josiah Hornblower, and the First Steam-Engine in America; with some notices of the Schuyler Copper Mines at Second River, N. J., and a Genealogy of the Hornblower Family." A paper read by the author of this memoir before the New Jersey Historical Society, at Newark, May 17, 1883. Newark, N. J., 1883. 8°. Pp. 80.

middle name Coerten, which was the patronymic of his mother's mother.*

The future Chief Justice was a frail and sickly child, incapable of studious application, so that his early education was but meagre; and what little he had acquired was lost at the age of sixteen, when a paralytic stroke † disabled him mentally and physically. So he had to begin all over again to learn what had been taught him before. When his health was in a measure restored, he engaged in mercantile pursuits with a brother-in-law, James H. Kip, in New York, with whom he remained two years, at the end of which time, in 1798, following the strong bent of his own inclinations, he entered the law office of David B. Ogden, then of Newark, and afterwards a distinguished member of the New York bar. He made such excellent progress here, that when Mr. Ogden removed to New York, in 1800, he relinquished the business of the Newark office to his young student, who conducted it successfully, although he could not receive his attorney's license until the February Term, 1803. Of a slight frame and delicate health, Mr. Hornblower made up for the lack of physical vigor by unre-

* Margaretta Coerten, who married Colonel William Kingsland, December 13, 1732, was a daughter of Hendrick Coerten (sometimes entered in the records as Henricús Coúrten, or Coerte), a New York merchant, and Elizabeth De Riemer, who were married in New York, May 23, 1701. Hendrick Coerten was baptized December 22, 1675, being the son of Barent Coerten, of New York, and Christina Wessels, of Dordrecht, married May 30, 1675. Elizabeth De Riemer was a daughter of Huybert De Riemer and Catharine ———, married at Mense, France, where Elizabeth was born. Huybert De Riemer was the third child of Isaac De Riemer and Elizabeth Grevenraet.

† He had three paralytic strokes before he was twenty-one years of age. When he was seventeen years old he one day lay in a trance-like fainting fit, perfectly conscious, yet unable to move or utter a sound. His sister Christiana, two years his senior, came into an adjoining room, and rising suddenly in the fireplace, struck her head against the mantel with such force that she died from the injury. Her brother heard her fall, but could give no sign.

mitting and systematic toil,* to which he was the more readily inclined because of his ardent love for the profession. Says one of his eulogists: † —

"His industry was untiring, and he was methodical in the distribution of his time. His books and papers were always in the right place, and he could lay his hands upon them in a moment. His knowledge, too, was at his fingers' ends, and always ready for use. He was laborious in the preparation of his causes, and in his conduct of them before a jury prompt, dexterous, and full of resources. He was a most earnest and effective advocate. He practised in all the higher courts of the State; but his favorite forum was the Court of Chancery. He was a good equity lawyer, and was partial to the principles upon which justice is administered by that tribunal, and to the forms of proceeding which there obtain. He was particularly successful in unravelling those tangled and complicated causes of trusts and accounts which so often find their way into that court, and drag their slow length along."

He had a marvellous faculty for getting at the essential facts of a case, no matter how involved; and in this no doubt he was greatly aided by his knowledge of human nature, for his sensitive organization responded readily to the touch of his fellow-men, and his sympathies were ever alive to the springs of human action. Added to these valuable qualities as a lawyer were his admirable personal character and his influential family connections. In view of these facts, it is not strange that he soon built up a large, and what was considered in his day a lucrative, practice.‡ He threw his whole soul into a client's

* The writer has one of Judge Hornblower's notebooks, in which he has set down a digest of the law on many subjects, arranged in alphabetical order, with decisions cited, pro and con., all in a beautiful, round chirography. Many of his letters, also in the writer's possession, show the precision and persistency with which he followed up his cases from term to term and court to court.

† Address on the Life and Character of the Hon. Joseph C. Hornblower, LL.D., late President of the New Jersey Historical Society. By the Hon. Richard S. Field. Read before the Society, January 16, 1865. Newark, N. J., 1865. 8°. Pp. 23.

‡ This is a relative term. In 1825, Theodore Frelinghuysen, then Attorney-General of New Jersey, gave a written opinion to a public corpo-

cause; but, however fully convinced of the justice and impregnability of his own side, was invariably courteous in argument, aiming scrupulously to be always honest, and never for a moment countenancing any attempt to take an unfair advantage of an opponent.

Pursuing steadfastly his professional career, he was licensed as a counsellor in 1806, and in 1816 received the degree of serjeant, — the highest rank of the New Jersey bar, afterwards (in 1839) abolished. At the November Term, 1819, he was appointed reporter of the Supreme Court, an office he retained two years, but he never published any reports. During his thirty years of active practice at the bar, he attained to a place among the ablest lawyers of his State. Withal, he found time to take an active part in public affairs, and in religious and intellectual movements. The Newark Town Records show that from 1812 to 1833 he was repeatedly called upon to give the town the benefit of his wise counsel in various matters, while he frequently addressed his fellow-citizens on important topics, — at political gatherings, anniversary celebrations of Bible societies and other religious bodies, or meetings of young men assembled for mutual improvement. Few specimens of his style on such occasions have been preserved, but here are some extracts from an address before the Newark Bible Society, on June 30, 1816: —

"Some of us, my friends, have lived in troublous times; we have seen empires rise like splendid meteors, and disappear as soon. Nations have dashed against nations; thrones have been subverted, kingdoms convulsed, and millions bled and died upon the field of battle. But amid this horrid scene, this universal ruin, a glorious work commenced, a new era dawned upon the world. The empire of infidelity has been attacked; her strongholds have been broken

ration on a legal question submitted to him, and rendered a bill of four dollars for the same. The style of living of such eminent lawyers of sixty or seventy years ago was much simpler than in our times, and lawyers' fees were correspondingly less.

down; she has fled to the wilderness. Even there she is pursued by the champions of the Cross, and, still retiring before their victorious banners, she looks back upon her lost possessions, reluctant to yield up that cruel sceptre she has so long swayed over this wretched world, now, we humbly hope, about to be redeemed from her tyranny by the Prince of Peace. . . . Behold that group on India's heathen shore, a company of wretched, blind immortals. See how they rear the pile! The miserable victim is bound; the flames begin to rise; her tortured body writhes in agony; she struggles, groans, and dies! Unhappy widow, thus to immolate your soul upon the shrine of cursed idolatry! No less unhappy that distracted mother, who yonder bears her tender infant to the waves of Ganges, and, while her heart-strings break, yields it a tribute to her idol god! O wretched mother, had you but known that God whom Christians worship, that compassionate Saviour who said, 'Let little children come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven,' you would not have given your smiling infant to the waves; you would have laid it at the foot of Calvary, where it would have smiled, and lived forever. Here, take the BIBLE; press it to your bosom, imprint it on your heart: here learn to know that God who reigns above, and snatch your infant from the swelling flood. Freely we received this precious volume from the courts of Heaven. To you we freely give it, and with united hearts beseech the Throne of Grace for Heaven's blessing on this noblest charity that man can give to men."

These passages give us some idea of the strongly emotional side of the man, as well as of his command of picturesque language. We can readily believe such a man was averse to political office; so that, although elected to the Legislative Assembly in 1829, he could not be induced to accept a re-election. His opportunity to serve the public in a still higher, and to him more congenial sphere, came in the year 1832, upon the death of Charles Ewing, Chief Justice of New Jersey, on August 5, 1832. At the next joint meeting of the Legislature, which, under the Constitution then in force, filled most of the public offices, Joseph C. Hornblower was appointed Chief Justice on November 1, 1832, for the term of seven years. He was reappointed in 1839, holding the office

fourteen years in all. His political and professional rivals who opposed his appointment, recollecting his extreme conscientiousness, his anxiety never to take undue advantage of an adversary, sarcastically said that he had "every requisite of a good judge but sound judgment." * The injustice of this estimate is attested by his decisions, to be found in nine volumes of the New Jersey Law Reports.† As Judge Field well says, —

"These reports attest his professional learning, his legal acumen, his sound and discriminating judgment, and his inflexible love of right and justice. Whether he had to deal with the abstruse doctrines of contingent remainders and executory devises, or with the subtleties and technicalities of special pleading; whether called upon to expound the law of contracts, or the rules of evidence; and in all the departments of jurisprudence, — he ever appeared to be at home, and was master of all learning necessary for the occasion. Whether presiding at the Circuit Court or in the Supreme Court, at *nisi prius* or in *banc*, he seemed to speak and write from the fulness of an overflowing mind. He loved to repose upon general principles, but he felt the importance of following established precedents, and adhering to adjudged cases; and, without a slavish submission to authority, he always treated it with deference and respect."

"Many of his opinions," remarks Judge Elmer, no friendly critic, "are well worthy of diligent perusal; and although sometimes deficient in logical precision, and sometimes apparently written from impulse rather than from cool reflection, they often elucidate perplexing questions very forcibly." His clearness of style surprises his readers, when they recollect his early defects of education, while his rhetorical and emotional passages are strange reading, coming from the bench, and show that the judge never forgot that he was a man. In him, indeed, were mingled curiously diverse qualities, — the

* The Constitution and Government of New Jersey; . . . with Reminiscences of the Bench and Bar, by Lucius Q. C. Elmer, Newark, N. J., 1872, p. 363.

† 13 to 21 N. J. Law Reports; 1, 2, 3 Green; 1, 2, 3, 4 Harrison; Spencer, and 1 Zabriskie.

learning and the judicial mind to make an admirable judge, and on the other hand, an almost morbidly keen sense of right, and the tenderness of a woman, impelling him to decide according to his sympathies, or according to what, in his belief, the law ought to be. A few citations will best show his attitude on the bench.

On the trial of Joel Clough for the murder of Mrs. Mary Hamilton, at Bordentown, in 1833, the defence was the plea of insanity. In charging the jury, Chief-Justice Hornblower thus explained what would constitute legal irresponsibility on the part of the prisoner: —

"Reason and good sense teach us at once that it is not every weakness, imperfection, or fallacy of the human mind that puts an end to our free moral agency, and exonerates us from accountability; for in the true philosophy of mind in reference to moral actions, every departure from truth and virtue is but an act of insanity, — the manifestation of a disordered mind as well as a depraved heart. . . . It is enough for me to say, that the ablest and most humane judges that ever adorned the judgment seat have repeatedly decided that it is not necessary, to render an act criminal and the perpetrator punishable, that every spark of reason should be extinct; that though it may glimmer in its socket, and give but an unsteady and doubtful light, yet if enough remains to show it was susceptible of feeling its legal and moral obligations, though not sufficiently strong and steady to discover them in all their bearings and obligations, yet he is responsible and punishable. But if there is an absence and destruction of the reasoning powers, a dark chaos of the mind, incapable of feeling the restraint of law, or of discriminating between right and wrong; or fitful and illusory phantoms of the brain, that present things in a false light, or impose upon the disordered intellect as realities what has no existence in nature, — such a mind, thus in ruins, has ceased to be accountable for its acts. I do not mean to say that there must be a total and absolute extinction of the light of reason. If the prevailing character of the mind is insane, if only now and then it is pierced by a lucid ray, but its general character is disordered and chaotic, it would be dangerous, if not cruel, to convict and punish for a crime an individual thus already miserable and pitiable."

The prisoner having been convicted, the Chief Justice, in pronouncing sentence, thus addressed him: —

"And who was Mary W. Hamilton? Was she your enemy? Had she done you wrong? Was it her crime that beauty had spread her charms and smiled forth in all the loveliness of virtue, in every feature of her countenance, in the delicacy and elegance of her form, in the chaste and winning manners of her life? And was it because you could not make such a prize your own, that you resolved in the madness of your heart she should never live to bless another man and make him happy, as she had made the former and lamented husband of her first and earliest love? But I press the inquiry no further. You say you loved her. And yet — mysterious love — you seized the unsuspecting moment of her kind attentions, when sickness, feigned or real — we fear the former — drew her, at your own request, with kind attentions, to your chamber, to administer to your comfort, — you seized that moment to plant the fatal dagger in her bosom, and perpetrated the horrid deed." *

An entirely different kind of case is that of Stevens *v.* Enders,† decided at the February Term, 1833. Here he deals with the law of remainders, contingent and vested. His opinion is a singularly lucid exposition of one of the abstrusest of legal principles, showing not only a profound knowledge of the learning on the subject, but explaining it in a remarkably clear and interesting manner. The immediate question at issue which he decided was, that under the New Jersey law, based on the statutes of 31 Henry 8, cap. 1, and 32 Henry 8, cap. 2, "persons in remainder, whether the remainder be contingent or vested, and who are not, at the time of suing out the writ, in actual possession, or entitled to immediate possession in severalty after partition made, cannot be parties to the writ of partition."

In the case of the State *v.* the Sheriff of Burlington, — a fugitive slave case, argued at the February Term, 1836, of the Supreme Court, — the Chief Justice took several novel positions: (1) that if Congress had a right to legislate on the subject at all, its jurisdiction was exclusive; ‡

* The foregoing extracts are from contemporary pamphlet reports of the trial, which excited great interest throughout the country.

† 13 N. J. Law (1 Gr.), 271.

‡ This view was sustained six years later by the United States Supreme Court, Prigg *v.* Pennsylvania, 16 Peters, 511.

(2) that the Fugitive Slave Law, enacted by Congress in 1793, was unconstitutional, the clause of the Constitution relating to the surrender of slaves being addressed to the States only, and conferring no jurisdiction over the subject-matter upon Congress; (3) that no fugitive slave could be taken out of New Jersey against his will, except after trial by jury.

There was an awesome scene at the close of the trial of Peter Robinson for the murder of Abraham Suydam, at New Brunswick, in December, 1840. The trial took place in March, 1841, occupying seven days, during which the Chief Justice was extremely ill. It was nine o'clock at night when he charged the jury. The court-house was packed with an intent throng; three small tallow candles were placed before the judge; the rest of the great room was in total darkness. Amid an impressive silence, the jury and the audience listened to the solemn and fateful words from the bench. There was no review of the evidence, but the legal principles that should govern the jurors in their deliberations were enunciated with the greatest clearness, and then came this conclusion: —

"On the whole, then, gentlemen, the cause, with these brief and hurried remarks, is now submitted to you. For any failings or shortcomings on my part I ask forgiveness of all. I have endeavored to conduct this most important cause throughout with fairness and impartiality. If I had a single doubt in my mind in relation to the propriety of admitting or rejecting evidence, I have invariably given the benefit of that doubt to the prisoner. If I have erred in the least, in any way, in the administration of justice, from the commencement of this trial to its present stage, I have invariably erred on the side of mercy. May a spirit of solemnity and righteousness accompany you when you retire from this bar to decide upon your verdict; may the Spirit of all truth, He who knows what took place in that awful hour, when all human eyes were hid from the scene of that black-hearted, monstrous murder save those of the murderer and his victim, — may He be with you to guide you; may He who knows the guilty heart and hand who planned and performed the deed, direct your deliberations by His

Holy Spirit, and lead you to such a result that the bleeding and outraged laws of the country may not go unsatisfied, but in His mercy and wisdom conduct you to such a conclusion, that we all may reflect with satisfaction in the world to come on that interesting and exciting scene which here we have all been witnesses of!"

An ardent admirer of Gen. William Henry Harrison, with whom he had enjoyed a personal acquaintance for years,* it was an intense gratification to him when "Old Tippecanoe" was installed in the White House as the Nation's President, and General Harrison's death seemed like a personal bereavement. He was invited by the citizens of Newark to deliver an address on the occasion of the funeral ceremonies held in that city on April 17, 1841. His remarks were brief, but touching, delivered as they were under the strong emotion of profound grief.

"In bygone days," said he, "in the pride of youth, I remember to have stood on this spot, within these sacred walls, the chosen, honored orator, before a bright and buoyant audience. 'T was then my gladsome task to speak my country's joy; to participate in the gratitude and delight that beamed on every countenance and swelled every bosom. It was the anniversary of a nation's birthday and a nation's glory. But now how changed the scene! Since then almost forty winters have shed their chilling influence on the vital stream which then coursed in youthful vigor, but now creeps slowly through these trembling limbs; and here in this same place, with faltering tongue and feeble voice, surrounded by an audience wrapped in gloom, and a nation in tears, I am called upon to speak my country's grief; to tell her loss, and mourn a patriot's death. . . . It is this sad event, my fellow-citizens, which has brought us together in this house of prayer, this house of mourning; and here, in the presence of that God whose temple it is, who has ever been the God of our country, and who, we fondly hope and trust, is now the God and everlasting portion of our deceased President, let us forget and forgive all our political animosities; let us gather up all that has offended, all that has grieved the genius of liberty and the

* In 1828 or 1829, one of Judge Hornblower's daughters was visiting her uncle, Judge Jacob Burnet, of Cincinnati, in company with two or three young friends. On leaving for home, *via* Washington, they were placed by Judge Burnet under the care of General Harrison, who was about returning to Washington, and who saw them safely back to Newark.

heart of patriotism, and consign them to an oblivious grave. We have not come here to commemorate the death of a political favorite, a mere party leader, but for a higher and a holier purpose. We have met here as a part of this great nation, to humble ourselves under the hand of the mighty God, the Judge of all the earth; and by these funeral rites, these sable ensigns and symbols of the tomb, to mourn the death of our Chief Magistrate, and pay a heartfelt and becoming tribute of respect to the memory of one who loved and served his country only for his country's sake, and who, though during the canvass he was the candidate of a part only of the nation, after his election, and when he died, was the President of the whole American people, the civil and political friend of us all. . . . My task is not political; it is of a holier and more sacred character. You have placed me here to speak of the dead, not to praise the living; to tell you the story of your country's bereavement, to pay a becoming tribute to the memory of him for whom the country mourns, and to improve this solemn providence in a manner that may be for our individual benefit and our country's good.

"This duty might have been devolved upon other hands, but a heart, out of the endeared circle of his family, more deeply affected than my own, could not be found. Proud of a personal acquaintance with the illustrious dead, — an acquaintance which commenced more than twelve years ago, under circumstances peculiarly interesting to me as a father, — having since frequently met him in the domestic circle of our common friends, and been honored with his kind regards, I could not decline a task so congenial to my feelings."

A few weeks after this address, in June, 1841, the Chief Justice was honored by Princeton College with the degree of Doctor of Laws, as a fitting recognition of his distinguished ability as a magistrate, and his scholarly attainments. The same college had, in 1823, conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts.

While still on the bench, Chief-Justice Hornblower was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1844, which framed the present organic law of New Jersey. He took an active part in the deliberations of that able body, being particularly solicitous that its conclusions should be on the side of freedom, as opposed to slavery. Accordingly, he was highly gratified at the

adoption of the preliminary declaration, in the first paragraph of Article I., that "all men are by nature free and independent, and have certain natural and unalienable rights, among which are those of enjoying and defending life and liberty; acquiring, possessing, and protecting property, and of pursuing and obtaining safety and happiness." When this was ratified by the people, he regarded it as equivalent to making New Jersey a free State. But in 1845, when the eloquent Alvan Stewart plead before the Supreme Court of the State for the liberation of the four thousand slaves in New Jersey, the Chief Justice was outvoted by his associates on the bench, who held that the beautiful sentiment voted into the Constitution was merely a glittering generality, that did not have the force of law.

At the opening of the new court-house in the county of Hudson, March 11, 1845, he closed an interesting address, full of reminiscences, with this solemn injunction:

"May the all-wise and merciful Providence ever preside over the councils and deliberations of judges and jurors within these walls; may the ermine of justice, by whomsoever it may be worn after we shall have gone to our final account, ever be kept pure and unspotted here, and this sanctuary of justice never be descerated by bribery and corruption; never be an arena for the indulgence of prejudice, partiality, or unhallowed passions of any sort; but may the unadulterated stream of public and private justice ever flow from this sacred hall, and from the pure fountain-head of eternal truth and righteousness!"

Ever since the precedent established by Chief-Justice Marshall in the trial of Aaron Burr for high treason, in 1807, the courts of New Jersey, in common with those of other States, had been hampered by the difficulty of selecting jurors in criminal cases who were without any previous opinions on the case at bar. In the trial of Robinson, in 1841, mentioned above, two days were occupied in securing a jury. In 1846, Chief-Justice

Hornblower instituted a great reform in this practice. Eliphelet M. S. Spencer was placed on trial at the August Term, 1846, of the Hudson County oyer and terminer, for the murder of his wife. The clerk being about to call the panel of jurors returned for the trial of the prisoner, the Chief Justice, who presided, said that, in view of the difficulties and delays that had occurred on former occasions in consequence of a departure from the law of challenges to jurors, he felt it his duty to state that on the present occasion, so far as he was concerned, the court would be governed by the law of challenges as found in books of acknowledged authority in New Jersey. He went on to say, —

"It has been supposed that an opinion of guilt founded upon newspaper reports, or other information, or personal knowledge, disqualifies a man from being a juror. But this is not so. . . . A declaration of opinion, to disqualify a juror, must be such an one as implies malice or ill will against the prisoner, thereby showing that the person challenged does not stand indifferent between the State and him. . . . It has been repeatedly decided that it goes to his discredit to ask him if he has formed or expressed an opinion on the matter at issue, or that the prisoner is guilty. For, as this is no ground of challenge unless expressed in such a manner as to evince malice or ill will towards the prisoner, it would be great injustice to the juror, and a legal impropriety which the court should not tolerate, to compel him by his own testimony to convict himself of what the law deems a disreputable conduct.

"I know that this practice has been suffered on former occasions by my brethren on the bench, as well as by myself; but it was an unauthorized departure from the rules of the common law, and yielded to under the pressure of high judicial examples in other States. It is a practice productive of delay, vexation, and expense; and if continued, would involve us in the same embarrassments in the administration of justice that have been witnessed in some of our neighboring States." *

The law thus laid down by the Chief Justice in 1846 has been accepted and followed in New Jersey from that time

* 21 N. J. Law Reports (1 Zab.), 196.

without question.* The result is, that it seldom takes more than an hour or two to select a jury in a murder case; and murderers have had little cause to complain, as they are acquitted about as often as in States where panel after panel is exhausted before securing a jury.

This Spencer case also elicited from the Chief Justice a very full definition of insanity from the legal standpoint: —

"It is difficult," said he, "to define in set terms what insanity is. We all have a notion of what it is, and there is a great variety of phrases by which we are used to designate it. We say of a man who is insane, and has committed some atrocious act while in that state, 'He was out of his head;' 'He had not his senses at that time;' 'His mind was disordered;' 'He was crazy when he did it;' 'He did not know at the time what he was about;' and other language of similar import. The simple question for you to decide, gentlemen, is, 'whether the accused, at the time of doing the act, was conscious that it was an act which he ought not to do.' If he was conscious of this, he cannot be excused on the score of insanity; he is then amenable to the law. And in that case, you will have to go on to the consideration of the circumstances attending the act, in order to distinguish to what kind of homicide it belongs, according to the law of the land.

"But if it is your opinion that at the time of committing the act he was unconscious that he ought not to do it, or, in other words, incapable of distinguishing right from wrong, in a moral point of view, then you have nothing further to do but to render a verdict of acquittal, on the score of insanity. . . . I do not mean to say that the jury are to consider him sane if there is the least shadow of doubt on the subject, any more than I would say they must acquit a man when there is the least shadow of doubt of his having committed the act. What I mean is, that when the evidence of insanity on the one side, and of sanity on the other, leaves the scale in equal balance, or so nearly poised that the jury have a reasonable doubt of his insanity, there a man is to be considered sane and responsible for what he does. But if the probability of his being insane at the time is, from the evidence in the case, very strong, and

* It is understood to have been acquiesced in by his associates on the bench of the Supreme Court, and was emphatically sustained in 1856, in an exhaustive opinion given by Chief-Justice Green, in State *v.* Fox, 25 N. J. L., 586; approved in Donnelly *v.* State, 26 N. J. L., 492, 509–510.

there is but a slight doubt of it, then the jury would have a right, and ought to say, that the evidence of his insanity was clear. The proof of insanity at the time of committing the act ought to be as clear and satisfactory, in order to acquit him on the ground of insanity, as the proof of committing the act ought to be in order to find a sane man guilty. . . . In view of my accountability to Him before whom judges must be judged, who knoweth the secrets of all hearts, and who cannot be deceived, I have most conscientiously declared to you the law upon the subject of insanity, when set up as an excuse for acts which, if committed by sane persons, would subject them to severe or capital punishment. I doubt not, gentlemen, the same high and holy motives will influence your decision, the same desire to redeem the pledges you have given will agitate your bosoms, while you are making up your verdict."

In this same case he also gave a definition of murder in the first degree, as distinguished from murder in the second degree: —

"The premeditation or intent to kill need not be for a day or an hour, nor even for a minute. For if the jury believe there was a design and determination to kill distinctly formed in the mind at any moment before, or at the time the pistol was fired, or the blow struck, it was a wilful, deliberate, and premeditated killing, and therefore murder in the first degree." *

When his second term expired, in 1846, the appointment of Chief Justice was vested in the Governor, who, being a Whig, was expected to keep Hornblower on the bench he had adorned for so many years; but he declined to nominate him, "it is currently said, on the ground that in the constitutional convention, of which they were fellow-members, he had shown too much disposition to change his opinions." † It is more probable, however, that geographical considerations, which have affected New Jersey politics for more than two hundred years, ever since the days of the separate provinces of East Jersey

* This part of his charge is not included in the report by Zabriskie, but was given in Wharton's Criminal Law, edition of 1857, section 1103. It was approved by the New Jersey Supreme Court in the case of Donnelly *v.* State, 26 N. J. L., 509–510.

† Elmer, 370.

and West Jersey, were the moving causes in the selection of a Chief Justice from Trenton, instead of from Newark.*

His character as a judge is indicated by what has gone before. Highly intellectual, profoundly read in the principles of the law, having a retentive memory and a logical mind, a quickness of perception almost intuitive, and being ever anxious to satisfy his sense of right, as well as to adhere strictly to the established rules of law, to temper justice with mercy; believing that

"Pity is the virtue of the law,"

his generous impulses sometimes outran his judgment; but he was so sincere about it all, so frank to retract a hastily expressed opinion when shown his error, that this fault endeared him all the more to litigants and lawyers.

Upon retiring from the bench, he resumed the practice of the law to some extent, not actively, for he was nearly seventy years of age, and younger men had taken his place at the bar; but he was occasionally employed as counsel in important cases, and he did a very considerable office business. Fortunate was the young man whom he received as a law student. Amzi Dodd was the first, being admitted to the bar in 1817. His second student was John Paterson Bryant Maxwell, who completed his studies in 1827, and was one of the "Broad Seal" Congressmen from New Jersey, serving 1837–39, 1841–43. After returning to practice, he had three students, — John Chetwood, Jr., licensed in 1848; William A. Righter, licensed in 1849; and George Maxwell Robeson, licensed in 1850, afterwards Secretary of the Navy under President Grant, and Member of Congress, 1879–83. With his students he was always pleasant, taking an in-

* Charles C. Stratton, of Gloucester, was the Governor; Henry W. Green, of Trenton, was his appointee. The latter had been also a member of the Constitutional Convention.

terest in their reading, and frequently talking law with them. Coming one day into the office where one of his young men was bending intently over a volume of the Revised Statutes of New Jersey ("Jane Eyre" had just been hastily thrust under the leather-covered tome), he inquired, "What are you reading, George?" "I am reading the Statutes, sir." "What are you reading *them* for?" "Why, Chief Justice," said the youth, with surprise, "don't you want me to know the laws of New Jersey?" "No," said the Chief Justice; "I never knew anybody who knew the *laws*, — who knew the *law*."

A new opportunity for usefulness seemed to open for the retired Chief Justice in 1847, when the authorities of Princeton College established a law school there, and selected Judge Hornblower, James S. Green and Richard S. Field as law professors. The Judge accepted the appointment, and delivered a course of lectures on personal liberty and the writ of *habeas corpus*. But he was not willing to remove from Newark to Princeton, as had been hoped, nor were the trustees of the college able or willing to offer pecuniary inducements to that end. Moreover, it was found impracticable to draw students from the busy haunts of the law courts in the large cities to the academic groves of a rural village. Judge Hornblower gradually withdrew his attendance, and after two or three years the school was discontinued.

Some glimpses have been given in the preceding pages of Chief-Justice Hornblower's habits of thought, and of his readiness to change his opinions when convinced of their error, and it has been intimated that this came from his extreme conscientiousness, especially under a sense of his official responsibility. That he was a man of the strongest convictions, and of the most unswerving allegiance to them when once deliberately formed, is shown by his political attitude. A Federalist in his earliest days, and later a Whig, he gradually became an ardent aboli-

tionist,* although he chose to act with the Republican party when it came into existence. He was a warm friend of Henry Clay, and of his own fellow-townsman, Theodore Frelinghuysen, and was intensely disappointed at their defeat in the presidential election of 1844. So it may be conjectured that it was a relief to him, a sincerely pious man, when a favorite nephew came in, the day after the result was known, and began to express his feelings in violent language. The Chief Justice reprovingly said to him, "William, don't be so profane." "But, uncle, I can't help it, it's such a —— shame." "Well," said the venerable jurist, "I confess if there ever was a justifiable occasion for profanity, it is now."

A committee of citizens, Whigs and Democrats, waited on him to get his signature to a petition in favor of abolishing capital punishment. He came from his inner office to greet them, put his gold spectacles up on his forehead, as was his habit, and listened to their request. "You would like me to sign this paper?" "Yes, Mr. Hornblower, we would be glad to have you sign it; your name would be a great assistance and recommendation to it." "No, gentlemen," said he, looking his political opponents sternly in the face, and more than half in earnest, too; "not while there's one Democrat left."

He was a delegate to the Republican Convention of 1856, where he was Chairman of the New Jersey delegation and one of the Vice-Presidents of the Convention. He warmly urged his friend, Judge McLean, for President; but when John C. Fremont was nominated, he entered most heartily into the canvass in his behalf, and although nearly eighty years old, made several speeches during the campaign, — notably one for more than an hour at Belleville, his native place. In 1860 he headed the Republican electoral ticket in New Jersey, and owing to a

* He was President of the New Jersey Colonization Society for many years.

curious incident, arising through Democratic dissension, he and three of his Republican associates were elected. Upon the assembling of the Electoral College he was chosen President, being then in his eighty-third year. With a voice tremulous from age, and a deep sense of the gravity of the occasion, he impressively addressed his fellows, and then announced his vote for Abraham Lincoln for President of the United States. When Sumter was fired on, his love for the Union flamed forth at white heat. Never for an instant doubting the justice of the nation's cause, never for a moment did he doubt its ultimate triumph. Well does the writer recollect meeting him one day on the street, during the sombre war times, his slight frame bowed with age and trembling with palsy. "Chief Justice, what do you think of the Union prospects now?" His form straightened, his pale eyes flashed, a set look came about the feeble mouth, as he exclaimed, "Oh, it's all right, it's all right; we've got to win, and we *shall* win." His was a faith based on absolute conviction of the right. In those days, when the patriotic fervor was at its height, men used to point at the Judge, and say, "There goes a man who is older than the flag!" He was born May 6, 1777. Congress adopted the present flag on the 14th of the following month.

Below the medium height, of slender frame, small hands and feet, a face and head somewhat long and narrow, a complexion rather pale, but flushing under any excitement, sandy hair, smooth-shaven face, light-blue eyes, his general appearance was not at all imposing. He was fastidious in dress and in person; in manner quite ceremonious; of that delightful courtesy which we are apt to characterize as of the "old school." He was kindly in his intercourse with everybody, frank almost to indiscretion, often conversing with surprising freedom about those soul and heart experiences most men sacredly

keep to themselves. What in others might have been criticised seemed proper in him, and men liked him all the better for his unreserved freedom. Thomas H. Benton was once told that people thought he was egotistic. "But I have the *Ego*," he replied. Judge Hornblower's peculiarities were recognized as the weaknesses of a great mind; and the world loves the foibles of genius. A number of men once called on him with the story that they had organized a fire-engine company, which they wished to name after him. He gave them the expected *douceur*, and then insisted that they should sit down while he indited a formal letter, thanking them for their intended compliment, but assuring them that if they ever did anything to dishonor the name, he would reserve the right to withdraw his consent. After being treated with such exquisite and formal courtesy, the "committee" did not feel altogether comfortable over the success of their scheme to raise money for a mythical engine company. But he enjoyed as much as anybody the laughter of his friends at his expense, when they inquired about the "Hornblower fire-engine." In the social and domestic circle he was a most delightful companion, a capital *raconteur*, with an unfailing fund of anecdotes and reminiscences of prominent men he had met, or of quaint and curious experiences in his own or other lives, in the relation of which he usually sought to impart some useful lesson. He loved to have young people about him, and they were delighted to be thus honored.

Judge Hornblower was very happy in his domestic relations. He married, April 9, 1803, Mary Burnet, daughter of Dr. William Burnet, Jr., of Belleville.* She

* It has been erroneously stated that Dr. Burnet was a descendant of Bishop Gilbert Burnet, the historian of the Reformation and of the Revolution, in England, perhaps on the supposition that Bishop Burnet's son William, Governor of New York and New Jersey, 1719-28, was the ancestor of the Burnets of New Jersey. Dr. William Burnet, Jr., was a son of Dr.

died December 18, 1836, having borne him eight children.* His second wife, whom he married March 9, 1840, was Mary Ann, daughter of Major John Kinney, of Speedwell, Morris County. She survived him some years. To his numerous descendants he bequeathed the noble heritage of an honored name.

To the very last he kept up his interest in everything about him, especially in religious and benevolent work. He was one of the original members of the American Bible Society, and was active in local Bible societies, in the Essex County Sabbath School Union, Home and Foreign Missionary Societies, American Tract Society, and various other enterprises for the education of the ministry and the spread of the Christian religion. He was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Newark from 1811 until his death, a period of more than half a century. The local charities always found in him a warm friend and a

William Burnet, of Newark, b. at Lyon's Farms (between Newark and Elizabethtown), Dec. 2 (O. S.), 1730; elected a member of the Continental Congress, Nov. 23, 1780; d. 1791, leaving, among other sons, William, Jacob (the eminent Judge Burnet, of Cincinnati), and David G., President of Texas in 1836. The senior Dr. Burnet was a son of Dr. Ichabod Burnet, who died at Elizabethtown, in 1774, aged ninety. Ichabod, b. at Southampton, L. I., about 1684, migrated with his father, Dan, to Elizabethtown, about 1700. Dan was a son of Thomas, who removed from Lynn, Mass., to Southampton, L. I., prior to 1643.

* 1. Joanna Margaretta, b. Dec. 29, 1804; d. April 29, 1874; m. June 27, 1827, Thomas Bell, of Philadelphia. 2. Eliza Schuyler, b. Feb. 6, 1806; d. Aug. 7, 1862; m. Rev. Mortimer Talbot, chaplain U. S. Navy. 3. Emily, b. Jan. 6, 1808; d. June 21, 1874; m. April 11, 1826, Col. Alexander McWhorter Cumming, of Newark, afterwards of Princeton. 4. Harriette Burnet, b. Sept. 2, 1810; d. April 5, 1868; m. Nov. 4, 1835, Lewis B. Woodruff, of Litchfield, Conn., afterwards of New York, United States Circuit Court Judge. 5. Charles Williamson, b. Oct. 14, 1812; removed to Salem, N. J., where he m. Arabella Smith. 6. Caroline Burnet, b. Aug. 14, 1814; d. unm. 7. Mary, b. July 28, 1816; m. Oct. 23, 1844, Joseph P. Bradley, of Newark, N. J., b. March 14, 1813, Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, March 21, 1870, until his death, January 22, 1892. 8. William Henry, b. March 21, 1820; d. July 16, 1883; an eminent divine, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at Paterson, 1844-71; professor in the Western Theological Seminary at Allegheny, Pa., 1871-83; m. Matilda Butler, of Suffield, Conn., June 17, 1846.

liberal contributor. Everybody looked to him for advice, which in one instance had an amusing outcome. A number of bright young girls, his sister-in-law (afterwards wife of Governor Pennington) and his daughters among them, had formed an auxiliary to the Newark Female Charitable Society, — one of the wealthiest and most influential of that city's benevolent institutions, — and meeting at the house of the Chief Justice once upon a time, danced merrily into his office to ask him to name their society. He had a quizzical turn of mind occasionally. He smiled at the madcap group, and then, glancing out of the window, he saw passing by a *distraite* female who had been the recipient of the bounty of most of the ladies, by whom she was well known and pitied. "Why not call it the 'Crazy Jane' Society?" There was something so whimsical, and withal so apt, in the suggestion, that the name has been kept up to this day, and the members of the auxiliary have a positive affection for this queer title.

It was but natural that one whose life was almost coeval with that of his country should be interested in that country's history. Judge Hornblower was one of the original members of the New Jersey Historical Society, and on February 27, 1845, was elected its first President. He filled the chair with great acceptance for nearly twenty years, until his death, frequently favoring the members with historic reminiscences of great interest from the stores of his rich and varied experience. He delivered the second annual address before the Society, January 21, 1847, adverting particularly to the character of the first settlers of New Jersey, their honorable dealing with the aboriginal occupiers of the soil, the part taken by the State in the Revolution, and the propriety and importance of perpetuating such a proud record in the archives of the Society. He was elected a Corresponding Member of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, May 5, 1847.

It has been well said that the "thorn in the flesh" is the secret of prolonged life. One of his students says of Judge Hornblower that "he was always ailing, never ill." Sickly and delicate all his life, he studied his condition, and cared for himself accordingly. Lacking the power to assimilate his food, he found that small doses of whiskey helped him. About this habit a story is told, that once, in sentencing a woman for selling liquor on Sunday, he indicated, with a wry face, a peculiarly grave feature of the case: "You have been convicted of selling whiskey on Sunday; and *such* whiskey!" The bar roared, and the Judge's eyes twinkled, as he thus hinted at his personal knowledge of the quality of the prisoner's liquor. Being a thorough believer in temperance, although he agreed with Paul as to the use of a little wine for the stomach's sake, it never occurred to him that there was the slightest inconsistency in delivering an address to a temperance society in Trenton, preliminary to which he had to fortify himself with his usual stimulant; but some who were in the secret made a good deal of fun out of the incident. By his extreme care of his health, his life was prolonged past fourscore, after which he had three more paralytic attacks and sinking spells, in which he would lie unconscious for hours, apparently expiring. One night Governor Pennington was aroused from his sleep, and summoned to see Judge Hornblower, who was said to be dying. "No, indeed," said the Governor, composing himself to slumber again, "I have been called too often to see Judge Hornblower die; he 'll outlive us all." Governor Pennington was the physical antithesis of his friend and relative, — six feet two inches in height, of superb physique and perfect health, and thirteen years his junior, — yet he was taken away two years before the frail old Judge.

During the last six months of his life the Chief Justice was subject to hemorrhages, and had another paralytic

stroke, producing aphasia. He could read distinctly, but could not recall words. He still desired to be surrounded by his friends, to hear them converse, or have them read to him. He was profoundly interested in the progress of the war, and the momentous civic movements of that eventful epoch. A few days before his departure, while listening to the reading of the Union Convention's proceedings at Baltimore, he struggled to articulate, and finally exclaimed, "Convention — Convention — for the freedom of mankind." They were his last distinct words. The vital spark flickered long in the socket; at times it apparently expired, only to flame up again briefly; but at last, on Saturday, June 11, 1864, it went out forever from this world. His was a peaceful, a happy ending. Family and friends were gathered about the chair in which the venerable patriarch passed away. Just then his pastor entered the room, and uttered the *nunc dimittis*, which seemed like a benediction, "Lord, now lettest Thou Thy servant depart in peace, for his eyes have seen Thy salvation."

WILLIAM MARTIN WILSON

The Hon. William Martin Wilson was the son of Thomas and Jane (Martin) Wilson, and was born near Mifflin, Juniata County, Pennsylvania, March 11, 1808. His parents were natives of Pennsylvania, but of Scottish descent. The father died when the son was four years old; the mother, at the age of about seventy-nine, was living at the time of her son's death on the old home farm in Butler County, Ohio, whither the family removed in 1814.

The subject of this sketch was educated at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio; studied law in Hamilton, in the same county, in the office of Jesse Corwin, Esq., and the Hon. Thomas — afterwards Governor — Corwin. He was admitted to the bar in Hamilton in 1832, and practised law in that place until 1836. He then removed to Greenville, where he resided until his death.

He was appointed a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and *ex officio* one of the judges of the district court for the Second Judicial District of Ohio, by Governor Chase, in October, 1857. After the expiration of the time for which he was appointed, he resumed the practice of the law in the Common Pleas, District, and Supreme Courts of the State.

He held the office of Prosecuting Attorney, and afterward that of Auditor, of Darke County for several years, — as long, indeed, as he would accept either position.

He served his district as a Senator for two years in the Ohio Legislature, from 1846 to 1848, when he declined a re-election.

In politics he was a Whig of the Adams and Clay school; afterwards he acted with the Republican party from the time of its organization in 1854.

He married, first, Louise Dorsey, daughter of Major James Dorsey, and a native of Baltimore, Md., by whom he had seven children. His second wife was Mrs. Lucina C. Bell, widow of the Hon. Hiram Bell, of Greenville, Ohio, and daughter of Jonathan Clark, Esq., of Westhampton, Mass. Mrs. Wilson was a lady of rare energy and excellence of character. She died suddenly at Greenville, on the 2d of June, 1864. Judge Wilson died at Greenville, on the 15th of June, 1864. Both died in Christian faith and hope.

He was elected a Corresponding Member of this Society, November 4, 1863.

INDEX

INDEX

Abbotsford Club, 267.
Adam, 81.
Adams, Ebenezer, 323.
John, 240, 409.
John Quincy, 36, 107, 131, 179, 180, 216, 244, 271, 471.
Mr., 127.
Samuel, 240.
Adams, Mass., 117, 118, 119.
Addison, Joseph, 175.
Africa, 218.
Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe, 400.
Alameda, California, 290.
Albany, N. Y., 406.
Alden, John, 146, 240, 323.
Joseph, 117.
Priscilla (Mullens), 146.
Alexander, Mary, 49.
Alexandria Bay, 38.
Alexandria, Egypt, 177.
Alexandria, Md., 48, 49, 50, 55, 56, 430.
Washington Street Hospital at, 49.
Alfred, Me., 434.
Alleghany Mountains, 68.
Alleghany, Pa., 466.
Allen & Ticknor, publishers, 397.
Allen, John, 397.
Willard S., 8.
Allyn, Abby Bradford, 200.
John, 200.
Alofsen, Salomon, 393, 395.
Alps, The Austrian, 155.
Ambrose, Joshua, 238.
Nehemiah, 238.
Peter, 238.
America, 20, 75, 87, 88, 91, 92, 93, 102, 124, 128, 131, 133, 134, 138, 146, 149, 152, 154, 155, 203, 204, 268, 284, 286, 327, 393, 399, 404, 415.
American Antiquarian Society, 261, 295.
Association for Advancement of Education, 368.
Association for Advancement of Science, 261, 303.
Bible Society, 98, 275, 466.
Ethnological Society, 261.
Geographical Society, 161.
Institute of Instruction, 367, 399.
Linnæan Society, 206.
Literature, Cyclopædia of, 186, 187.
Medical Association, 231.
"Medical Times," 304.
Oriental Society, 155, 161.
Philosophical Society, 108, 214, 217, 220.
Quarterly Register, 222.
Statistical Association, 180.
Tract Society, 466.
Amherst, Jeffrey, 64, 240.
Amherst, Mass., 119.
College, 116, 120.
Amory, Thomas Coffin, 177.
Analectic Magazine, 207.
Anderson, Doctor, 107.
Andover, Mass., 149, 153, 255, 307.
Phillips Academy, 116, 256.
Porter Rhetorical Society, 16, 28, 32.
Theological Seminary, 13, 14, 116, 149, 151, 155, 408.

Andrews, Hannah, 101.
Androscoggin River, Me., 57.
Anglesea, 445.
Annapolis, Md., 430.
Anthony, Elizabeth, 89.
Antigua, 29.
Appleton, Catherine Mary, 328.
William Sumner, 238.
Arlington, Mass., 191.
Arnold, Benedict, 359.
Ascutney Mountain, 15.
Ashburton, England, 281, 287.
Ashburton Treaty, 219.
Ashmun, Eli P., 324.
Assawampsett, 120.
Aston, Pa., 203.
"Athenæum, The," 133.
Athens, Greece, 152.
Atherton, Abel W., 166.
Frances West, 166.
Atkins, Amelia P., 302, 305.
Atkinson, Theodore, 405.
Atkinson, N. H., 116.
Atlantic Monthly, 399.
Atlantic Ocean, 32, 330, 342, 396.
Attleborough, Mass., 116.
Auburndale, Mass., 229.
Augusta, Maine, 419.
Aylmer, Lord, 336.

Baalbek, 155.
Bagot, Charles, 340.
Lady, 349.
Bainbridge, William, 268.
Baker, Edmund, 414.
Elizabeth (Vose), 414.
Gideon, 302.
Lydia Bowman, 414.
Miriam (Rogers), 302.
Sybil, 302.
Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry, Canada, 345.
Baldwin, Robert, 339, 340, 341, 344, 347, 348, 350.
Ruth, 402.
Thomas, 402.
William, 213.
Baltimore, Lord, 214.
Baltimore, Md., 219, 290, 364, 396, 469 471.
Convention, 469.
Union Hospital, 219.
Bancroft, Almira (Williston), 316.
Ebenezer, 316.
Ellen, 316.
George, 252, 356, 357, 360.
Bangor, Me., 412, 419.
Banks, John, 126.
Sarah, 173.
Bannatyne Club, 267.
Bardsley, George Wareing, 444.
Baring, Francis, 243.
Barker, Jacob, 380.
Rhoda, 257.
Barnard, Me., 58.
Barnard, Thomas, 228.
"Barn-burners, The," 78, 79.
Barnes, James, 47.
Barre, Mass., 45.
Barrington, N. H., 231.
Barrows, Elijah Porter, 155.
Lorenzo D., 290.
Barry & Company, Cadiz, 175.
Barry, ——, 244.
Mr., 279.
Sarah, 221.
Barstow, Elizabeth Thompson, 389.
Betsey (Eells), 376.
Caleb, 381.
George, 376.
John, Memoir of, 7, 376–390.
John Burden, 376.
Lydia Kinnicutt, 389.
Sarah Swoope (Thompson), 381.
William, 376.
Bartlett, William H., 171.
Barton & Reed, 277.
Barton, Benjamin Smith, 206, 219.
Barton's Flora Philadelphica, 210.
Bartram, John, 206, 213, 214.
William, 206.
Bassett, Francis, 378.
Bates, Loring & Davis, 436.
Bates, Turner & Company, 437.
Bates, Turner & Davis, 436, 437.
Bates, Barnabas, 244.

Bates, Benjamin E., 436.
Bath, England, 100.
Bath, Marquis of, 264.
Battle Abbey, 125.
"Bay State Monthly," 401.
Beale, Abigail Cornelia, 376.
Beckett, Hamilton, 283.
Sophia Clarence (Copley), 283.
Beers, Joseph Davis, 228.
Sarah (Turell), 228.
Beirut, 152, 153, 155.
Belfast, Maine, 289.
Academy, 163.
Belgium, Kingdom of, 42.
Belgrade, Maine, 419.
Belknap's History of New Hampshire, 420.
Bell, Hiram, 471.
Joanna Margaretta (Hornblower), 466.
Lucina (Clark), 471.
Thomas, 466.
Belleville, N. J., 443, 445, 463, 465.
W. Va., 260.
Belpre, 256.
Belvidere Railroad, 141.
Benedict, George W., 21.
Bengal, 207.
Bennington, Battle of, 406.
Bentley, William, 66.
Benton, Thomas H., 226, 465.
Bergen County, N. J., 445.
Berkhampstead, England, 327.
Berkshire, Mass., 94.
County Agricultural Society, 94.
Berlin, 150, 153, 154, 157, 271, 391.
Geographical Society, 161.
Bermuda, 380.
Bernardston, Mass., 291, 292, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300.
Cemetery Association, 298.
Cushman Hall, 299.
Powers Institute, 295, 299.
Bert, Isle of, Ireland, 138.
Berthelot, J. A., 334, 337, 351.
Mmlle., 350.
M. A., 350.
Bethman, Mr., 103.
Bethune, Divie, 29, 30, 31, 34.
George Washington, Memoir of, 5, 29–41.
Isabella, 30.
Jessie, 30.
Joanna (Graham), 29, 30, 34.
Mary (Williams), 30, 31, 32, 35.
Sully de, Duke of, 30.
Bethune Island, River St. Lawrence, 39.
Beverly, Mass., 228.
Bible, King James', 64.
Biblical Repository, The, 151.
Bibliotheca Sacra, 151.
Biddeford, Me., 434.
Biddle, James, 215.
Bidwell, James, 76.
Billerica, Mass., 254.
Birmingham & Gloucester Railway, 168.
Birmingham, England, 129, 264.
Pa., 204, 205.
Black Mountains, France, 104.
Blackwood's Magazine, 288.
Blaisdell, Anna, 255.
Blakiston & Lindsay, publishers, 211.
Blanchard, Joshua P., 245.
Blenkin, George B., 135.
Blennerhassett's Island, 256.
Bliss, George, 324.
Bliven, Charles E., 66, 68.
Blythe, Sarah Rolland, 308, 311.
Boadicea, Queen, 312.
Bode, Baron de, 283.
Bodwell, Abigail, 255.
Abigail (Todd), 255.
David, 255.
Bodwell's Falls, Mass., 255.
Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, Viscount, 177.
Bollman, Mr., 287.
Bonaparte, Lucien, 227, 228.
Bond, Susan, 363.
William, 362.
Bordeaux, France, 103, 178.
Bordentown, N. J., 452.
Boston, England, 123, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 134, 135.
Cotton Chapel, 134.
"Enquirer, The," 127.

Boston, England (*continued*).
Grammar School, 126.
Mechanics' Institute, 133.
Thompson's History of, 123, 130, 133, 135.
Boston, Mass., 8, 46, 56, 59, 60, 63, 64, 71, 88, 90, 92, 93, 97, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 122, 133, 134, 136, 137, 151, 152, 154, 156, 161, 169, 170, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 197, 221, 237, 239, 240, 241, 242, 244, 251, 252, 253, 256, 258, 261, 279, 284, 285, 286, 287, 289, 307, 310, 312, 325, 328, 342, 362, 363, 374, 378, 397, 398, 399, 402, 408, 409, 419, 421, 422, 427, 435, 438, 439, 440, 442.
Barrister's Hall, 435.
Beacon Hill, 285.
Belles-Lettres Club, 367.
Bromfield Street, 244.
Cadets, The, 428.
Central Court, 325.
Central Street, 437.
Chauncy Hall, 364.
Chauncy-Hall School, 362, 365, 366, 427.
Chauncy Place, 364.
Chauncy Street, 364.
Chestnut Street, 285.
"Christian Herald, The," 245.
"Christian Register, The," 167.
Columbian Bank, 397.
Copp's Hill, 221.
Courier, The, 175.
Custom House, 252, 278, 325, 326.
Debating Society, 367.
Dispensary, 368.
Everett Guards, 59.
Federal Street, 438.
Federal Street Church, 402.
First Church, 63, 364.
Fort Hill Grammar School, 435.
Franklin Institute, 180.
Franklin Street, 438.
Fulton Street, 46.
Boston, Mass. (*continued*).
Hanover Street, 408.
Harbor, The, 179, 363.
Harrison Avenue, 58.
Harvard Hall, 364.
Hussars, The, 137.
King's Chapel, The, 88.
Latin School, 101, 175, 364.
Lunatic Hospital, 368.
Lyceum, 399.
Market Street, 436.
Masonic Temple, 419.
Mayhew Writing School, 402.
Messiah, Church of the, 100.
Milk Street, 437, 438.
Morton Block, 437.
Mount Auburn Cemetery, 403, 433.
News Letter, The, 88.
Old Corner Bookstore, 397.
Pearl Place, 325.
Perkins Institution for the Blind, 399.
Provident Institution for Savings, 398.
Public Library, 133, 368, 394.
Purchase Street, 100.
Rowe Street Church, 402.
Saint John's Lodge, 409.
Saint Paul's Church, 97.
Saint Stephen's Chapel, 100.
Salem Street, 408.
School Street, 364, 397.
Second Church, 408.
Society of Natural History, 261.
South Writing School, 363.
Summer Street, 180, 181.
"Tea Party," 363.
Temple Street, 439.
Theatre Alley, 438.
"Transcript, The," 173.
Tremont Street, 58.
Trinity Church, 97.
Washington Street, 364, 397.
Water Street, 437.
Boston & Providence Railroad, 383.
Boteville, De, 264, 265, 267.
Botfield, Beriah, Memoir of, 6, 264–267.
Charlotte (Withering), 264.
Thomas, 264.

Boucher, Gaspard, 330.
Pierre, 330, 331.
Boucherville, Prov. Quebec, 329, 330, 331.
Boucherville, Seigneur de, 331.
Boulter, Mary, 290.
Bourdon, Jaques, 329.
Marie (Menard-Lafontaine), 329.
Bouton, Nathaniel, 424.
Boutwell, George S., 294.
Bow, N. H., 63, 65.
Bowdoin College, 163.
Bradford, Sarah Alden, 200.
Bradish, Frank E., 6.
Hannah (Warner), 268.
Helen Elizabeth (Gibbs), 268.
John, 268.
Luther, Memoir of, 6, 268–276.
Mary Eliza (Hart), 276.
Robert, 268.
Bradlee, Caleb D., 166.
Bradley, Abigail (Hildreth), 255.
Enoch, 255.
Joseph P., 446, 466.
Mary (Hornblower), 466.
Braintree, Mass., 362.
Brandywine, Battle of, 139, 205, 209.
Brandywine River, 204.
Braxted Park, England, 284.
Breck, Charles, 5.
Edward, 101.
George, 101.
Hannah (Andrews), 101.
Jean (Ross), 105.
Samuel, Memoir of, 5, 101–114.
Brest, France, 177.
Brewster & Crocker, publishers, 151.
Brewster, Charles W., 225.
Lewis W., 225.
Bridgewater, Mass., 168.
Bridgewater Case, The, 283.
Bridgman, S. E., 117.
Brigham, Charles, 119.
Hannah, 119.
Brighton, N. Y., 75, 76.
Brinton, Edward, 204.
Hannah, 204.
British Archæological Association, 267.
"Broad Seal" Congressmen from New Jersey, 461.
Brodhead, Jacob, 33.
Brookfield, Vt., 302.
Brookline, Mass., 363, 366, 367, 408, 426, 438, 439, 441.
Harvard Cong. Church, 439, 441.
Linden Place, 439.
Brooklyn, N. Y., 33, 34, 354.
Central Church, 33.
Brougham, Lord, 284, 285.
Brown, ——, 337.
Francis, 12, 65.
Goold, 386.
John, 97.
Mercy (Lowell), 65.
Ruth, 65.
Samuel G., 11, 23.
Silas, 255.
Brown University, 369, 434.
Browne, Thomas, 53.
Brownell, Thomas C., 97.
Browning, Robert, "La Saisaz," 132.
Brunsden, Charles, 283.
Sarah Gray, 283.
Brunswick, Me., 57, 58.
Fort George, 57.
Light Infantry, 58.
Bryant, William Cullen, 36, 52.
Buchanan, James, 79, 143.
Buckingham, Joseph T., 175, 176.
Bucks County, Pa., 141, 203, 212.
Buckshot War, The, 142.
Bunker Hill, Battle of, 101, 115, 362.
Burgoyne, John, 255.
Burlington, Vt., 11, 23, 24, 26, 28.
College, 110.
Burlington County, N. J., 453.
Burnet, Dan, 466.
David G., 466.
Gilbert, 465.
Ichabod, 466.
Jacob, 455, 466.
Mary, 465.
Thomas, 466.
William, 465, 466.
Burns, Anthony, 122.
Burr, Aaron, 457.

Bush, George, 12.
Butler, Benjamin F., 278.
Butler County, Ohio, 470.
Butterwick, Matilda, 466.
William Allen, 6.
Butterwick, England, 124.
Buttman, Greek Grammar, 151, 154.
Byington, Ezra Hoyt, 5.

Cadiz, 175, 176, 179.
Cæsar, Julius, 272.
Cairo, Egypt, 152, 153, 271.
Calcutta, India, 92, 93, 96, 207, 308.
East India Company's Botanic Garden, 207.
Callahan, Captain, 286.
Calmet, Augustin, Dictionary of the Bible, 151.
Cambridge, Mass., 45, 49, 50, 51, 175, 191, 193, 199, 200, 268, 433.
Camp Cameron, 46.
Cemetery, 50.
"Chronicle, The," 51.
Common, 50.
Divinity School, 163, 193, 194, 198, 199.
High School, 46.
Menotomy, 191, 192.
North Cambridge, 46.
Shakespeare Club, 47.
Washington Elm, 50.
West, (Menotomy,) 191.
Cambridge, S. C., 14.
Cambridgeport, Mass., 45, 50, 51.
Cambridge University, England, 279, 281, 286, 287.
Trinity College, 279, 286.
Campbell, Isabella, Life of, 17, 28.
Lord, 284.
Campus Martius, Ohio, 259.
Canada, Dominion of, 64, 255, 287, 329, 330, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 342, 343, 405.
Candolle, De, Augustin P., 216.
Cane, Du, Charles, 284, 288.
Georgiana Susan (Copley), 284, 288.
Canning, George, 281, 287.
Canterbury, Charles, 228.
Charles Turell, 228, 229.
Charlotte (Stetson), 228.
Helen Homer (Pierce), 229.
Jacob, 228.
Lucy Sutton (Turell), 228.
William Headley, 229.
Canterbury, England, 444.
Canton, Mass., 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 418, 419.
Cape Cod, Mass., 116.
Card, Benjamin F. S., 66.
Carey, William, 93.
Caroline Queen, Trial of, 281, 287.
Caron, Mousieur, 335.
Carpenter, Eliza B. (Dunbar), 277.
Eliza Melissa, 277.
Timothy, 277.
Carruth, Francis Sumner, 328.
Sarah Ann Henshaw (Ward), 328.
Carter & Hendee, publishers, 397.
Carter, Deborah, 203.
Cartier, G. E., 337, 351.
Cartwright, John, 128, 129.
Castleton Medical College, 423.
Castleton, Vt., 28.
Caswell, Alexis, 7.
Catheart, Lord, 341.
Catlettsburg, Ky., 258.
Catskill, N. Y., 277.
Cawsand, England, 289.
Chacewater, Eng., 443.
Chadbourne, Clarissa Dwight (Green), 421.
Humphrey, 420.
Martha, McMillan, 420.
Thomas, Memoir of, 7, 420–425.
William, 420.
Chad's Ford, Pa., 204, 205.
Champlain, Samuel de, 330.
Champney, Oliver, 174.
Chandler, Adoniram, 226.
"Change for American Notes," 128.
Channing, William Ellery, 367.
Chapman, 335.
"Charlemagne," Poem by Lucien Bonaparte, 227.
Charles River, Mass., 50, 402.

Charleston, S. C., 14, 412.
Charlestown, Mass., 192.
Charnock, Richard S., 6.
Charrette, ——, 174.
Chase, Carlton, 12.
Salmon P., 470.
Chatham, Lord, William Pitt, Earl of, 286.
Chauncey, Charles, 140.
Chauveau, P. J. O., 350, 351.
Cheever, George B., 246, 247, 248, 249, 250.
Chelmsford, Mass., 254.
Chelsea, Mass., 101, 252, 289, 290, 411.
Marine Hospital, 252.
Mount Bellingham Church, 290.
Chelvet, Chevalier de, 102, 103.
Cherrier, Côme Séraphin, 334.
Cheshire, England, 203, 280, 287.
Chester, N. H., 64, 65.
Chester County, Pa., 141, 203, 204, 206, 209, 210, 211, 212, 214, 215, 218.
Athenæum, 211.
Medical Society, 212.
Chetwood, John, 461.
Chicago, Ill., 66, 76, 413.
Child, David Lee, 192.
Lydia Maria, 192.
Chiswick, England, 286.
Choate, Rufus, 12.
Christ Church College, Oxford, 264.
Churchill, Gardner A., 8.
Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 200.
Cincinnati, Ohio, 260, 302, 303, 413, 455, 466.
"Cincinnati Commercial," 304.
Eclectic College of Medicine, 303.
Young Men's Mercantile Library, 261.
Civil War, The, in the United States, 62.
Clapp, Elisha, 377.
Clarendon, Edward Hyde, Earl of, 282.
Clark, Fairbanks & Co., 382.
Clark, & Wetmore, 183.
Clark } Ellen (Bancroft), 316.
Clarke } Ellen Williston, 316.
Henry Steele, Memoir of, 7, 313–322.
Clark } Jonathan, 471.
Clarke } Lucina, 471.
Oran, 312.
Richard, 286.
Sophronia (Thomson), 312.
Susanna, 286.
Clay, Henry, 95, 463, 471.
Claypons, Garfit & Co., 128.
Cleaveland } Aaron, 302.
Cleveland } Amelia P. (Atkins), 302, 305.
Charles Harley, Memoir of, 6, 302–305.
Edmund, J., 6.
John Robinson, 304.
Sybil (Baker), 302.
Cleveland, Ohio, 216, 313.
Clinton, N. Y., 146, 148, 313.
Clough, Joel, 452.
Cochrane, James, 230.
Nancy, 230.
Noah, 230.
Polly, 230.
Sally, 230.
Thomas, 230.
Codman, John, 104.
Coerte } Barent, 447.
Coerten } Christina (Wessels), 447.
Courten } Elizabeth (de Riemer), 447.
Hendrick, 447.
Henricus, 447.
Margaretta, 447.
Coffin, Joseph, 65.
Ruth (Brown), 65.
Colborne, 337.
Colchester, Conn., 291.
Cole, Edward, 405
Coleridge, Samuel T., 19, 20, 21, 25.
Collinson, Peter, 213.
Columbia College, 31, 183.
Columbia Railroad, Pa., 212.
Columbus, ship of war, 268.
Colwell, Stephen, 320.
Commercial Steamboat Company, 383.
Commons, House of, 124, 125, 129, 336.
Complete Angler, The, 32.
Conant, Mr., 136.

Concord, Mass., 254, 352.
Insane Asylum, 424.
Meriam's Corner, 352.
"Patriot, The," 65.
River, 254.
Shattuck's History of, 63.
Concord, N. H., 63, 65, 420, 421, 423, 424.
Condé-Raquet, 107.
Cone, Lovina, 63.
Conkling, Roscoe, 77.
Connecticut River, 15.
Constantinople, 269, 270, 271.
Continental Congress, 446, 466.
Convers, Josiah, 191.
Lydia, 191.
Conway, N. H., 116, 420, 421, 423.
Cook } Eli, 77.
Cooke } Pardon, 257.
Parsons, 252.
Rhoda, 257.
Rhoda (Barker), 257.
Cooper, George G., 80.
Thompson, 282.
Copenhagen, The Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, 261.
Copley, Elizabeth, 284.
Georgiana (Goldsmith), 284, 288.
Georgiana Susan, 284, 288.
John Singleton, artist, 279, 285, 286.
John Singleton, Baron Lyndhurst, Memoir of, 6, 279–288.
Mary, 286.
Richard, 286.
Sarah Elizabeth, 283.
Sarah Gray (Brunsden), 283, 288.
Sophia Clarence, 283.
Susanna (Clarke), 286.
Coppinger, James, 181.
Virginia (Foster), 181.
Corffes, Julienne, 329.
Corliss, Nightingale & Co., 382.
Cornwall County, England, 289, 443, 445.
Corrie, Archdeacon, 93.
Cortland County, N. Y., 70.
Corwin, Jesse, 470.
Thomas, 470.
Cotton, John, 134.
Coursol, Charles Joseph, 348.
Coverly, Samuel, 136.
Sarah, 136.
Sarah (Winslow), 136.
Crocker & Brewster, publishers, 151.
Croral, Dom, 104.
Croswell, Edwin, 80.
Crown Point, expedition against, 397.
Cuba, island of, 296.
Cudworth, James, 396.
Culloden, Battle of, 89.
Culver, Oliver, 75, 76.
Cumming, Alexander McWhorter, 466.
Emily (Hornblower), 466.
Cummington, Mass., 268.
Cunningham, Francis, 164.
Curtis, George Ticknor, 143.
Jonathan, 230.
Joseph, 80.
Cushing, Caleb, 293.
Thomas, 7, 366.
Thomas C., 221.
Cushman, Anne Williams (Fettyplace), 297.
Henry Wyles, Memoir of, 6, 291–301.
Isaac, 291.
Maria Louisa (Dickman), 296, 297.
Nathaniel, 291.
Polycarpus, 291.
Polycarpus Loring, 291, 292.
Robert, 291.
Sally Wyles, 291.
Thomas, 291.
Cutler, Ephraim, 258.
Cutter, ——, 225.
Cyclopædia of American Literature, 186, 187.

Dale, Robert, Richmond Herald, 239.
Daly, Dominick, 343.
Damascus, 155.
Dana, Harriet, 439.
Nathaniel, 439.
Danforth, Wright & Company, 71.
Danforth, Frances Antoinette Elizabeth (Ward), 328.

Danforth, Joseph Lewis, 328.
Danube River, 153.
Danvers, Mass., 306.
Danvers River, 307.
Darby, Pa., 213.
Darke County, Ohio, 470.
Darlington, Abraham, 203, 204, 214.
Antis Lacey, 218.
Benjamin Smith Barton, 218, 219.
Catherine (Lacey), 208, 218, 219.
Deborah (Carter), 203.
Edward, 204, 205.
Edward C., 219.
Elizabeth (Hilborn), 203, 204.
Hannah (Brinton), 204.
Hannah (Townsend), 204, 205.
Jane, 219.
Job, 203.
John, 203, 204.
John Lacey, 218.
Mary, 203.
Sarah Painter, 219.
Thomas, 204.
William, Memoir of, 6, 202–220.
William Baldwin, 219.
Darnhall, England, 203.
Dartmouth College, 11, 13, 14, 32, 151, 231, 252, 302, 323, 407, 421.
Religious Influence of, 13.
Medical Society, 423.
Darwin's "Botanic Garden," 206.
Dauphin County, Pa., 142.
Davenport, Dorcas, 64.
James, 64.
Sarah (Franklin), 64.
Daventry, England, 266.
David, L. O., 349.
Davidson, Mr., 178.
Davis, Bates & Loring, 436.
Davis, Bates & Turner, 436, 437.
Davis, Eleanora C. (Ketchum), 355.
Geo. T., 298, 299.
John, 95.
John Gardner, 436.
Susan (Myers), 355.
Thomas, 355.
William Jackson, Memoir of, 7, 355–361.
Davis, W. W. H., 208.
Dawley, England, 264.
Dawson, Henry B., 7.
Day, Harriet Warren (Hildreth), 256.
John, 256.
Dean, John Ward, 6, 8, 10.
Dearborn, Henry, 359.
Decatur, Stephen, 215.
Declaration of Independence, 62.
Dedham, Mass., 136, 277, 376, 419.
Deerfield, Mass., 164.
Academy, 291, 295.
Deerfield, N. H., 231.
Delaware County, Pa., 141.
Delaware River, 212.
Dempster, William R., 32.
Denmark, Kingdom of, 271.
Dennett, Charles E., 277.
Eliza Melissa (Carpenter), 277.
Eugene Wells, 277.
John, 277.
Kate Tarleton, 277.
Nathaniel, 277.
Susan D. (Morris), 277.
Thomas Simes, Memoir of, 6, 277–278.
Denny, Austin, 212.
Elizabeth, 323.
N. P., 324.
Denton, Elizabeth, 256.
De Quincy, Thomas, 399.
Derby, Lord, 282.
Derry, N. H., 255.
De Ruyter, N. Y., 70.
Despaulx, Dom, 103, 104.
Detroit, Mich., 30, 63.
Devonshire, England, 281.
Dewey, Orville, 13.
Dickens, Charles, "American Notes," 128.
Dickie, Patrick, 228.
Serena, 228
Dickinson College, 31, 217.
Dickinson, Eleanor Morton, 119.
Ransom, 119.
Dickman, Maria Louisa, 296, 297.
Thomas, 296.
Didot, publisher, 227.

Dilworth, Pa., 203.
Dilworthtown, Pa., 203.
Dinard, France, 181.
Dingwall, Scotland, 29.
Dix, Dorothy L., 219.
Doane, George W., 97, 110.
John J., 356.
Dodd, Amzi, 461.
Dodge, Pickering, 307.
Donnelly, State vs., 459, 460.
Dorchester, Mass., 101, 115, 146, 162, 164, 165, 166, 229, 238, 239, 277, 278, 412, 414, 434.
Second Congreg. Church, 278.
Dordrecht, 447.
Dorsey, James, 471.
Louise, 471.
Douglas, Stephen A., 79.
Dover, England, 286.
Dover, Me., 58.
Dover, N. H., 231, 232.
Medical Association, 231.
Dowan, W. M., 304.
Doylestown, Pa., 208.
Dracut, Mass., 254.
Drake, Jeremiah John, 228.
Louisa Marilla, 228.
Draper, John W., 183.
William Henry, 341.
Draper-Daly ministry, Canada, 343.
Draper-Viger ministry, Canada, 341.
Dresden, Ohio, 257, 258.
Saxony, 153, 271.
Droitwich, England, 168.
Duffield, George, 30.
Isabella, 30.
Dunbar, Eliza B., 277.
Dunlap, Robert, 58.
Thomas, 67.
Dunning, Andrew, 57, 58.
Charles Lincoln, 58.
David, 57, 58.
Francis Edward, 58.
Hannah Stanwood (Owen), 57, 58.
James, 57.
John, 58.
John Andrew, 57, 58.
John Frederic, Memoir of, 5, 57–59.
Dunning, Lois, (Hinkley), 58.
Maria, (Merrill), 58.
Philip Owen, 58.
Rachel Coburn, 58.
Robert, 57.
William, 57.
Durham Cathedral, 266.
Durham, Earl of, 338, 339, 342.
Duvernay, Ludger, 334.
Duxbury, Mass., 146, 200, 323.
Duyckinck, Christopher, 182.
Evert, 182.
Evert Augustus, 182, 183, 185, 190.
George Long, Memoir of, 6, 182–190.
Harriet (June), 182.

Earleville, N. Y., 76.
Earl's Ditton, England, 264.
East Freetown, Mass., 119.
East Hartford, Conn., 148.
East Jersey, 460.
East Montpelier, Vt., 45.
Eastham, Mass., 116.
Eastman, Samuel C., 7.
Easton, Pa., 141, 142, 143, 144, 145.
Dime Savings Institution, 144.
Farmers' and Mechanics' Institute, 144.
Eaton, Francis, 255.
John, 6.
Mary (Hildreth), 255.
Eddy, Clarence, 5.
Edgbaston, England, 264.
Edgefield Court-House, 14.
Edgehill, Battle of, 237, 239.
Edward First, King, 266.
Eells, Betsey, 376.
Effingham, frigate, 139.
Egypt, 152, 270, 271.
Elba, Island of, 391.
Eleanor, Queen, 266.
Eldon, Lord, 281.
Elgin, Lord, 342, 343, 344, 345, 347, 348.
Elizabethtown, N. J., 466.
Elliot, Charles D., 8.
Clara Streeter (Hockey), 290.
Hiram F., 290.

Ellis, Betsey, 396.
Ellsworth, Ephraim Elmer, 55.
Elmer, Lucius Q. C., 451.
Elmer's Reports, N. J., 460.
Elwood, 85.
Emancipation Proclamation, 79.
Embargo, The, 91.
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 194.
Emory, William H., 278.
"Endeavor, The," 308.
Endecott } Anna (Endecott), 306.
Endicott } Anna (Towne), 306.
Charles Edwin, 312.
Charles Moses, Memoir of, 6, 306–312.
Elizabeth (Gibson), 306.
Elizabeth (Jacobs), 306.
Elizabeth (Winthrop), 306.
Hannah (Felton), 306.
Ingersoll Bowditch, 312.
John, 306, 307.
Martha (Putnam), 306, 307.
Moses, 306, 307, 311.
Samuel, 306, 307.
Sarah Rolland (Blythe,) 308, 311.
William Crowninshield, 306.
Zerubbabel, 306.
Enders vs. Stevens, 453.
England, 19, 32, 57, 63, 64, 75, 84, 87, 91, 100, 101, 123, 125, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 146, 152, 155, 168, 169, 178, 179, 203, 224, 227, 228, 237, 238, 239, 243, 254, 265, 266, 267, 271, 279, 283, 284, 286, 287, 288, 289, 326, 327, 331, 334, 336, 339, 349, 352, 376, 396, 400, 404, 434, 444, 465.
English Channel, 178.
English, George B., 268.
Epsom, N. H., 230.
Erie, Lake, 66, 67.
Essex, Mass., 254.
N. J., 446.
Essex County, England, 284, 434.
Europe, 19, 20, 32, 36, 60, 93, 150, 151, 157, 175, 176, 183, 187, 216, 227, 269, 271, 337, 379, 391, 393, 424, 440.
Evans, Henry S., 219.
Jane (Darlington), 219.
Everett, Edward, 180.
Evison, 126.
Ewing, Charles, 450.
Exeter, N. H., 404.

Fairbanks, Clark & Co., 382.
Fair Haven, Conn., 314.
Fairhaven Academy, Mass., 377.
Faribault, Minn., 219.
St. Mary's Hall, 219.
Farmer, John, 222.
William, 419.
Farmington, Conn., 146, 148.
Felton, Cornelius C., 36.
Hannah, 306.
Fettyplace, Anne Williams, 297.
Thomas, 297.
Field, Anna Harriet Walcott, 328.
Richard S., 448, 451, 462.
Fields, James T., 398, 399.
Fillmore, Millard, 274.
Finland, 271.
Finn, Henry James, 60.
Fisher, Joshua Francis, 112.
Flagg, Azariah C., 78.
Flint, Mich., 66.
Florence, Italy, 34, 38.
Floyd, John B., 428.
Forsythe, John, 205.
Fort Harmar, 259.
Fortier, Catherine, 329.
Jean, 329.
Julienne (Corffes), 329.
Fort Niagara, 29.
Fortress Monroe, 48, 49, 56.
Fort Sumter, 112.
Fort Wayne, 66, 68, 245.
Foster, Fanny Hortense, 181.
Francis Apthorp, 6.
Grace (Spear), 173.
Marie Hortense (Perron), 177, 181
Melite, 181.
Mercy, 168.
Nathaniel, 168.
Sarah (Banks), 173.
Thomas, 173.

Foster, Virginia, 181.
William, Memoir of 6, 173–181.
William E., 7.
Fothergill, John, 213.
Fowler, John, 357.
Fox, State vs., 459.
France, 19, 30, 42, 43, 100, 102, 103, 104, 124, 125, 150, 155, 174, 175, 177, 181, 184, 261, 271, 283, 329, 331, 349, 380, 391, 393, 404, 447.
Francis, Abby Bradford (Allyn), 200.
Benjamin, 191.
Convers, Memoir of, 6, 191–201.
Lydia (Convers), 191.
Lydia Maria, 192.
Richard, 191.
Susannah (Rand), 192.
Franklin, Benjamin, 65, 226, 227.
Sarah, 64, 65.
Franklin County, Mass., 292, 295.
Franklin County Agricultural Society, Mass., 295, 298, 300.
"Franklin Mercury," 296.
Free Soil Party, 79.
Freedom, Maine., 289, 290.
Frelinghuysen, Theodore, 183, 275, 448, 463.
Fremont, John C., 120, 463.
Fremton, England, 125.
French, Gideon, 363.
French & Indian War, 115, 240, 435.
Friedlander, 111.
"Friendship, The," 308, 310.
Frieston, England, 123, 124, 125, 127, 135.
Fryeburg, Maine, 420.
Futhey, John Smith, 6, 215.

Gage, Rhoda, 70.
Gaines Mill, Battle of, 59.
Gales & Seaton, publishers, 132.
Gallatin, Albert, 211, 274.
Ganges River, 450.
Gardiner, David, 143.
Garfit, Claypons & Co., 128.
Garrison, William Lloyd, 251.
Gaspé, Monsieur de, 333.
Gaylord, E., 304.
Geneva College, New York, 183.
Geneva, Switzerland, 216.
"Gentleman's Magazine," 130, 133.
Geological Society of France, 261.
"George Little, The," 307.
Georgia Historical Society, 42, 43, 44, 61, 62.
State Bank, 43, 60, 61.
Gerin-la-Joie, Monsieur, 339.
German Ocean, 123.
Germantown, Battle of, 139.
Germany, 19, 32, 84, 150, 152, 155, 157, 271.
Gesenius, Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm, 150.
Hebrew-Latin Lexicon, 152.
Gibbs, George, 268.
Helen Elizabeth, 268.
Gibraltar, 269, 308.
Gibson, Elizabeth, 306.
Gifford, Robert, 281, 287.
Gilbert, Elisha, 76.
Giles, Deacon, 246, 247, 248, 250.
Gillman, James, 20.
Peter, 406.
Gilmer, Thomas W., 142.
Gipps, G., 336.
Girouard, J. Joseph, 334.
Glasgow, Scotland, 168.
Gleason, Roswell, 277.
"Glory and Shame of England," 80.
Gloucester & Birmingham Railway, 168.
Gloucester, N. J., 461.
Glover, Daniel, 70.
De Lloyd Gage, 70.
Lloyd, Memoir of, 5, 70–74.
Rhoda (Gage), 70.
Vacilette Emogene (Hitchcock), 72.
Goderich, Frederic John Robinson, Viscount, 281.
Goethe, John Wolfgang von, 150.
Goldsmith, Georgiana, 284, 288.
Lewis, 284.
Oliver, 189.
Goodwin, Hermon C., 5.
Gorges, Ferdinando, 420.

Gorham, Shubael, 405.
Gosford, Lord, 336.
Gottenburg, 307.
Göttingen, 150.
Gould, William, 377.
Gove, Jesse Augustus, 429.
"Governor Endicott, The," 310.
Graefe, Doctor von, 157.
Grafton, Mass., 119.
Vt., 11.
Graham, Isabella (Marshall), 29.
Joanna, 29.
John, 29.
Grant, Ulysses Sydney, 461.
Graves, William, 231.
Gray, Thomas, Life of, 110.
Great Britain, 89, 208, 307, 332, 338.
Great Falls, N. H., 231.
Green } ——, 444.
Greene } Clarissa Dwight, 421.
Elizabeth, 228.
Elizabeth (Copley), 284, 286.
Gardiner, 286.
Henry W., 459, 461.
Hugh W., 299.
James S., 462.
John, 228.
John B., 300.
Lydia (Page), 228.
Peter, 421.
New Jersey Reports, 451.
Wm. Henry, 317.
Greenfield, Mass., 295, 297, 301.
N. H., 163.
Greenough, Charles P., 5.
Greenville, Ohio, 470, 471.
Grevenraet, Elizabeth, 447.
Grey, Charles, Earl, 282.
G., 336.
Griffin, Edward H., 27.
Rebekah, 27.
Griswold, Anna (Tappan), 426.
Charles Edward, Memoir of, 7, 426–433.
Edward, 426.
Grosbois, Sieur de, 331.
Grosvenor, C. P., 248.
Groves, Deborah, 136.
Groves, Ephraim, 136.
Guernsey, Isle of, 92.
Gugy, Monsieur, 335.
Guidon, Thabuis de, 392.
Gulliver & Ware, 136.

Hackley, Aaron, 77.
Haddock, Charles B., 12.
Hadley, Mass., 15.
Hadlow, England, 352.
Hagan, John, 77.
Halifax, N. S., 88, 89.
Hall, Betsey, 404.
J. B., 304.
Nathaniel, 164, 166.
Hall's Hill, Va., 47, 55, 429.
Camp Barnes, 47.
Halle, 150, 151, 154, 157.
University of, 154.
Hamilton, Mary W., 452, 453.
Hamilton, New York, 76.
Ohio, 470.
Hamilton College, 146, 148, 313, 316.
Hampshire, England, 281, 287.
Hampstead, N. H., 256.
Hancock, John, 240.
Hanford's Landing, N. Y., 76.
Hanover, Mass., 376.
Broad Oak, 376, 377.
Hanover, N. H., 13, 420.
Hardy, 129.
Harlem, N. Y., 228.
Harmar, Ohio, 257.
Harney, John M., 29.
Harper Brothers, publishers, 182.
Harper, J. & J., publishers, 182.
Harper's Ferry, 97.
Harris, Thaddeus Mason, 61, 408, 412, 419.
Harrisburg, Pa., 111, 139, 140.
Harrison, William Henry, 274, 455.
Harrison's Landing, 430.
New Jersey Reports, 451.
Harrow Grammar School, 264.
Hart, Charles Henry, 5.
Mary Eliza, 276.
Peter G., 276.
Hartford County, Conn., 146.

Hartford Theological Seminary, 161.
Harvard College, 192, 241, 286, 315, 377, 378, 397, 402, 419.
Medical School, 256.
University, 35, 175, 176, 323, 369, 402.
Hatch & Van Allen, 77.
Hatch, Betsey, 75.
Charles Jarvis, 76.
Elizabeth, 75.
Frederick Arthur, 76.
Grace, 75.
Hiram F., 5, 77, 84.
Jarvis Malatiah, Memoir of, 5, 75–87.
John, 75.
Julia Ann (Shapley), 76.
Julia Augusta, 76.
Malatiah, 75.
Solomon, 75.
Thomas, 75.
Havana, 307.
Haven, Nathaniel Appleton, 225.
Haverhill, Mass., 64, 255.
Havre, France, 184.
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 400.
Hayden, Chester, 76.
Haye, Gilbert, 267.
Hayward, Joanna (Winslow), 168, 169.
Mary Winslow, 168, 169.
Nathan, 168, 169.
Headley, P. C., 38.
Healey, Hannah, 136.
Mary, 136.
Paul, 136.
Heard, Elizabeth, 64.
Heathcote, 280.
Heber, Reginald, 93.
Heidelberg Catechism, Lectures on, 34.
Hendee & Carter, publishers, 397.
Henry, Joseph, 259.
Henry IV., King of France, 30.
Henry VIII., King of England, 124, 125, 453.
Henshaw, Daniel, Memoir of, 6, 237, 253.
Daniel Horatio, 252.
David, 324.
Henshaw, Deborah (Starkweather), 252.
Elizabeth (Sumner), 239.
Frances Ellen, 252.
George Eddy, Memoir of, 5, 45–56.
Harriet E., 240.
Henry, 46.
Joshua, 237, 238, 239, 240.
Marian, 252.
Mary Leffingwell, 328.
Mary (Sargeant), 324.
Phebe (Swan), 239, 240.
Sarah, 324.
Sarah (Wetherbee), 45.
William, 45, 237, 239, 240.
"Herald, The," 308.
Herbert, George, 187.
"Hercules," Ship, 227, 228.
Hertfordshire, England, 327.
Hichborn, Benjamin, 174.
Higginson, Sarah, 100.
Stephen, 90, 91.
Hilborn, Elizabeth, 203.
Hildreth, Abigail, 254, 255.
Abigail (Bodwell), 255.
Anna (Blaisdell), 255.
Charles Cooke, 257.
Charles S., 256.
Dorcas, 254.
Dorothy (Prescott), 254.
Elizabeth, 254.
Elizabeth (Denton), 256.
George Osgood, 257, 260.
Harriet Eliza, 257, 258.
Harriet Warren, 256.
James, 254.
Mary, 255.
Mary Ann, 257.
Mary Cass, 258.
Nancy, 256.
Oliver, 254.
Rhoda (Cooke), 257.
Rhoda Maria, 257, 258.
Richard, 254.
Samuel, 255.
Samuel Prescott, Memoir of, 6, 254–263.
Sarah (Swearingen), 257.
Sophie Cass (Adams), 257.

Hildreth, Susan, 255.
Hill, Frank Harrison, 5.
Rowland, 243.
Thomas, 6.
Hills, Hannah, 11.
"Hilton Grant," N. H., 162.
Hinkley, Lois, 58.
Hinman, John E., 77, 78.
Hiram, King of Tyre, 82.
Hiram Abiff, 82.
Hitchcock, Benjamin, 72.
Roswell D., 147, 149, 150, 156, 159, 161.
Vacilette Emogene, 72.
Hoar, John Emory, 7.
Hockey, Ada Loantha, 290.
Clara Streeter, 290.
Hortense B., 290.
Joseph, Memoir of, 6, 289–290.
Mary (Boulter), 290.
Mary C., 290.
Russell Streeter, 290.
Hodges, Almon D., Jr., 7, 8.
Holden, Mercy, 45.
Holland, Kingdom of, 123, 217, 271, 291.
Parts of, Lincolnshire, England, 123.
Holston, J. G. F., 304.
Holt, Benjamin, 402.
Emeline Staniford, 402.
Ruth (Baldwin), 402.
Homer, N. Y., 70.
Cortland Academy, 70, 72, 73.
Hopkins, Mark, 117.
Sarah Ann W., 15, 27.
Hornblower, Arabella (Smith), 466.
Caroline Burnet, 466.
Charles Williamson, 466.
Christiana, 447.
Eliza Schuyler, 466.
Elizabeth Kingsland, 445.
Emily, 466.
Harriette Burnet, 466.
Joanna Margaretta, 466.
Jonathan, 443, 445.
Joseph, 443, 445, 446.
Joseph Coerten, Memoir of, 7, 443–469.
Josiah, 445, 446.
Hornblower, Mary, 466.
Mary (Burnet), 465.
Mary Ann (Kinney), 466.
Matilda (Butler), 466.
William B., 446.
William Henry, 466.
Horne, Thomas, 286.
Hosmer, John, 192.
Houghton, Mifflin & Co., publishers, 161.
Howard, Doctor, 244.
John, Duke of Norfolk, 267.
Howe, Zadok, 421.
Howland, Joanna, 169.
Hoyt, Albert H., 8, 10.
Hubbard, Samuel, 435, 436, 437.
Hudson, N. Y., 118.
Hudson County, N. J., 457, 458.
Hudson River, 30, 31.
Hull, Mass., 228.
Hunt, Samuel, 101, 173, 175.
Huntoon } Ann Payson (Lewis), 414.
Hunton } Benjamin Bussey, 419.
Benjamin, Memoir of, 7, 404–419.
Benjamin Woodbury, 418.
Betsey (Hall), 404.
Daniel Thomas Vose, 419.
Frederic Walker Lincoln, 419.
Hannah, 404.
Isaac Davenport, 419.
John, 419.
Lydia Bowman (Baker), 414.
Marcellus, 419.
Mehitable (Page), 406.
Philip, 404, 405.
Samuel, 405.
Susan (Pettingill), 410.
Susan Mehitable, 419.
Hutchinson, Thomas, 221.

Îles Percées, River St. Lawrence, 331.
Independence, War of, 129, 255.
India, 90, 91, 92, 93, 207, 450.
Indianapolis, Ind., 316.
Ingersoll, Joseph R., 108, 112.
Ingram, Herbert, 132.
Inquisition, The, 176.
Ireland, 119, 129, 279.

"Irene," ship, 445.
"Iris, L'," ship, 102.
Irving, Edward, 19.
Isle Grosbois, Canada, 330.
Italy, 19, 34, 38, 150, 227, 271, 286.

Jackson, Andrew, 131.
Mr., 107.
Patrick T., 91, 92.
William, 355.
Jacob, Staatsrath von, 150.
Therese Albertine Louise von, 150.
Jacobs, Elizabeth, 306.
Genealogy, 311.
Jamaica, Island of, 343.
Jamaica Plain, Mass., 417.
"James Munroe, The," 310.
James River, Va., 56.
James, Thomas P., 220.
James VI., King of Scotland, 267.
"Jane Eyre," 462.
Jefferson, Thomas, 78, 258.
Jenks, Henry F., 7.
Jersey City, N. J., 228.
Jersey, Island of, 404.
Jerusalem, 155.
Jewitt, Llewellyn, 444.
John, Saint, The Apostle, 20.
Johns Hopkins University, 27.
Johnson, Samuel, 20, 91.
Jones, Charles Colcock, 5.
Joel, 145.
John, 140.
Judd, Orange, & Co., publishers, 213.
June, Harriet, 182.
Juniata County, Penn., 470.

Katharine, Queen of England, 125.
Keene, N. H., 366.
Kellogg & Shapley, 76.
Kellogg, Palmer, 5, 77.
Ken, Thomas, 187, 188.
Kent County, England, 352, 396.
Prov. Quebec, 329.
Kentucky Historical Society, 261.
State Institution for the Blind, 419.
Kernan, Francis, 77.
Ketchum, Eleanora C., 355.
Kiepert, Heinrich, 154.
Kimber & Sharpless, publishers, 213.
King Philip's War, 396.
Kingman, Abiah, 231.
Bradford, 6.
Kingsbury, Francis Ellen (Henshaw), 252.
Marian (Henshaw), 252.
Thomas, 252.
Kingsland, Elizabeth, 445.
Margaretta (Coerten), 447.
William, 445, 447.
Kingston, N. H., 404, 405, 406.
Kinney, John, 466.
Mary Ann, 466.
Kinsman, widow, 221.
Kinton, Jane (Morrison), 350.
Thomas, 350.
Kip, James H., 447.
Kirkland, Eliza, 148.
Samuel, 148.
Kittredge, Thomas, 256.
Knapp, George B., 8.
Samuel L., "Sketches of Public Characters," 130.
Knox, Henry, 105.
Kosciusko, Taveasz, 362.

Lacey, Antis, 208.
Catharine, 208.
John, 208.
Ladd, Daniel, 405.
Lafayette, Marquis de, 84, 104, 106, 144, 393.
Reception at Portland, Me., 58.
Visit to Brandywine Battlefield, 209.
Lafayette College, 144.
Lafontaine, Antoine, 329.
(Berthelot), 337.
Catherine (Fortier), 329.
Jane (Morrison), 350.
Jaques, 329.
Louis Hypolite, Memoir of, 7, 329–351.
Marie, 329.
Lake, England, 125.
Lake Champlain Valley Horticultural Society, 26.

Lake George, 116, 405.
Lake of the Thousand Islands, River St. Lawrence, 38.
Lamson, Alvan, 277.
Lanarkshire, Scotland, 29.
Lancashire, England, 237, 238.
Lancaster, Pa., "The Examiner & Herald," 219.
Lane Theological Seminary, 258.
Lang, Robert, 226.
William, 226.
Langdon, 225.
Languedoc, 102.
Langy, France, 330.
Larcau, Edward, 350.
Latimer, Hugh, 187.
Lawrence, Mass., 254, 255.
Leavitt, Jonathan, publisher, 17.
Lebanon, Conn., 147, 396.
N. H., 302, 396.
N. Y., 75.
Lebanon, Mount, Palestine, 156, 159.
Lebanon County, Pa., 142.
Lebrun's Translation of the Odes of Horace, 227.
Lee, Mass., 75.
Leghorn, 269.
"Leghorn, The," ship, 308.
Lehigh River, 107.
Valley Railroad, 144.
Leicester, Eleanor, Countess of, 266.
Leicester, Mass., 239, 240, 324.
Academy, 241.
Leipzig, 156.
"Leslie's Retreat," 311.
Lester, Charles Edwards, 80.
Levant, The, 268.
Leverett, Hannah, 28.
Levy, Sansom, 140.
Lewis, Ann Payson, 414.
Elijah, 414.
Fanny Sumner, 414.
Taylor, 183.
Lewiston, Maine, 290.
Lexington, Battle of, 115.
Leyden Botanical Society, 217.
Lincoln, Abraham, 79, 320, 464.
Levi, 212.
Lincolnshire, England, 88, 123, 125, 126, 128, 130.
Magazine, 127.
Lindsay & Blakiston, publishers, 211.
Litchfield, Conn., 466.
Little, Isaac, 169.
Mary, 169.
Livermore, George, 395.
Liverpool, England, 203, 237, 239, 326, 440.
Mercury, The, 132.
London, England, 92, 127, 128, 132, 135, 154, 155, 156, 161, 168, 217, 239, 265, 284, 286, 287, 424, 444, 445.
Athenæum, 133.
Burton-Crescent, 128.
Clapham, 286.
George Street, Hanover Square, 284.
Gravel Pit Chapel, 134.
Grosvenor Square, 265.
Guildhall, 444.
Hackney, 134.
Herald's College, 239
"Illustrated News," 132.
Kew Gardens, 217.
Lincoln's Inn, 5, 287.
Morning Post, 288.
Society of Antiquaries, 265.
World's Fair, 424.
Londonderry County, Ireland, 119, 138.
Londonderry, N. H., 138, 230.
Long, George, 183.
Stephen H., 213, 406.
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 398, 400.
Long Island, N. Y., 240.
Longmeadow, Mass., 14.
Longueuil, Canada, 330.
Lords, House of, 286, 288.
Loring, Davis & Bates, 436.
Lossing, Benson J., 359.
Louis XI., King of France, 391.
XIV., King of France, 331.
Louis Philippe, King of France, 105.
Louisburg, Expedition against, 405.
Louisville, Ky., 328.
Low, Henry Somes, 436.
Lowe, Robert, 355.

Lowell, Mass., 302.
Lowell, Francis, 92.
James Russell, 398.
John, 95.
Mercy, 65.
Lower Canada, 331, 332, 335, 338, 339, 345, 350.
Lucas, Addie M., 119.
Lucas County, Ohio, 63, 67.
Lucentio, "Taming of the Shrew," 53.
Ludlow, England, 264, 266.
Lunt, William P., 367.
Lyndhurst, England, 281.
Lyndhurst, Lord, Memoir of, 6, 279–288.
Lynn, Mass., 221, 245, 246, 248, 250, 251, 252, 466.
Beach, 71, 72.
"The Lynn Record," 245, 248, 249, 251, 252.
Lynnfield, Mass., 428.

Macdonald, John A., 343.
Mackay, Charles, 400.
Madison County, N. Y., 70, 75, 76.
Madison, James, 66, 139, 227, 258.
Madras, 90, 91.
Maitland Club, 267.
"Malay, The," 308.
Malcom, Howard, 402.
Mallalieu, Willard F., 290.
Malta, Island of, 227, 269.
Mammoth Cave, Kentucky, 352.
Manchester, N. H., 315.
Franklin Street Congregational Church, 315.
Manhattan, Ohio, 63.
Mann, Priscilla, 377.
Mantua, Pa., 109.
Marblehead, Mass., 286, 415, 419.
Marietta, Ohio, 254, 256, 257, 259.
College, 258, 260, 261, 262.
Putnam Street, 254.
Scientific Association, 262.
Marsh, George P., 12.
James, 12, 13, 21, 23, 24, 25, 28.
John, 249.
John T., 419.
Susan Mehitable (Huntoon), 419.
Marshall College, 144, 145.
Marshall, Humphry, 213, 214.
Isabella, 29.
John, 457.
Marshalton, Pa., 213, 214.
Marshfield, Mass., 169.
Green Harbor, 169.
Careswell, 169.
Marshman, Joshua, 93.
Martin, Caroline M., 236.
Elizabeth A., 6, 236.
Jane, 470.
Mary J. (Woodbury), 231, 236.
Noah, Memoir of, 6; 230–236.
Sally (Cochrane), 230.
Samuel, 230.
Martindale's Brigade, 47.
Mason & Dixon's Line, 214.
Mason, Jeremiah, 225.
John M., 29, 31.
Massachusetts Historical Society, 61, 191, 275, 276.
Bay, 88.
Bay, Province of, 169.
Colony, 75.
Magazine, 401.
Medical Society, 256, 261, 423.
Regiment, the 18th, 47.
State Board of Education, 95.
Teachers' Association, 368.
"Mass. Teacher," 368.
Masseau, André, 42.
Jeane (d'Yon), 42.
Jeane Marie Antoinette, 42.
Mather, Cotton, 146, 323.
Increase, 146, 323.
Richard, 146.
Matinecock Point, N. Y., 355.
Mattapoisett, 119.
Mauch Chunk, 145.
Maurice River, 67.
Maurice Valley Pioneer Association, 66.
Maurel, Charles, 42.
Maxey, Virgil, 143.
Maxwell, John Paterson Bryant, 461.
Mayflower, The, 168, 323.
McCartee, Jessie, 30.
Robert, 30.

McClellan, George B., 47, 48, 56.
McCulloch, Hugh, 245.
McDowell, Elizabeth, 140.
McElwain, Jane, 75.
Timothy, 75.
McIntire, Frank W., 119.
Susan Kittredge (Pratt), 119.
McLean, John, 463.
McMichael, Morton, 110.
William, 278.
Means, Eliza Isabella, 258.
Ellison Cooke, 258.
Harold, 258.
Harriet Eliza (Hildreth), 258.
James H., 278.
John, 258.
Lilian, 258.
Rosalie, 258.
Thomas Hildreth, 258.
Mechlin, Belgium, 42.
Medfield, Mass., 115.
Medford, Mass., 90, 191, 192, 193.
Mediterranean Sea, 268.
Meilleur, Jean Baptiste, 334.
Melrose, Mass., 118.
Melvin, James, 359.
Memphis, Tenn., 303.
"Memphis Bulletin," 304.
Menard, see Lafontaine.
Mendon, Mass., 302.
Menotomy, see Cambridge.
Meriam, Ebenezer, Memoir of, 7, 352–354.
George, 352.
John, 352.
Joseph, 352.
Mary (Strong), 354.
Miriam (Wheeler), 352.
Robert, 352.
William, 352.
Merrick, Pliny, 242.
Merrill, Adams H., 58.
Benjamin, 249.
Maria, 58.
Persis H., 58.
Merrimac River, Mass., 255.
Mervau, France, 329.
Metcalfe, Charles, 341.
Metcalfe, Lord, 341.
Methuen, Mass., 254, 255.
Meuse, France, 447.
Mexico, Gulf of, 68.
Miami River, 66, 67.
Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, 470.
Michigan, Lake, 66, 67.
Michillimackinac Island, 68.
Michler, Elize, 145.
Nathaniel, 145.
Middleborough, Mass., 120, 121, 168.
Central Congregational Church, 121.
Gazette, 119.
Middlesex County, Mass., 326.
Mifflin, Penn., 470.
Mifflin, Houghton, & Co., publishers, 161.
Miller, Tobias H., 225.
Milnor, William, 140.
Milton, John, 20, 442.
Milton, Mass., 164, 374, 412, 419.
Hill, 366.
Minerva, ship, 286.
Minnesota, University of, 166.
Mississippi River, 67, 68.
Missouri Question, The, 209.
Missouri River, 213.
Mitchell, Samuel L., 66, 68, 69.
Mocha, 308.
Mohammed Ali Pasha, 270.
Mompesson, Roger, 446.
Monklands, Canada, 342.
Monmouth, Battle of, 162.
Monroe County, N. Y., 75, 85, 86.
Monroe, James, 106, 131.
Montague, Mass., 291.
Montgomery County, Pa., 138, 141.
Montpelier, Vt., 28.
Montreal, 330, 342, 346, 347, 350, 351.
College, 332.
Nelson House, 348.
Notre Dame, 330.
Saint Peters, 330.
Moore, George H., 357.
Moors, John Farwell, 6, 301.
More, Thomas, 125.
Moreau, Jean Victor, 176, 178.
Mr., 176, 178.
Morey, Mr., 424.

Morin, Augustin Norbert, 334, 337.
Morris County, N. J., 466.
Morison, John H., 164, 167.
Morlaix, France, 177, 178.
Morrison, Jane, 350.
Susan D., 277.
Morristown, Pa., 138.
Morse, Frederic Lewis, 119.
Mary Bradford (Pratt), 119.
Sarah, 64.
Morton, D. O., 67.
Marcus, 293.
Moscow, Russia, 271.
Mount Royal, Canada, 330.
Mount Vernon, Va., 279.
Muckee, 310.
Mullens, Priscilla, 146.
Munger, George G., 85.
Murat, Joachim, King of Naples, 228.
Musketaquid River, Mass., 254.
Muskingum River, Ohio, 259, 262.
Myers, Ellen J., 27.
Susan, 355.

Nantes, France, 42.
Revocation of Edict of, 304.
Naples, Italy, 228, 269.
Napoleon I., 227, 332, 349, 379, 391.
III., 424.
"Narraganset Fight," 169.
Nason, Elias, 5.
Neander, Johann August Wilhelm, 150.
Nelson, Robert, 334, 337.
William, 7.
Wolfred, 334, 337.
Nesmith, John, 255.
Susan (Hildreth), 255.
Netherlands, 123.
Newark, N. J., 443, 446, 447, 448, 449, 451, 455, 461, 462, 466.
Bible Society, 449.
Female Charitable Society, 467.
Newbury, Mass., 64, 65.
Newburyport, Mass., 64, 65, 100.
New Barbadoes Neck, N. J., 445.
New Bedford, Mass., 257.
New Braintree, Mass., 46.
New Brunswick, 119, 289.
New Brunswick, N. J., 454.
Newcomb, Nancy (Hildreth), 256.
Spencer, 256.
Newcome, "Greek Harmony of the Gospels," 151, 152.
Newcomen, Thomas, 413.
Newell, William, 192.
New England, 11, 14, 63, 71, 85, 98, 134, 169, 171, 238, 252, 259, 268, 286, 327, 345, 352, 367, 386, 414, 434.
Historical and Genealogical Register, 50, 238, 253.
New Forest, The, England, 287.
Newfoundland, 91.
New Hampshire, Agricultural Society, 232.
Constitutional Convention of, 65.
Historical Society, 232, 423.
Medical Society, 231, 423.
New Haven, Conn., 314, 419.
New Hope, Pa., 212.
New Ipswich, N. H., Academy, 11.
New Jersey, College of, 315.
Colonization Society, 463.
Historical Society, 261, 446, 448, 467.
Medical Society, 303.
Newkirk, Matthew, 7.
Newmarket, N. H., 162.
New Orleans, La., 42, 137, 278, 363, 364, 380, 381.
Newport, R. I., 268, 276.
New Salem, Mass., 292.
Academy, 291, 295.
Newton, Ann (Stuart), 89, 90.
Edward Augustus, Memoir of, 5, 88–100.
Elizabeth Stuart, 5, 100.
Gilbert Stuart, 89.
Henry, 88, 89.
Hibbert, 88.
Lucretia E., 100.
Sarah T. (Williams), 92, 100.
Susan C. (Tyng), 100.
Thomas, 88.
William John, 266.
Newton, Mass, 326.

Newtonville, Mass, 328.
New York, 21, 24, 28, 29, 30, 34, 38, 41, 62, 77, 91, 100, 105, 130, 137, 150, 151, 152, 154, 157, 161, 182, 183, 213, 226, 228, 229, 244, 249, 260, 268, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 310, 352, 355, 356, 358, 359, 360, 380, 381, 382, 383, 429, 445, 447, 466.
Bradford Club, 359.
Cedar St. Presbyterian Church, 21.
Clinton Place, 183.
College of Pharmacy, 213.
"Commercial Advertiser," 226.
"Daily News, The," 320.
"New York Gazette, The," 226.
Greenwood Cemetery, 34.
"Historical Magazine," 359, 360, 391, 393, 394.
Historical Society, 147, 158, 161, 185, 274, 275, 276, 288, 357, 360.
"Literary World, The," 184, 185.
Militia, Thirteenth Brigade, 77.
"Municipal Gazette," 353.
"New York Independent, The," 243.
"Observer, The," 117, 318.
Old Slip, 182.
Saint Luke's Hospital, 429.
Twenty-first Church, 34.
Typographical Society, 226.
University of, 152, 183.
Water Street, 182.
Niagara, 68, 287.
Nichols, John Gough, 266.
Nightingale, Corliss & Co., 382.
Niles' Register, 209.
Noah, The Patriarch, 81, 82.
Noailles de, 105.
Noble, Julia Frances, 328.
Norfolk, John Howard, Duke of, 267.
Norfolk, Va., 268.
Norfolk County, Mass., 439.
Normandy, France, 177, 180.
Norristown Academy, 140.
Northampton, Mass., 311, 324.
Northampton County, Pa., 141, 145.
Northamptonshire, England, 264, 266.
North Andover, Mass., 256.
Franklin Academy, 256.
North Bridgewater, Mass., 419.
North Cambridge, see Cambridge.
North Carver, Mass., 118.
North Conway, N. H., 420.
Northern Academy of Arts and Sciences, 423.
Northford, Conn., 315.
North Malden, Mass., 118.
North Reading, Mass., 115.
North Wales and Shropshire Natl. Hist. and Antiquarian Soc., 265.
Northwest Territory, 259.
Norton, Asahel, 146.
Elizabeth, 146.
Seth, 146, 148.
Norton Hall, England, 264, 266.
Norwich, Vt., 291, 316, 317.
University, 291.
Norwood, Mass., 419.
Notes and Queries, 132.
Nottinghamshire, England, 129.
Nova Scotia, 88, 89.
Noyes, Thomas, 64.
Nuttall's North American Genera, 210.

O'Callaghan, Edmund Bailey, 334, 337.
Ogden, David B., 147.
Ohio Company, 256.
Ohio Historical Society, 260.
Ohio River, 66, 69, 256, 259, 260, 262.
Oneida County, N. Y., 76.
Indians, 148.
"Oneida Democrat," 80.
Onondaga Indians, 354.
Orford, N. H., 11.
Orleans, Mass., 116, 118, 119.
Osgood, David, 192.
Samuel, 185.
Samuel S., 288.
Otis, James, 240.
Professor, 72.
Ottawa, Illinois, 419.
Ottoman Porte, 270.
Owen, Hannah Stanwood, 57, 58.

Owen, Philip, 58.
Oxford, England, 264.
Christ Church College, 264.
Oxford, Ohio, 470.
Oyster Bay, N. Y., 355.

Page, Elizabeth, 65.
Lydia, 228.
Mehitable, 406.
Paine, Nathaniel, 241.
Palestine, 152, 153, 154, 156.
Palmer & Co., 92.
"Palmer, The," 310.
Palmerston, Lord, 281.
Papineau, 334, 335, 337.
D. R., 341.
Joseph, 332, 334.
L. J., 341.
Paris, France, 42, 65, 104, 105, 150, 271, 379, 380, 391, 393, 394, 395, 424.
Church of Holy Trinity, 395.
College of France, 379.
Hôtel des Invalides, 349.
Hôtel de Ville, 393.
Park, ——, 151.
Parker, Elizabeth, 138, 140.
Theodore, 194, 195.
Parkersburg, 256.
Parsons, Anson, 219.
Catherine Lacey (Darlington), 219.
John S., 290.
Mary C. (Hockey), 290.
Partridge, Alden, 291.
Passaic River, N. J., 443, 445, 446.
Paterson, N. J., 466.
Patterson, Robert W., 211.
Paul, Saint, the Apostle, 17, 20, 188, 468.
Payson, Phillips, 101.
Peabody, Andrew P., 164.
David, 252.
Genealogy, 311.
Joseph, 310.
Peachey } see Pishey.
Peché }
Peck, Jonas O., 290.
Peel, Robert, 282, 287.
Pekatonica River, Illinois, 170.
Pelham, Mary, 286.
Peter, 286.
Pembroke, N. H., 65, 230, 231.
Academy, 231.
Penn, William, 214.
Pennington, Governor, 467, 468.
Pennsylvania, Constitutional Convention, 141.
Historical Society of, 108, 217.
Institution for the Blind, 111.
Railroad, 212.
Senate of, 106, 107, 111.
University of, 32, 108, 139, 206, 219.
Penrose, 107.
Peoria, Illinois, 413, 418, 419.
Pepin, King, 102.
Perceval, Spencer, 280.
Perche, France, 330.
Perkins, Albert Douglas, 258.
Cyrus, 420.
Elisha Douglas, 258.
Harriet, Eliza (Hildreth), 258.
Mehetabel, 162.
S. G., 92.
Perrault, Monsieur Ovide, 334.
Perron, Jean François, 176, 177.
Marie Hortense, 177.
"Persia, The," 308.
Peterloo Massacre, 129.
Peters, Richard, 106.
N. J. Reports, 454.
Petersham, Mass., 46.
Pettingill, Amos, 410.
Charlotte (True), 410.
Susan, 410.
Phi Beta Kappa Society, 213.
Philadelphia, Pa., 31, 33, 104, 105, 106, 109, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 175, 177, 178, 206, 211, 212, 213, 220, 227, 260, 315, 316, 317, 318, 320, 322, 400, 466.
Academy of Natural Sciences, 217, 261.
Athenæum, 108.
Bartram Botanic Garden, 206.
Central Presbyterian Church, 315, 317, 318.

Philadelphia (*continued*).
Continental Hotel, 400.
Crown Street Dutch Reformed Church, 31.
Independence Hall, 321.
Mercantile Library, 144.
"Presbyterian, The," 318, 320.
Presbyterian Hist. Society, 322.
Saint Luke's Church, 109.
Second Presbyterian Church, 318.
William Wirt Institute, 145.
Phillips Academy, 116, 256.
Phillips, John, 436.
Phillips, Sampson & Co., publishers, 399.
Pickman and Silsbee, 308.
Pierce, Charles, 222.
Elizabeth, 374.
Helen Homer, 229.
John, 367, 408.
Nancy, 374.
Rufus, 374.
Samuel Bowen, 229.
Pike, Abraham, 162.
Frances West, 166.
Frances West (Atherton), 166.
Hannah (Smith), 162.
Henry, 162.
James, 162.
Jane Newhall, 166.
John, 162.
Margaret Atherton, 166.
Mary, 162.
Mehetabel, 162.
Mehetabel (Perkins), 162.
Richard, Memoir of, 6, 162–167.
Robert, 162.
William, 162.
William Abbot, 166.
Pillsbury, John, 231.
Pinhorne, William, 445.
Piscataquis County, Me., 58.
Pishey, Peché, Peachey } Bridget, 125, 126.
Pittsburg Philosophical Society, 261.
Pittsfield, Mass., 92, 93, 94, 97, 100, 354.
Newton's History of, 100.
Plaistow, N. H., 116.
Pleasant Bay, Mich., 67.
Plunkett, William C., 117.
Plymouth, Mass., 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 291, 296, 434.
Burial Hill, 170, 171, 172.
North Street, 169.
Rock, 172.
Plymouth County, Mass., 118, 170, 171.
Plympton, Mass., 291.
Po Adam, 309.
Polgooth, Eng., 443.
Poor, Mary, 64.
Rebecca, 64.
Samuel, 64.
Porter, Andrew, 138, 139, 140.
Andrew Parker, 145.
David Rittenhouse, 140.
Ebenezer, 13.
Elizabeth (McDowell), 140.
Elizabeth (Parker), 138, 140.
Elize (Michler), 145.
James Madison, Memoir of, 5, 138–145.
Robert, 138, 140.
Port Hudson, La., 278.
Portland, Me., 58, 166, 439.
Port Lawrence, Ohio, 67.
Portsmouth, N. H., 218, 222, 224, 225, 226, 228, 277, 420.
"Commercial Advertiser, The," 225.
Market Street, 223.
Portsmouth Athenæum, The, 226.
"Portsmouth Journal of Literature and Politics, The," 225.
"Portsmouth Oracle, The," 222, 223, 224.
"United States Oracle, The," 222, 223, 224.
Posen, Poland, 271.
Potomac, Army of the, 47, 55, 431.
Potter, Alonzo, 97.
Pownal, Fort, Maine, 166.
Pratt, Addie M. (Lucas), 119.
Benjamin, 115.
Betsey Dickinson, 119.
Charles Benjamin, 119.
Eleanor Morton (Dickinson), 119.
Ephraim, 115, 116.

Pratt, Hannah (Brigham), 119.
Hannah Maria, 119.
Helen Louisa, 119.
Homer Barrows, 119.
John, 115.
Lucy Brigham, 119.
Mary Bradford, 119.
Mary (Richardson), 119.
Mary (Smith), 115.
Mary Smith, 119.
Ransom Dickinson, 119, 121.
Samuel, 115.
Sarah Eleanor, 119, 121.
Stillman, Memoir of, 5, 115–122.
Stillman Baxter, 5, 119, 120.
Susan Kittredge, 119.
Thomas Strong, 119, 122.
Prescott, Dorothy, 254.
" Pretender, The," 89.
Prigg vs. Pennsylvania, 453.
" Princeton" frigate, 142.
Princeton, N. J., 462, 466.
Battle of, 139.
College, 456.
Law School, 462.
Theological Seminary, 29, 317.
Prospect, Maine, 162.
Proudfit, Alexander Monerief, 30.
Providence, R. I., 328, 381, 382, 383, 390.
Exchange Bank, 384.
Providence & Worcester Railroad, 383.
Pulo Kio, 308.
Pulsifer, David, 171.
Purcell, William, 80.
Pursh's Flora, 210.
Putnam, Benjamin Perkins, 257.
Douglas, 257.
Eben, 6.
Harriet Day, 257.
John Day, 257.
Martha, 306, 307.
Mary Ann (Hildreth), 257.
Samuel Hildreth, 257.
Pyrenees Mountains, 104.

Qualah-Battoo, 308, 309, 310.
Quebec, Province of, 329, 332, 334, 337, 339, 348.
Quebec, City of, 331, 348, 350, 359, 435.
Nelson House, 348.
Queen's County, N. Y., 355.
Quincy, Mass., 367, 368, 409.
" Quincy Patriot," 368.

Rambler, The, 127.
Rambouillet Decree, 228.
Rame, England, 289.
Ramsey, Alexander, 420.
Rand, Susannah, 192.
Randall, George M., 100.
Randolph, Anson D. F., 161.
Randolph, Mass., 434.
Rapidan River, 431.
Raritan, N. J., 182.
Reade, Charles, 399.
John, 7.
Reading, Mass., 115.
Pa., 140.
Rebellion, War of the, 27, 96, 121, 145, 385, 397, 426, 428.
Red Band, N. J., 228.
Redfield, Justus S., 186.
Redruth, England, 443.
Reed & Barton, 277.
Reed, Elliot, 71.
Henry, 110.
John, 398.
Judge, 71.
Mr., 107.
Reis Effendi, 268.
Renton, Peter, 421.
Revolution, American, 62, 115, 129, 162, 168, 191, 208, 230, 240, 255, 279, 362, 397, 435, 467.
English, 465.
French, 105, 123, 174, 176.
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 279.
Rhinebeck, N. Y., 31, 33.
Dutch Reformed Church, 31.
Rice, Edmund, 327.
Richards, Reuben, 180.
Richardson, Mary, 119.
Reuben, 119.
Richmond, Va., 47, 59, 97.
Riddle, Matthew B., 161.
Riemer, De, Catharine, 447.

Riemer, De, Elizabeth, 447.
Elizabeth (Grevenraet), 447.
Huybert, 447.
Isaac, 447.
Righter, William A., 461.
Rignall, Mary C., 27.
Rindge, N. H., 45.
Ripley, Samuel, 200.
Sarah Alden (Bradford), 200.
Ritchie, William, 408.
Rittenhouse, David, 138.
Ritter, Karl, 154.
Robeson, George Maxwell, 461.
Robinson, Edward, Memoir of, 6, 146–161.
Eliza (Kirkland), 148.
Elizabeth (Norton), 146.
Ichabod, 147.
John, 146.
Mary Augusta, 6, 150.
Peter, 454, 457.
Therese Albertine Louise (von Jacob), 150, 152, 154, 155, 157.
William, 146, 156.
Robson, S., 155.
Rochefoucault, Liancourt de la, 105.
Rochelle, La, France, 42, 329.
Rochester, N .Y., 76, 77, 78, 80, 85, 86, 87.
"Advertiser, The," 80.
"Rochester Daily Union," 80.
Historical Society, 85.
Rockingham County, N. H., 256.
Rodier, Etienne E., 334.
Roediger, Emile, 150.
Rogers, Miriam, 302.
Rome, Italy, 34, 271.
American Chapel, 34.
Rome, N. Y., 79.
Romilly, Samuel, 280.
Root, P. Sheldon, 77.
Ropes, William, 307.
Rosebank on the Hudson, 30.
Ross, Andrew, 258.
Ann (Stuart), 89.
James, 141.
Jean, 105.
Mary Hildreth, 258.
Ross, Rhoda Maria (Hildreth), 258.
Samuel Hildreth, 258.
Ross-shire, Scotland, 29.
Rouen, France, 100.
Row, John, 267.
Rowley, Mass., 64, 115.
Roxburghe Club, 265, 267.
Roy, Joseph, 333.
Royal Geographical Society, 154, 155, 161.
Royal Society, 264.
of Northern Antiquaries, 261, 264.
Rush, Benjamin, 206, 207.
Russell, Andrew L., 170.
Benjamin, 227.
Edward Winslow, 170.
Elizabeth Hayward, 170.
Experience (Shaw), 168.
James, 168.
Joanna Hayward, 170.
Mary Winslow, 170.
Mary Winslow (Hayward), 168, 169, 170.
Mercy (Foster), 168.
Susan Hayward, 170.
William James, 169.
William Shaw, Memoir of, 6, 168–172.
Russia, Empire of, 270, 271, 282.

Sabrevois de Bleury, Monsieur, 335.
Sacramento, Upper, California, 216.
Salem, Mass., 64, 88, 193, 221, 222, 223, 225, 228, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 256, 297, 306, 307, 308, 310, 311.
Active Fire Club, 221.
Bank, 310, 311.
Brown Street, 221.
Essex Institute, 308.
"Landmark, The," 246, 249.
"Salem Gazette, The," 221, 224.
"Salem Press, The," 221.
Witchcraft, 88.
Salem, N. J., 466.
Salem, N. Y., 30, 31.
Sales, Francis, 176.
Salinæ, England, 169.

Salisbury, N. H., 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 410, 418.
Salwarp, River, England, 168.
Sampson, Phillips & Co., 399.
Sandwich Academy, Mass., 377, 378.
San Francisco, Cal., 328.
Sargeant } Lucy, 434, 435.
Sargent } Mary, 324.
Paul Dudley, 435.
Savage, James, 237.
Savannah, Ga., 31, 42, 43, 44, 60, 62, 412.
Bank of the State of Georgia, 60, 61.
"Savannah Georgian, The," 60.
Schuyler, John, 445.
Schuylkill County, Pa., 142.
Schuylkill River, 105, 107, 109, 110.
Scituate, Mass., 376, 380, 396.
Scotland, 19, 29, 32, 89, 168, 265, 267.
Scott, David, 212.
Scribner, Charles, 186.
Seaman, D. K., 354.
Searsport, Maine, 162, 166.
Seaton & Gales, publishers, 132.
Second River, N. J., 445, 446.
Sedgwick, Charles, 244.
Selma, Pa., 138.
Selwin-Ibbetson, Henry John, 283.
Sarah Elizabeth (Copley), 283.
Seneca's Morals, 182.
Serampore, 93.
Sergeant, John, 141, 211.
Sessions, Penelope Waite, 60.
Seward, William H., 272, 274.
Shackford, Charles C., 194.
Shakespere, William, 20, 125.
Shapley & Kellogg, 76.
Shapley, Anna, 76.
John, 76.
Julia Ann, 76.
Sharon, Palestine, 159.
Sharpless & Kimber, publishers, 213.
Shattuck, Lemuel, 63.
Shaw, Experience, 168.
Lemuel, 250.
Shays's Rebellion, 174, 296.
Sheath & Sons, 127.
Shedd, William G. T., 24.
Sherburne, ——, 225.
Sherwood-Daly ministry, Canada, 343.
Sherwood, Henry, 343.
Shields, Charles W., 317, 318, 321.
Shirley, William, 57.
Shrewsbury, England, 266, 267.
Mass., 323, 324, 325, 327.
Shropshire, England, 264, 265, 267.
Shropshire and North Wales Nat. Hist. and Antiquarian Soc., 265.
Shultze, John Andrew, 212.
Silliman's Journal of Science, 260, 262.
Silsbee & Pickman, 308.
Sinai, Mount, 156.
Sitgreaves, Samuel, 141.
Skirbeck, Hundred of, England, 130.
Smets, Alexander Augustus, Memoir of, 5, 42–44.
Ann (Watt), 43.
Barbe, (Tuerlick), 42.
Barthelemy Martin, 42.
Gaspard, 42.
Jeane Marie Antoinette (Masseau), 42.
Smith, Albert, 378.
Arabella, 466.
Benjamin B., 96.
Egerton, 132.
Elbridge, 46.
Eli, 152, 153, 155.
Hannah, 162.
Henry B., 158, 161.
John, 28.
John Cotton, 323.
Joseph E. A., 100.
Lucretia E. (Newton), 100.
Mary, 115.
Nathan, 100, 420.
Richard S., 109, 114.
S. Horace, 302.
Worthington, 13, 28,
Smithfield, R. I., 60.
Smithsonian Institution, 180, 259.
Smyrna, 269.
Snelling, George H., 176, 177.
Snyder, Simon, 139.

Société Historique of Montreal, 351.
Society of Antiquaries, 264.
Society for Constitutional Information, 129.
Solomon, King, 82, 83.
Solomon's Temple, 82.
Somerby, Anthony, 64.
Elizabeth, 64.
Elizabeth (Heard), 64.
Somers, Conn., 313.
Somersworth, N. H., 231, 232.
Somerville, Mass., 228.
Sorèze, France, 102, 103.
College of, 103, 104.
South Adams, Mass., 116, 118.
Southampton, L. I., 466.
Southey, Robert, Life of Kirke White, 130.
Southington, Conn., 146, 147, 148.
South Kingston, R. I., 277.
South Reading, Mass., 115.
Southwick, P. R., & Co., 46.
Spain, Kingdom of, 174, 175, 176.
Spear, Grace, 173.
Spectator, The, 127, 175, 184.
Speedwell, N. J., 466.
Spencer, Eliphalet M. S., 458, 459.
Spencer's N. J. Reports, 451.
Spot Pond, Mass., 180.
Sprague, Peleg, 378.
Springfield Landing, La., 278.
Springfield, Mass., 296, 324.
Staffordshire, Eng., 443.
St. Albans, Vt., 28.
Stanhope, Earl of, 265.
Stanwood, James Rindge, 222.
Stark, Elizabeth (Page), 65.
John, 65, 66, 406.
Mary, 63, 65.
Starkweather, Charles, 252.
Deborah, 252.
St. Bruno Mountain, Canada, 330.
St. Charles (Canada), 337.
St. Clair, Lake, 68.
St. Denis (Canada), 337.
Stephenson County, Illinois, 170.
Stetson, Charlotte, 228.
Stettin, 152.
Stevens vs. Enders, 453.
Stewart, Alvan, 457.
Andrew, 335.
Charles, 215.
Stickney, Amos, 64.
Anthony, 64, 65.
Anthony Somerby, 65.
Anthony Summers, 63.
Benjamin Franklin, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69.
Dorcas (Davenport), 64, 65.
Dorcas (Franklin), 63.
Elizabeth, 63.
Elizabeth (Somerby), 64.
John, 64.
Joseph, 64.
Lovina (Cone), 63.
Mary (Poor), 64.
Mary (Stark) 63, 65.
Matthew A., 5.
Ruth (Brown), 65.
Sarah (Morse), 64.
Two, Memoir of, 5, 63–69.
William, 63, 64,
Stimson, R. M., 257.
St. John, N. B., 119, 289.
St. Lawrence River, 38, 68, 330, 339.
Bay, 68.
Stockbridge, Mass., 75, 244.
Stöckhardt's Chemistry, 200.
Stockholm, 307, 380.
Stockton, Robert F., 142.
Stoke Newington, England, 134.
Stone, Andrew L., 241.
Cyrus, 118.
John S., 276.
Stoneham, Mass., 119.
Stoughton, Mass., 409, 410, 419.
St. Petersburg, Russia, 271, 307.
Strafford County, N. H., 232.
District Medical Society, 231.
Stratton, Charles C., 461.
Strong, James, 148.
Mary, 354.
Ozem, 354.
Strong, Me., 72.
Struthers, Alexander, 145.
James R., 115.

St. Thomas, Island of, 179.
Stuart, Ann, 89.
Elizabeth (Anthony), 89.
Gilbert Charles, 89.
James, 319.
Moses, 13, 149, 151.
Study, J. M., 304.
Sublime Porte, 268, 269, 270.
Sudbury, Mass., 327.
Sullield, Conn., 466.
Suffolk County, Mass., 179, 198, 326.
Sully de Bethune, Duke of, 30.
Sumatra, 308, 310.
Sumner, Charles, 36, 294.
Elizabeth, 239.
Sumter, Fort, 164.
Suydam, Abraham, 454.
Swan, Phebe, 239, 240.
Swan Creek, 67.
Swearingen, Sarah, 257.
Sweden, Kingdom of, 271, 380.
Switzerland, 19, 35, 150, 157, 271.
Sydenham, Lord, 339, 340.
Syracuse, N. Y., 273.
Syria, 153, 271.

Talbot, Eliza Schuyler (Hornblower), 466.
Mortimer, 466.
Talleyrand, Charles Maurice de Perigord, 105.
Tappan, 307.
Anna, 426.
Charles, 426.
Tarquin, 272.
Taunton, Mass., 277, 278.
Taylor, Bayard, 219.
Jeremy, 187.
Mr., 151.
Zachary, 79.
Tefft, Charles E., 61.
Henry Dennison, 61.
Israel Keech, 43.
Memoir of, 5, 60–62.
Penelope Waite (Sessions), 60, 62.
William, 60, 61.
Tennyson, Alfred, 398, 399.
Terence, 160.
Terrebonne (Canada), 334, 340.
Thaxter, Samuel, 419.
Thayer, Abbott Lawrence, 374.
Abigail Cornelia (Beale), 375.
George Francis, 374.
Gideon French, Memoir of, 7, 362–375.
Jedediah, 362.
Nancy (Pierce), 374, 375.
Susan (Bond), 363.
Susanna Elizabeth, 374.
William Henry, 374.
Zipheon, 363.
Thelwall, 129.
Tholuck, Friedrich August Gottreu, 150.
Thomas, Charles, 283.
George H., 145.
Isaiah, 227.
Sarah Gray (Brunsden), 283, 288.
Thompson, Bridget (Pishey), 125.
Thomson, Charles, 314.
Edward K., 381.
George, 250.
James W., 417.
Jane (Tonge), 128.
John, 124, 125, 126.
Pishey, Memoir of, 5, 123–135.
Poulet, 339.
Sarah Swoope, 381.
Sophronia, 312.
William M., 155.
Thompson, Conn., 60.
Three Rivers, Canada, 255, 329, 331.
Thurber, George, 213.
Thynne, 264, 265, 267.
Tiberias, Sea of, 38.
Ticknor & Allen, publishers, 397.
Ticknor & Fields, publishers, 398, 399, 402.
Ticknor, Reed & Fields, publishers, 398.
Ticknor, William D., & Co., publishers, 398.
Ticknor, Alice, 402.
Benjamin, 397.
Benjamin Holt, 402.
Betsey (Ellis), 396.
Caleb, 396.
Elisha, 396, 397.

Ticknor, Emeline, 402.
Emeline Stanford (Holt), 402.
Frank, 396.
George, 396, 401.
Howard Malcom, 7, 402.
Richard Ellis, 402.
Thomas Baldwin, 402.
William, 396.
William Davis, Memoir of, 7, 396–403.
Ticonderoga, Fort, 115, 116.
Tidd, William, 280, 287.
Tioughnioga Valley, 72.
Tiverton, England, 280.
Todd, Abigail, 255.
Toledo, Ohio, 63, 65, 66, 67.
Bush Street, 67.
Council House, 66.
Stickney Hall, 67.
"Stickney's Point," 66.
Summit Street, 67.
Young Men's Association, 67.
Tonge, Jane, 128.
Tooke, John Horne, 129.
Topsham, Me., 57.
Toronto, Canada, 348.
Torrey, John, 216
Joseph, 12, 13, 21, 22, 23.
Toulouse, France, 102, 104.
Towne, Anna, 306.
Memorial Fund, 9.
William Blanchard, 9.
Townsend, Hannah, 204, 205.
Joanna, 204.
John, 204.
Washington, 219.
Townsend, Mass., 255.
Toxteth Park, England, 237, 238.
Tracy, Joseph, 13, 27.
Trask, William Blake, 5, 6, 7, 50, 175, 178, 285, 392, 393, 395.
Traverse, Marquis de, 102, 103.
Treadwell, Daniel, 222.
William, 222.
Tremont, Illinois, 413.
Trenton, N. J., 461, 468.
Battle of, 139, 162.
Trieste, 152, 179.
Trollope, Frances (Milton), "Domestic Manners of the Americans," 130.
"Troy Whig," 299.
True, Charlotte, 410.
Jabez, 256.
John, 256.
"Truelove," ship, 376.
Trumbull, Jonathan, 146.
Tucker, L. N., 51.
Tudor, Fanny Hortense (Foster), 181.
Henry J., 181.
House of, 124.
Tuerlick, Barbe, 42.
Turcotte, Joseph Eduard, 339.
Turell, Charles, Memoir of, 6, 221–229.
Charles Joseph, 228.
Elizabeth (Green), 228.
Elizabeth Page, 228.
Garland, 228.
Horton Bethune, 229.
Joseph, 221.
Louisa Marilla (Drake), 228.
Lucy Sutton, 228.
Martha Ann, 228.
Sarah, 228.
Sarah (Barry), 221.
Serena (Dickie), 228.
William, 228.
Turkey, 270.
Turner, Davis & Bates, 436, 437.
Turner, Wilson & Co., 437, 440.
Turner, Austin [illegible]., 290.
Harriet (J[illegible]na), 439, 442.
Hortense[illegible]. (Hockey), 290.
Humphrey, 434.
John, 434.
John Newton, Memoir of, 7, 434–442.
Lucy (Sargent), 434.
Nathaniel Dana, 442.
Orsamus, 80.
Seth, 435.
Tyl, Valentine, 395.
Tyler, John, 142, 325.
Tyng, Dudley Atkins, 100.
Sarah (Higginson), 100.
Susan C., 100.
Tyrol, The, 271.

Union College, 21.
"Union Convention" in 1851, 79.
Union Theological Seminary, 24, 147, 152, 154, 155, 157, 158.
United Kingdom, 127.
United States Bank, 108.
Senate, 77, 131, 142.
Upham, Charles W., 246.
Upper Canada, 332, 335, 338, 339, 340, 341, 345, 348.
Upshur, Abel P., 142.
Uriconium, 266.
Utica, N. Y., 31, 76, 77, 78, 80, 273, 313.
Masonic Lodge, 81.
National Hotel, 78.

Van Allen & Hatch, lawyers, 77.
Van Buren, Martin, 78, 143.
Vanfelson, Monsieur, 335.
Van Nest, A. R., 34.
Varennes, 330.
Vasoecy, Seigneur de, 391.
Vattemare, Alexandre, Memoir of, 7, 391–395.
Hippolyte, 391, 394.
Jean de, 391.
Valentine, 395.
Vaudreuil, Admiral, Marquis de, 102.
Vaughan, John, 108, 205.
Ver Bryck, W., 62.
"Vermont Chronicle," 19.
Vermont Colonization Society, 19, 28.
Domestic Missionary Society, 19, 28.
University of, 11, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28.
Victoria, Queen, 349.
Vienna, Austria, 152, 153, 157, 271.
Mich., 63.
Villafranca, Treaty of, 283.
Viger, Denis Benjamin, 334, 341, 351.
Viger-Draper ministry, Canada, 343.
Volney, Constantin François, 279.
Vose, Elizabeth, 414.
John, 231.

Wahl's Clavis Philologica Novi Testamenti, 149.
Wainwright, Jonathan M., 378.
Waldo County, Maine, 162, 289.
Walley, Samuel H., 436.
Wallich, Nathaniel, 207.
Walpole, Mass., 419.
Walrond, Theodore, 342.
Walsh, Robert, 110.
Waltham, Mass., 92, 196, 199, 200.
Walton, Isaak, 30, 32, 39.
Ward, ——, 93.
Andrew Henshaw, Memoir of, 7, 323–328.
Anna Harriet Walcott (Field), 328.
Artemas, 323.
Catherine Mary (Appleton), 328.
Clarence, S., 7.
David Henshaw, 326.
Eliza Maria Antoinette, 328.
Elizabeth (Denny), 323.
Frances Antoinette Elizabeth, 328.
Frances Caroline Augusta, 328.
John Tucker, 328.
Joseph Walter, 328.
Julia Frances (Noble), 328.
Mary Leffingwell (Henshaw), 328.
Sarah Ann Henshaw, 328.
Sarah (Henshaw), 324, 328.
Thomas Walter, 323.
William, 93, 327, 328.
Ware & Gulliver, 136.
Ware, Deborah (Groves), 136.
Elias, 136.
Elizabeth, 136.
Ephraim Groves, Memoir of, 5, 136, 137.
Henry, 193, 408.
James, 136.
John F. W., 51, 54.
John Winslow, 136.
Mary (Healey), 136.
Milton, 137.
Robert, 136.
Samuel Coverly, 136.
Sarah (Coverly), 136.
Sarah Jane, 136.
Timothy, 136.
Warner, Hannah, 268.
Warren, Henry, 169.
John Collins, 422.

Warren, Joseph, 240.
Mary (Winslow), 169.
Warsaw, Poland, 271.
Warwick, Virginia, 48.
Warwick County, England, 264.
Washburn, Emory, 240.
Washington, George, 83, 84, 105, 162, 175, 176, 223, 240, 279, 320, 359, 435.
Washington, D. C., 46, 51, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 135, 141, 142, 143, 428, 455.
National Intelligencer, 132.
Pennsylvania Avenue, 130.
Pension Office, 151.
Patriotic Bank, 131.
Quoit Club, 132.
Washington County, Ohio, 260.
Waterbury, Vt., 302.
Waterloo, Battle of, 123, 283, 379.
Watertown, Mass., 193, 196, 197, 199, 200, 362.
West Parish, 196.
Watson, James, 280.
Watson, Men and Times of the Revolution, 286.
Watt, Ann, 43.
Wayland, Francis, 13.
Wayland, Mass., 192.
Webb, John, 226.
Rufus, 363.
Webster, Daniel, 37, 95, 180, 225, 406, 407.
Ebenezer, 406.
Weed, Thurlow, 80.
Weimar, 155.
Wellesley Hills, Mass., 45.
Wellington, Arthur Wellesley, Duke of, 281, 282, 379.
Wells, E. M. P., 100.
Wensley, John, 169.
Sarah, 169.
Wessels, Christina, 447.
West, Benjamin, 286.
Westborough, Mass., 116, 295, 415.
West Cambridge, Mass., 191, 229.
West Chester, Pa., 205, 207, 208, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 218, 219.
West Chester, Pa. (*continued*).
Academy, 208.
Oaklands Cemetery, 218.
"Village Record, The," 219.
Western Academy of Natural Sciences, 261.
Western Theological Seminary, 466.
Westford, Mass., 254.
Westhampton, Mass., 471.
West Indies, 90, 91, 380.
West Jersey, 461.
West Newton, Mass., 325, 326.
Wavertree Hall, 326.
West Point Military Academy, 32, 115, 427.
West Point, Va., 48.
West Wrentham, Mass., 137.
Wetherbee, Jeremiah, 45.
Mercy (Holden), 45.
Sarah, 45.
Wetherell, Charles, 280.
Wetmore & Clark, 183.
Wharton's Criminal Law, 460.
Wheal Busy Mine, Cornwall, Eng., 443.
Rose Mine, Cornwall, Eng., 443.
Wheeler, Edward Robinson, 27.
Ellen J., 27.
Fanny, 27.
George Herbert, 27.
Hannah (Hills), 11.
James Rignall, 27.
John, Memoir of, 5, 11–28.
John Brooks, 11, 27.
Lewis Hopkins, 27.
Lucia Thompson, 27.
Mary, 27.
Mary C. (Rignall), 27.
Miriam, 352.
Rebekah, 27.
Sarah Ann Hopkins, 27.
Sarah Ann W. (Hopkins), 15, 27.
Wheeling, West Virginia, 257.
White, Gideon, 169.
Henry Kirke, Poems of, 130.
Joanna, 169.
Joanna (Howland), 169.
John Gardner, 7, 8.
Peregrine, 169.

White, Sarah Eleanor (Pratt), 119, 121.
Susanna, 169.
William, 119, 169.
White Plains, Battle of, 115.
Whitney, Moses, 166.
William, 323.
Whittaker, William, 292.
Whittelsey, Chester, 148.
Wickford, R. I., 89.
Wight, Isle of, 281.
Wilderness, Battle of the, 431.
William IV., King of England, 282, 284, 285.
William the Conqueror, 125.
Williams, Henry, 6.
John Chandler, 92, 93.
Mary, 30, 31.
Sarah T., 92, 100.
Williams College, 95, 268.
Williamsburg, Me., 58.
Va., 48.
Williamson, Joseph, 6.
Williamstown, Mass., 117.
Willingham, England, 327.
Williston, Almira, 316.
Willoughby, Ohio, 315.
Wilmington, Del., 113, 205, 206.
Mass., 255.
Wilson, Turner, & Co., 437, 440.
Wilson, Henry, 428, 429.
Jane (Martin), 470.
Louise (Dorsey), 471.
Lucina (Clark), 471.
Thomas, 470.
William Martin, Memoir of, 7, 470–471.
Wiltshire, England, 265, 267.
Winchendon, Mass., 241, 242, 243, 244, 415.
Windsor, Vt., 14, 15, 18, 19, 23, 28.
Old South Church, 14.
Winer's Grammar of the New Testament Greek, 149.
Winslow, Ada Loantha (Hockey), 290.
Allen P., 290.
Edward, 168, 169.
Herbert, 169.
Isaac, 169.
Winslow, Joanna, 168, 169.
Joanna (White), 169.
John, 169.
Josiah, 169.
Mary, 169.
Mary (Little), 169.
Pelham, 169.
Penelope (Winslow), 169.
Sarah, 136.
Sarah (Wensley), 169.
Susanna (White), 169.
Winslow, Illinois, 170.
Winsor, Justin, 394.
Winthrop, Elizabeth, 306.
John, 101, 238.
Robert C., 275.
Wisconsin Historical Society, 261.
Withering, Charlotte, 264.
William, 264.
Woburn, Mass., 191, 254.
Wolcott, Conn., 147.
Wolf, George, 141.
Wolfe, James, 435.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 124, 125.
Woodbury, Abiah (Kingman), 231.
Benjamin, 407.
Mary J., 231.
Robert, 231.
Woodruff, Harriette Burnet (Hornblower), 466.
Lewis B., 446, 466.
Woods, Leonard, 13.
Woolworth, Samuel B., 70, 72, 73.
Worcester, Noah, 407.
Thomas, 407.
Worcester, England, 168.
Worcester, Mass., 239, 241, 243, 245, 294, 295.
"Worcester Spy, The," 241.
"Worcester Yeoman, The," 242, 243.
Worcester County, Mass., 242, 323, 326.
County Agricultural Society, 242.
Worcester, Pa., 138.
Worcestershire, England, 168.
Worthington, Doctor, 107.
Worthington, Mass., 252.
Wragby, England, 126.
Wrentham, Mass., 136.

Wrentham Centre, Mass., 137.
Wright, Danforth & Company, 71.
Wright, Silas, 78.
Wyberton, England, 125.

Yale College, 32, 154, 217, 316.
Divinity School, 314, 315.
Yarmouth, England, 281, 287.
d'Yon, Jeanne, 42.
York, Me., 57.
York River, 48.
Yorktown, Va., 48, 56, 219, 429.
Siege of, 139.

Zabriskie's N. J. Reports, 451, 458, 460.
Zanesville, Ohio, 257, 352.
"Zion's Herald," 290.

0093515